



YNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01740 0513

GENEALOGY

974.9

N421PA

1922

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center







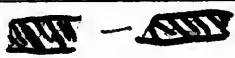
173  
1115

**PROCEEDINGS**  
**OF THE**  
**NEW JERSEY**  
**HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

**A MAGAZINE OF HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY  
AND NOTES ON FAMILIES**

**NEW SERIES**

**Volume VII—1922**



**New Jersey Historical Society  
16 West Park Street  
Newark, N. J.**

EMERY

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
SCOTT, DR. AUSTIN - - - - -	257
SHIPPEN MANOR, OXFORD FURNACE, N. J. - - - - -	177

## CONTENTS—JANUARY, 1922

	PAGE
THE STIRLING BARONETCY PATENTS AND GENERAL WILLIAM ALEXANDER'S CLAIM - - - - -	1
SOME UNPUBLISHED SCOTS EAST JERSEY PROPRIETORS' LETTERS, 1683-'84 - - - - -	4
QUIT-RENTS IN COLONIAL NEW JERSEY AS A CONTRIBUTING CAUSE FOR THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. By <i>Hon. James C. Connolly</i> - - - - -	13
TWO LOYALIST OFFICERS OF NEW JERSEY—BARNES AND ANTIL. By <i>E. Alfred Jones</i> - - - - -	21
THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS (Continued) - - - - -	25
SOME MUSTER ROLLS IN MILITARY COMPANIES IN SOMERSET - - - - -	32
LETTER CONCERNING THE BATTLE AT GERMANTOWN, 1777 - - - - -	34
THE NEW BRUNSWICK OF OVER A CENTURY AGO. By <i>John P. Wall.</i> - - - - -	35
A SLAVE BILL OF SALE OF 1724 - - - - -	40
CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE MORRIS FAMILY - - - - -	41
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813 - - - - -	49
SOME RECENT NEW JERSEY BOOKS - - - - -	59
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS - - - - -	60
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS. By the <i>Editor</i> - - - - -	67
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY - - - - -	74
ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY - - - - -	79

## CONTENTS—APRIL, 1922

	PAGE
TRAVEL ACROSS NEW JERSEY IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY AND LATER. By <i>William H. Benedict</i> - - - - -	97
UNPUBLISHED SCOTS EAST JERSEY PROPRIETORS' MSS. - - - - -	119
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813 (Continued) - - - - -	122
THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS (Continued) - - - - -	134
THE PREAKNESS VALLEY SETTLEMENT AND THE DEY MANSION. By <i>John Neafie</i> - - - - -	140
THE "WASHINGTON HEADQUARTERS" IN MONTCLAIR. By <i>Major W. I. Lincoln Adams</i> - - - - -	143
AMERICANS AT THE SECOND BATTLE OF THE MARNE - - - - -	145
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS - - - - -	148
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS. By the <i>Editor</i> - - - - -	158
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY - - - - -	164
NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES - - - - -	175



## CONTENTS—JULY, 1922

	PAGE
THE BOARD OF PROPRIETORS OF EAST JERSEY. By <i>David McGregor</i>	177
PROFESSOR BENEDICT JAEGER, EARLY ENTOMOLOGIST OF NEW JERSEY. By <i>Harry B. Weiss</i>	196
NEW JERSEY OVER A CENTURY AGO, AS SEEN BY A FRENCHMAN. By <i>Joseph F. Folsom</i>	207
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813 (Continued)	210
THE GROWTH OF OUR POSTAL FACILITIES. By <i>William H. Benedict</i>	217
THE FIGURE HEAD OF JACKSON. By <i>Frederick A. Canfield</i>	221
NUMBER OF SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION. By <i>Cornelius C. Ver- meule</i>	223
THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS (Continued)	227
THE OLD SHIPPEN MANOR AT OXFORD FURNACE, N. J. by <i>Dr. George S. Bangert</i>	232
NOTES ON THE ATEN (AUTEN) FAMILY. By the <i>Editor</i>	235
ANNUAL MEETING OF THE WOMAN'S BRANCH	241
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS	243
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS. By the <i>Editor</i>	250
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY	255

## CONTENTS—OCTOBER, 1922

	PAGE
IN MEMORIAM—DR. AUSTIN SCOTT. By <i>Rev. Dr. W. H. S. Dem- arest</i>	257
GEORGE SCOT, OF PITLOCHY. By <i>Edith H. Mather</i>	260
JAMES W. MARSHALL, THE NEW JERSEY DISCOVERER OF GOLD. By <i>Elias Vosseller</i>	278
ENGLISH CONVICTS IN THE AMERICAN ARMY IN THE WAR OF INDE- PENDENCE. By <i>E. Alfred Jones</i>	286
JUDGE SYMMES ON INDIAN HOSTILITIES	291
WITCHES IN NEW JERSEY. By <i>Joseph Fulford Folsom</i>	293
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813. (Continued)	305
SOME BOOKS RECEIVED	314
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS	316
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS. By the <i>Editor</i>	324
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY	330





PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
New Jersey  
Historical Society

A Quarterly Magazine

Devoted to

New Jersey History, Biography and Genealogy



LIBRARY AT  
16 WEST PARK ST., NEWARK, N. J.



# Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society

Founded in the Year 1845

Publication Committee:

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN, *Editor.*

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM, *Chairman.*

EDWIN R. WALKER.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSON.

AUSTIN SCOTT.

HIRAM E. DEATS.

## JANUARY, 1922.--CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE STIRLING BARONETCY PATENTS AND GENERAL WILLIAM ALEXANDER'S CLAIM	1
SOME UNPUBLISHED SCOTS EAST JERSEY PROPRIETORS' LETTERS, 1683-'84	4
QUIT-RENTS IN COLONIAL NEW JERSEY AS A CONTRIBUTING CAUSE FOR THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. <i>By Hon. James C. Connolly</i>	13
TWO LOYALIST OFFICERS OF NEW JERSEY--BARNES AND ANTILL. <i>By E. Alfred Jones</i>	21
THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS (Continued)	25
SOME MUSTER ROLLS IN MILITARY COMPANIES IN SOMERSET	32
LETTER CONCERNING THE BATTLE AT GERMANTOWN, 1777	34
THE NEW BRUNSWICK OF OVER A CENTURY AGO. <i>By John P. Wall</i>	35
A SLAVE BILL OF SALE OF 1724	40
CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE MORRIS FAMILY	41
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813	49
SOME RECENT NEW JERSEY BOOKS	59
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS	60
Edward W. Barnes--Milton Demarest--Dr. Calvin Noyes Kendall--Camillus G. Kidder--Gen. Alfred Alexander Woodhull--Frederick Halsey Doremus--Mrs. Stephen H. Plum, Sr.--Jerome Taylor.	
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS	67
Famous "No. 1, Broadway" and Its History--The Early Codrington Place a Public Park--The Name of Von Steuben--The Death of a Pioneer Suffragist--The Origin of "Rip Van Winkle"--A Unique Centennial Celebration--A John Woolman Memorial Association--New Jersey Scholar Goes to Denmark--The Judge Connolly Article on Quit-rents--Princeton's Great Library.	
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY	74
Kirkpatricks of Scotland--John Fenwick's Arrival--Graves in Churches--Moore-Smalley--Drake Family--Allen-Wyckoff--Albertson Family--Breese--Paterson--Bebout--Clark--Gamble.	
ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY	79
Minutes of Annual Meeting--Report of Board of Trustees--Report of Corresponding Secretary--Report of Library Committee--Report of Woman's Branch--Report of Membership Committee--Report of Treasurer.	
OFFICERS FOR 1921-'22	96

THE PROCEEDINGS is issued Quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms included in Membership Dues; to others, \$2.50 a year in advance; single numbers, 65 cents. Address:

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

16 West Park St., Newark, N. J.



PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
New Jersey  
Historical Society

A Quarterly Magazine

Devoted to

New Jersey History, Biography and Genealogy



LIBRARY AT  
16 WEST PARK ST., NEWARK, N. J.



# Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society

Founded in the Year 1845

Publication Committee:

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN, *Editor.*

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM, *Chairman.*

EDWIN R. WALKER.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSON.

AUSTIN SCOTT.

HIRAM E. DEATS.

## APRIL, 1922.—CONTENTS

	PAGE
TRAVEL ACROSS NEW JERSEY IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY AND LATER. By <i>William H. Benedict</i> - - - - -	97
UNPUBLISHED SCOTS EAST JERSEY PROPRIETORS' MSS. - - - - -	119
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813 (Continued) - - - - -	122
THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS (Continued) - - - - -	134
THE PREAKNESS VALLEY SETTLEMENT AND THE DEY MANSION. By <i>John Neafie</i> - - - - -	140
THE "WASHINGTON HEADQUARTERS" IN MONICLAIR. By <i>Major W. I. Lincoln Adams</i> - - - - -	143
AMERICANS AT THE SECOND BATTLE OF THE MARNE - - - - -	145
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS - - - - -	148
Col. Frederick G. Agens—Edward Theodore Bell—J. Edward Borden—William H. Burnett—Henry Mead Doremus—Robert I. Hopper—James Lawrence Kearny—Ephraim Morrison—Joseph Ridgeway Such—Francis Cuyler van Dyke, Jr.—Hon. Bennet Van Syckel.	
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS - - - - -	158
Getting to New Orleans, 1800, 1839, 1922—"The Stirling Baronetcy," etc.—The "Printer's Door" from Burlington—Our Neglected Public Records—Hall of Fame for Old Trees—The Preparation of a Family History—Sussex County's Historical Home.	
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY - - - - -	164
Governor Livingston's Family—Governor Ogden's Elizabeth Office—Postoffices in New Jersey in 1800—Coddington—Long, the Tory Schoolmaster—Gordon—Graves in New Jersey Churches—Burnet—Casiér—Van Arsdale—Flying, or "Air Ship," of 1817—Governor Hamilton's Correspondence—Soldiers in the Revolution—Barclay.	
NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES - - - - -	175

THE PROCEEDINGS is issued Quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms included in Membership Dues; to others, \$2.50 a year in advance; single numbers, 65 cents. Address:

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

16 West Park St., Newark, N. J.





PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
New Jersey  
Historical Society

A Quarterly Magazine

Devoted to

New Jersey History, Biography and Genealogy



LIBRARY AT  
16 WEST PARK ST., NEWARK, N. J.



# Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society

Founded in the Year 1845

Publication Committee:

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN, *Editor.*

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM, *Chairman.*

EDWIN R. WALKER.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSON.

AUSTIN SCOTT.

HIRAM E. DEATS.

## JULY 1922—CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE BOARD OF PROPRIETORS OF EAST JERSEY. By <i>David McGregor</i>	177
PROFESSOR BENEDICT JAEGER, EARLY ENTOMOLOGIST OF NEW JERSEY. By <i>Harry B. Weiss</i>	196
NEW JERSEY OVER A CENTURY AGO, AS SEEN BY A FRENCHMAN. By <i>Rev. Joseph F. Folsom</i>	207
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813. (Continued)	210
THE GROWTH OF OUR POSTAL FACILITIES. By <i>William H. Benedict</i>	217
THE FIGURE HEAD OF JACKSON. By <i>Frederick A. Canfield</i>	221
NUMBER OF SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION. By <i>Cornelius C. Vermeule</i>	223
THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS. (Continued)	227
THE OLD SHIPPEN MANOR AT OXFORD FURNACE, N. J. By <i>Dr. George S. Bangert</i>	232
NOTES ON THE ATEN (AUTEN) FAMILY. By the <i>Editor</i>	235
ANNUAL MEETING OF THE WOMAN'S BRANCH	241
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS	243
Miss Mabel Baldwin Beardsley—Rev. Cornelius Brett, D. D.— William H. Burnett—Hector Craig Fitz Randolph—George Jotham Hagar—Rev. Roswell Randall Hoes—Alfred Rogers Turner.	
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS	250
Some Interesting Facts About the Quibbletown Encampment —General Knox's Headquarters—Soldiers in the American Revolution—The "Board of Proprietors" Article.	
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY	255
Holcomb-Barber—Johnson-Kelley—Mickle—The Kingston, N. Y., Baptismal, Etc., Records—Kirkpatricks in Scotland— Luse.	

THE PROCEEDINGS is issued Quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms included in Membership Dues; to others, \$2.50 a year in advance; single numbers, 65 cents. Address:

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
16 West Park St., Newark, N. J.



PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
New Jersey  
Historical Society

A Quarterly Magazine

Chiefly Devoted to

New Jersey History, Biography and Genealogy

*copy in Marshall Library*



LIBRARY AT  
16 WEST PARK ST., NEWARK, N. J.

Entered as second class matter August 18, 1917, at the post office at Somerville,  
New Jersey, under the Act of August 24, 1912.



# Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society

Founded in the Year 1845

Publication Committee:

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN, *Editor.*

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM, *Chairman.*

EDWIN R. WALKER.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSON.

AUSTIN SCOTT.

HIRAM E. DEATS.

## OCTOBER, 1922—CONTENTS

	PAGE
IN MEMORIAM—DR. AUSTIN SCOTT. By <i>Rev. Dr. W. H. S. Demarest</i> - - - - -	257
GEORGE SCOT, OF PITLOCHY. By <i>Edith H. Mather</i> - - - - -	260
JAMES W. MARSHALL, THE NEW JERSEY DISCOVERER OF GOLD. By <i>Elias Vosseller</i> - - - - -	278
ENGLISH CONVICTS IN THE AMERICAN ARMY IN THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE. By <i>E. Alfred Jones</i> - - - - -	286
JUDGE SYMMES ON INDIAN HOSTILITIES - - - - -	291
WITCHES IN NEW JERSEY. By <i>Joseph Fulford Folsom</i> - - - - -	293
A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813. (Continued) - - - - -	305
SOME BOOKS RECEIVED - - - - -	314
NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS - - - - -	316
Andrew Lemuel Cobb—James S. Higbee—Dr. Austin Scott— Rev. John Preston Searle, D. D.—Augustus C. Studer—Dr. Theron Ycomans Sutphen—John Lowrance Swayze—La Rue Vredenburgh, Jr.	
HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS - - - - -	324
President Harding Elected an Honorary Member of the Society—An "Air Ship" of 1817 and An Early Poem—A Patriotic Negro of the Revolution—Col. Charles Stewart as Commissary General—The Article on "English Convicts"—Additions to and Corrections in the List of Patriotic Societies—The Urquhart Indian Relic Collection.	
QUERIES AND MISCELLANY - - - - -	330
Breece-Van Zandt-Tunison—Gordon Family—Kirkpatrick— Love-Lore-Loree—Board of Proprietors—Burnet—Elizabethtown Minutes—New Orleans Letter, 1833.	

THE PROCEEDINGS is issued Quarterly, about the first of January, April, July and October. Terms included in Membership Dues; to others, \$2.50 a year in advance; single numbers, 65 cents. Address:

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

16 West Park St., Newark, N. J.





Proceedings  
of the  
New Jersey Historical Society

---

VOL. VII.

NEW SERIES  
JANUARY, 1922

No. 1

---

THE STIRLING BARONETCY PATENTS AND GENERAL WILLIAM ALEXANDER'S CLAIM

IT IS THREE HUNDRED years ago since the charter was given to the early Sir William Alexander, through whom the General William Alexander of Basking Ridge, this State, known in American history as Lord Stirling, claimed his right as a peer. Some account of the General's visit to Europe to secure the earldom appears in Duer's "Life of Lord Sterling" (Coll. N. J. Hist. Soc., Vol. II, pp. 10-48), but we have nowhere seen until now a clear statement of the reasons for and basis of the claim. The following from the "New York Sun" of Sept. 19, 1921, by the Marquise de Fontenoy, if in detail correct, must prove of interest to many of our readers. After stating that Nova Scotia, which has been celebrating its tercentenary, "is the only surviving colony of Scotland," having been "officially Scotch from the beginning," the article continues:

"It [Nova Scotia] was granted by James VI. of Scotland (who was also James I. of England) by charter to Sir William Alexander, as its hereditary Lieutenant-General, just 300 years ago 'to be holden of us from our Kingdom of Scotland as a part thereof,' and is the only Province of the Dominion of Canada that has a flag of its own—a blue St. Andrew's Cross with the Scottish lion rampant in gold.

"Sir William Alexander, who may be regarded as the real father of Nova Scotia, was a favorite of this King James and was in turn a gentleman in waiting to Henry, Prince of Wales, and to his younger brother, afterward Charles I. According



to Scottish genealogy, he belonged to the same family as the Macdonalds, Lords of the Isles, one of his ancestors, Alexander Macdonald, a younger son of the Lord of the Isles, obtaining a grant of certain lands in the county of Clackmanan, where his descendants abandoned the name of Macdonald and adopted that of Alexander.

"Among them was the above mentioned Sir William Alexander of Clackmananshire, who had, like the Macdonalds of the Isles, the blood of King Robert II. of Scotland in his veins. Just 300 years ago he received from James I. enormous grants of land in America, embracing Nova Scotia, and even the greater part of what is now Canada. Sir William's enterprise, despite King James' offer of a baronetcy to everyone who would furnish 'one thousand Markis Scottis money' and six men 'armed, apparelled and victualled for two years' toward Scotland's new colony, did not prove very successful in a financial way, and when Charles I. succeeded to the throne he authorized Sir William, who had meanwhile been created Viscount Canada and Earl of Stirling, to sell baronetcies on this side of the Atlantic, the purchasers receiving in addition to the so-called Nova Scotia baronetcy a grant of land in New Scotland, which they undertook to colonize.

"Lord Stirling is known to have had two hundred patents for baronetcies, if not more, signed by Charles I. in blank, given to him for the purpose. According to some authorities, the number of these blank patents was even still larger.

"The vicissitudes of Lord Stirling's colonial baronetcy patents were such—Nova Scotia afterward falling into the hands of the French—that no record was kept of those thus sold, most of the data on the subject, such as they may have been, having been lost. This led to the springing into existence in the nineteenth century of so many pseudo baronets, quartering the arms of Nova Scotia with their own, and whose dignity reposed solely on their own statements that they were descended from one or another of the American colonists to whom Lord Stirling had sold the Nova Scotia baronetcies at his disposal, that King Edward issued a royal warrant declaring that no one should make use of the hereditary title of baronet, or be offi-



cially or judicially recognized as such, who was unable to establish his rights thereto to the entire satisfaction of a baronetage committee of the Privy Council, which he appointed for the purpose.

"All baronets were thereupon called upon to submit their titles to investigation by this committee, and the result was that some 150 bogus baronets, some of whose titles had been unlawfully used by their fathers and grandfathers before them, were deprived of these ornaments to their name, and shorn of their stolen feathers.

"It may be as well to explain here that there is no difference between the baronets of Nova Scotia and the baronets of Scotland; that is to say, the baronetcies created by the Scottish crown during the eighty-two years that elapsed between the institution of the order, in 1625, and the union of Scotland with England in 1707, all later baronets, of Scottish nationality being styled 'of Great Britain,' or 'of the United Kingdom.' These baronets of Scotland and of Nova Scotia, however, differ from all other baronets by their enjoyment of the right to bear a distinctive badge, consisting of an enamelled medallion worn from the neck by an orange hued ribbon, the medallion showing the arms of Scotland upon a small shield borne upon a larger one, charged with a St. Andrew's Cross and surmounted by a crown.

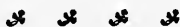
"The right of selling baronetcies lapsed with the death of the first Earl Stirling, Nova Scotia becoming a French possession in 1638, and remaining as such until 1713. The first Lord Stirling died in 1640, being succeeded in his honors—he had no longer any estates—by his grandson William, who died a few months later, the peerages then going to his uncle Henry, a younger son of the first Earl. Henry was succeeded in turn by his son and grandson, and when the latter died without issue, the titles became extinct.

"Near twenty years afterward the Earldom of Stirling and Viscounty of Canada were claimed by William Alexander, son of James Alexander, Surveyor-General of New York and New Jersey. William Alexander served, first as commissary and then as aide-de-camp, to Gen. Sir Robert Shirley, at the begin-



ning of the French and Indian war, and in 1758 accompanied Gen. Shirley to England, where he put forward claims to the peerages in question, basing it upon the fact that he was descended in a direct male line from the brother of the father of the first Earl of Stirling. This in itself was of course sufficient to bar him from the inheritance of the honors, since the peerages bestowed upon the first Earl were limited to his descendants in the male line direct. . . .

"The *soi disant* Lord Sterling of the War of Independence, had two younger brothers, Robert and Gerard. The latter took up large tracts of land on the Potomac, where the city of Alexandria, which takes its name from him, now stands. Robert, the elder brother, had no less than five sons, whose descendants in the male line direct, settled in Virginia and Kentucky, have a perfect right to the arms of the Alexanders of Clackmannanshire, but not to those of the Earls of Stirling, nor yet to any of their titles."



#### SOME UNPUBLISHED SCOTS EAST JERSEY PROPRIETORS' LETTERS, 1683-'84

CONTINUING SOME of the documents in the Bamberger purchase as noted in our last number (Vol. VI, p. 227), we now present a few letters, etc., in the collection from or concerning the Scotch Proprietors of East Jersey.

The first is an original letter in the handwriting of Governor Robert Barclay, of Urie, Scotland, dated June 28th, 1683, to his uncle, Robert Gordon, of Clunie, one of the first of the Scots to become a Proprietor of East New Jersey. After requesting his uncle to transfer a half share of his, which he had sold to Arent Sonmans, to Gawen Lawrie, he briefly refers to the excitement in political circles in London, due to the Rye House plot exposure, in which his intimacy with the Duke of York is shown, and in which he mentions his uncle's brother and several other friends of his as being implicated in it, and that some of them were imprisoned in the Tower of London, while others had fled the country.





"London, the 28th of the 4th mo., 1683.

"*Dear Uncle*: By the last post, which I hope will come to thee in due course, I wrote to thee desiring thee immediately upon the receipt thereof to transfer thy half [Proprietary interest] bought by A. S. [Arent Sommans] to G. L. [Gawen Lawrie], which I hope thou will exspeed, and think thyself well fitted in a partner which I again recommend to thee, and desire thee to cause deliver the inclosed. Wee are now ended with G. L., who goes over in 2 months hence; so [I] order thy 5 lib toward his charge to be remitted. I hope thou will contribute what thou can to dispatch the ship at Aberdeen; wee have many encouraging things [which] I remitt to meeting.

"The great newes here is the plott. All the dissenters seeme deeply engaged in it, Friends only excepted, as the Duke told me this afternoon, which is a great mercy and a strong argument for us. Algernon Sidney, Major Weilman, thy old friend Major Homes, and the Lord Russell are committed to the Tower. Lord Gray of Nark (?) made his escape goeing far out of the messenger's hands. The Duke of Monmouth is fled upon it. One Ferguson, our countryman, is a great man in it, and, as I hear this evening, has debas'd Dr Owen, who [the rest of the letter is too much torn to decipher intelligently].

"I am, Your affectionate nephew, B."

Another document contains instructions by the first six Scots Proprietors to David Barclay, Jr., Arthur Forbes and Adam (John?) Barclay, as their agents, for the settlement of their plantations in East Jersey, authorizing them to "sit in Council." This was written sometime between March 23rd and July 27th, 1683, and partly concerns the first buildings to be erected at Perth Amboy. The Surveyor-General alluded to was Samuel Groom. (See in this connection Whitehead's "Early History of Perth Amboy," p. 5 et seq.).

"Instructions for such as goe over in summer, 1683, to the Province of New East Jersey in America, in behalf of the Scots Proprietors, to be carefully minded by them, when it shall please God to bring them saif there.

"1. Since the Deputy Governor, Tho. Rudyard, and the Surveyor, Samuel Groom, by their last letters inform us, that there is 6,000 acres of good ground over against Ambo-point, to be kept for the use of the Proprietors, whereof the 4th part, being 1500 acres, will belong to us, we give order that, instantly upon your arrival, you have our 4th part thereof sett out, to



settle our servants and overseers now sent over thereupon; and in case that cannot be got presently done, you nevertheless (that our people be not idle) are to fix upon what place of the aforesaid 6,000 acres you judge most convenient for your discounting what you possess for so much of our 4th part when set out, which, notwithstanding your being settled, you are to press may be sett out without delay.

"2. You are to press that, without all delay, the 10,000 acres heretofore ordered to be set out to each 24th Proprietor may be forthwith done, if it be not already, and show that the resolution is not to be departed from upon any account whatsoever. Item, you are to endeavour that the land thus set out to the Scots Proprietors may, if possible, lye adjacent together, and that each 10,000 acres lye contiguous, and, if that cannot conveniently be got, let the division fall upon these Proprietors that are divided, which all ours are except Arent Sonman's and R. Barclay's. So that, where a propriety is in two, as Perth's and Tarbets, each may have his 5,000 acres together, and, where there cannot be so much had together, let that fall where a half propriety is subdivided, as R. Burnett's half; that is in 4 or 6 hands, so that each there may have his 2,500 acres, or 1,250 acres, or 625 acres, together, according to their interests; of which you are to have memorandums apart from each Proprietor to know how his propriety is subdivided; and we hope that in this whole matter you will take all dew care that, so far as it can consist with justice and equity to others, our proportions be so set out as may be most convenient for us and most suitable for the encouragement of transplanting people from this country.

"3. The same care and method you are to follow as to our shares on Ambo-point, whereof, of 150 shares, one 4th part comes to 36, which, at 10 acres to a share, is 360 acres, which wants 15 acres of the just 4th part of 1,500 acres, [and] which we leave undisposed of until we see what may be taken up for public uses. For thus there will be 60 acres left on that account, whereof, if 20 serve, as we suppose it will, there will be 37 shares fall to us. Of this let there be measured off the 2 shares we have given off to our overseers, one to David Barclay younger, and 2 sold on the public account, in all 5 shares; so that there will rest to us 32 shares, which is 5 shares behind to each of us six, and 2 to be divided among us, which, being 20 acres, makes 3 acres and  $\frac{1}{3}$  to each. The subdivisions of these 5 shares falling to each Proprietor must be ordered according to particular memorandums to be given in by them who have partners, which they may do without tying themselves to the precise number of 10 acres to a share.



"4. It is to be minded that in this, as well as in the setting out of the divisions and subdivisions of the 10,000 acres, there be authentick instruments thereupon made, signed by the Surveyor and Surveyor-General, the Governor and Register or Secretary, according as the law and custom of the country requires, and sufficient duplicate thereof sent over here, expressing the boundaries of each portion to the parties here who are concerned; and this we recommend to the special care of the Governor Rudyard, who is known in the law, as he will be answerable.

"5. That, tho' that parcell of land on Ambo-point which was taken off as the 7th part belonging to the Proprietors from Woodbridge Corporation contain but 900 acres and 100 of meadow, yet, since Widow Carteret offered 200 lying well to it, we desire it be accepted, and that 300 acres of what is most contiguous and adjacent be laid to it to make it up the number of 1,500 acres as was first proposed, and as R. Barclay wrote in his letter dated in March last to Thomas Rudyard.

"6. Since by the first concessions the 7th part of all the townships belongs to the Proprietors (and, as we understand, all the land already taken up upon quit rents is so) we desire that, without delay, an exact account of these 7 parts may be taken and they distinguished from the rest, and the number of acres they come to calculated, and that then there may be made a just division among the 24 Proprietors; or, if others be not so disposed, at least they may be cast in 4 equall shares, that we may know our proportions of them, the number of acres, the situation and convenience, that accordingly we may give order for a division among us, since [as to the] servants we may send over for our particular plantations for our own private uses or our friends, we may order them to settle upon our shares of those 7ths.

"7. We desire you to take particular inspection into the state of the quit rents; how much is now paid and acknowledged beyond all controversie; and what of this is resting; how much of it is debatable, either on their account that pretend right by purchase from the Indians, or from Coll. Nichols after the date of the grant given to Barclay and Cartaret. We must know distinctly what the proportion of each of these is, and in whose hands, and how much land there is whereof the quit rent is wholly discharged, and the land sold off by our predecessors; for we are not resolved to part from our right in the cases above mentioned, according to the advise of Councill sent over with William Gibson, until we hear further and deliberate thereupon; and, therefore, we do [not?] absolutely discharge



any who are there, whatever be their character, or under what pretence soever, to dispense with our right, however they may dispose of their own.

"8. We desire a particular account of the land untaken upon the sea side from Shrewsbury town to Little Egg Harbour at the south point of the line of division; as also of the land backward untaken up: and that it be not set out nor sold off, without our particular order and assent, seeing each will have enough to sell or set out for a good while, of the 10,000 acres. But if the rest be desirous to dispose of the said other land, we order that what is designed to be disposed of, or set out, be first cast in 4 equall lots, and our share left to be ordered according to our orders.

"9. Since order is already given to the Deputy Governor and Surveyor-General to build some houses upon Ambo-point with that of the public stock which they have there in their hands, if so be they build 24 houses, we desire that 6 of them by an equall lott may be reserved by you on our account to be disposed of by our order; and, if the number of the houses be fewer, that you see a division made accordingly, and give us advise that we may give direction in disposing of them; and in the mean time we order you to use them and improve them to the best you can for our advantage.

"10. Tho' Sam. Groom, the Surveyor-General, may make use of the old surveyor in all the great and first division, which we acquiesce in, and leave him to do therein as he sees meet, yet, in all other subdivisions wherein we are concerned, we hereby order that John Reid, one of our overseers, may do it, who, being obliged to do it for us, we hereby appoint and authorise him for that effect, ordering the Surveyor-General, if it be needfull, to give him a special commission or warrant for that end; or so to supervise his surveying of the land by his subscriptions and approbation that it may stand good to all intents and purposes without further difficulty.

"For the performing and taking care to the fullfilling of these instructions, or any others given by us apart, wee do authorise and commissionate in our names and behalf David Barclay, Junior, Arthur Forbes and Adam (John?) Barclay to act for us and sit in Councill, they having interest in several proprietaries under us, as our proxies, and this to continue for a year after their arrival to the country.

"In witness whereof, as we have hereunto set our hands and seals the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1683, so we desire that, upon production hereof, to the Deputy Governor, it may be regis-





trated and inrolled in common form as a sufficient authority for them to act in the premises."

[Endorsed as "Delivered to David Barclay"].

The following is a most interesting letter by Robert Gordon, of Clunie, to Gawen Lawrie at Amboy, about July, 1684. Lawrie had arrived at Amboy as Deputy Governor about February of that year. This Robert Gordon, (born 1641) to whom we have before referred, was a brother to the Thomas Gordon, (born about 1653) who came to Amboy in October, 1684, with his wife Helen, four children and seven servants, and settled on Cedar Brook, in present Plainfield. He became Attorney-General, etc., and died in 1722 at Amboy. Robert never came over. Whitehead says ("East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments," p. 199), that he "was one of those Proprietaries who appear to have engaged in the East Jersey enterprise with no other object in view than pecuniary profit," but the fact now seems to be, as his letter shows, that he hoped to settle in New Jersey. Some of the long sentences in this letter are not clear, but are given as they appear to have been written.

[Not dated].

"*Friend Gawen Lawry*: I was glad when I heard of thy having safely landed in that place. I wrote to thee long since about my affairs there, but I know not if thou hast received it or not.

"Therefore I have taken the occasion of my nephew, John Barclay, his going, by him to resume what I can remember of my former letter. And also further to acquaint thee that, having some concern there as a Proprietor in the Government, I have appointed under my hand one George Willox, who hath a share, viz., an eighth part, to be my proxie. In respect he is my neighbor here, and at his going over I did it for his further incoragement with the advise of my nephew, Robt. Barclay. I have also constituted John Barclay, my nephew, bearer hereof, my attorney to [in] reference to what concerns me in that Province as to property, wherein I have recommended him to thy assistance and advice, partly because of his youth, being yet not well acquainted with such matters, and partly because not only of our old acquaintance, but also our being equal [in] shares in our propriety wherein I do expect that, as thou dost for thyne own, thou wilt do the same for myne. For betwixt us at any time when a partition is necessary it shall be done by



thysself, wherein I question not thy justice, so that we shall not fail to agree.

"The chiefest thing for my settlement there is to get out the allottment of the 10,000 acres to each Proprietor, and of ours among the rest, wherein our advantage will be to get as much as we can together, at least betwixt us 2,000 acres contiguous in one place, which I very much desire for our neighborhood, which cannot but be convenient to us at present, and also to ours after us, by recommending to our children after us to entertain the same friendship together as now is betwixt us. And for the shares at Perth town, I would gladly to have a hound and aikers there, out of the shares that fall to me out of it, wherein I might at present lett my attorney for his incoragement to possess in my name, or else to let it to the best advantage.

"[How] things there are relating to quit rents and 7ths, wherein still we are alike concerned as a Proprietor with the rest, and whereof I wait for an account from thee, after an allottment of 2,000 aikers, or more if can be, that we can call our own divided property, whereof I can contribute from hence to further its plantation, shall not be wanting after advertisement from thee.

"My first desire of being a Proprietor in that Province was in behalf of my son Augustin, whom (since I had not estate whereby to make him a Scotch laird, that he might not hang on his elder brother) I have bound a 'prentice to an apothecary surgeon, and intend to have him hereafter a planter there; and therefore I would do what I could in the meantime to have some particular plantation there; and, having so great a share in the whole, the least I expect to be divided to me with thysself equally betwixt us is 2,000 aikers lying contiguous together out of the 10,000 acres.

"But, as I wrote to you in my letter last, I have, since thy being there, a very great inclination of going to that Province myself to dwell there the rest of my dayes. I confess (I bless God) I have a house and a competent estate to live upon in this country, as an ordinary laird here, yet there are considerations before me which makes me inclyne very much to be an inhabitant as well as a Proprietor in that country; only I would be first informed how I may live there, that I may satisfy those I am nearly concerned to be with me there, who tell me I am now old and have here a home and settlement wherein to pass away my dayes, and what like that can I expect there in an unplanted country, especially since I am not a person myself in capacity to work as a planter, and in many things of the country (but



of little worth) overseer, wherefor that it would be necessary for me, ere I venture to raise my family to set it down there, to have some sons to go, and something or other to maintain a family with beside setting down servants to make a new plantation. I know none there can now better inform me, nor whose information I will credit more into, so that I intreat [thee] with the first occasion to give me (for encouragement or discouragement) thy thought thereon. Several are willing to go with me with their families, but expect that I should propose some rationally encouragement to them to invite them over on such ground as I can venture myself, of which no man can better inform me than thyself.

"I want to know how many aikers of ground I could secure to them, and how they ly, whether neer a river or not, and what kind of soyl, and at what pryce per aiker to lett it at, and what were necessary either for them or myself and family to bring over for our first settlement.

"Since I wrote this letter I have seen letters or copies of them from there, which gives me great encouragement to follow my design, at least to further my plantations there. I have therefore resolved, God willing, against the next yeir to have persons ready to send over to be settled there, either on our joynt account or on my own account, as thou pleaseth. I shall endeavor to be looking after it here, and if it be possible let me hear from thee in return to this. R. G."

Accompanying the above letter is a copy by Robert Gordon, of the memorandum to John Barclay, as mentioned therein. It will be noticed that Amboy is spoken of in this memorandum as "Perth town." In other documents of the time it is called "New Perth." John Barclay, a brother to Governor Robert Barclay, had come over in March, 1683, but almost at once returned to England; the next year he returned to New Jersey, and perhaps settled first at Elizabethtown, then at (present) Plainfield, and in 1688 at Amboy. Eight years later (1692) he was appointed Receiver-General and Surveyor-General. He died in 1731.

*"Copy of my mem'm to my nephew, John Barclay.*

"Whereas I have given thee power by letter of attorney to act in my concern in East New Jersey: In reference to my right of propriety there, as having a 48th share of the whole, the propriety being divided betwixt me and G. Lawry, wherein



I quest thy care or diligence, yet in respect of thy being young and the less experienced in business of that kind, I advyse thee to follow G. Lawry's counsell, to whom I have writen to the same purpose.

"In what thou layst out for me, if nothing there arise to pay it, I shall take care to salary thee on advertisement, as also for thy pains in my business.

"I sent from London, when S. Groom went first, my short deed for my 24th part to be registrated there; see if it be done. G. Lawry can acquaint thee, and keep it with thy papers for me.

"Item. Look after our shares of aikers and houses in Perth town. G. Lawry will acquaint thee of it. See by his advise to improve it, either wholly with him or by partition as he thinks fit.

"Item. Be informed by him about quit rents, and 7ths, and my concern in them, to settle it by his advise.

"Item. To enquire about the London stock committed to S. Groom, and the Scots' stock committed to thy brother David. Send me account of these, as what Jn. Reid, overseer, and the servants sent with him are doing.

"Item. About the 10,000 acres, to know what's done in it, to get as much of it as can together.

"Item. To enquire into the progress anent purchasing from off the Indians.

"Item. To write to me as often as he can by his brother to Ury.

"Item. I advanced to my nephew fyve pound sterling upon account."

On this is attached this receipt:

"I grant me to have received five pounds sterling, upon the account of this memorandome, as witness my hand the twenty-second of the month called July, '84.

JOHN BARCLAY."

---

[NOTE.—In the preceding article (Vol. VI, p. 227), it was stated that the papers now being quoted were "in the possession of the family and descendants of Governor William Burnet." But Mr. David McGregor, who has transcribed the documents for us, states that they belonged "to the family of Robert Burnet of Lethentie, one of the first of the Scots Proprietors of East Jersey." On page 233, line 17, "42 men" should read "48 men," and, same page, the cost of passage for 48 servants should read 84 instead of "48 lib" (lbs.). Mr. McGregor states there is positive proof that Gawen Lawrie was a Scotchman, and resided in Edinburgh before going to London.—EDITOR.]





## QUIT-RENTS IN COLONIAL NEW JERSEY AS A CONTRIBUTING CAUSE FOR THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION<sup>1</sup>

BY HON. JAMES C. CONNOLLY, ELIZABETH, N. J.

ONE SUBJECT, in my view, deserves some elucidation, although it has been ably discussed from a different standpoint by the late Chancellor Magie in the PROCEEDINGS of the New Jersey Historical Society for the year 1917 (New Series, Vol. II, pp. 67, 131). I refer to the question of proprietary quit-rents and its influence in regard to the American Revolution.

From the foundation of the Colony, practically until the French and Indian War, and perhaps later, this question greatly disturbed the Governors and Proprietors on one side and the colonists on the other. A great deal might be written pro and con on the subject. But a general resumé will be sufficient for the occasion .

The English Crown claimed dominion over the lands embraced within the States of New Jersey and New York, by virtue of the discoveries of John Cabot (Caboto), who, accompanied by his son, Sabastian, sailed under the protection of Henry VII. of England, and passed down the coast in 1598. Cabot made no settlement, but that was considered of no vital consequence, as the English Kings subsequently claimed empire over the land, and the right to dispose of it as they willed. The navigators of other nations came later. Varrazano sailed into the harbor of New York in 1524. Gomez was there in 1525, and Henry Hudson came and sailed for some distance up the river, to which his name now attaches, in 1609. Following the visit of Henry Hudson, the Dutch East India Company in 1610 sent vessels to trade for furs with the natives, settlements were established, and in 1623 New Netherland became a province and embraced, outside of New York, the territory between the Delaware and Hudson rivers. The Dutch made settlements on the south bank of the Hudson in 1630 at

---

<sup>1</sup>Part of an address delivered before the Union County Historical Society. See, further, under "Historical Notes and Comments," post.—  
EDITOR.



Pavonia (Jersey City) and other points below the Palisades. Shortly thereafter they held out liberal terms to immigrants from Holland as well as to the neighboring colonies, and this brought many applicants for permission to settle. Between 1653 and 1664, when Elizabeth was settled, the population increased from 2,000 to 10,000.

Imagining that the Dutch were in permanent occupation of the country, and learning of the liberal conditions offered to settlers, at the same time fearing the turn that affairs might take as a result of the restoration of the Stuart dynasty, certain inhabitants of Long Island, being outbranches of the New Haven colony in Connecticut, viewed the site now occupied by the city of Elizabeth, and made application to the Dutch for permission to make a settlement here. The conditions made by Stuyvesant and his government were not acceptable to the would-be settlers, and so matters remained in abeyance. In the meantime Charles II., who had been restored to the throne in 1660, made a grant of all the territory lying between the Delaware and Connecticut rivers, as well as other lands, to his brother James, Duke of York. The right of the King to make this grant was founded on the discovery of Cabot. The patent, or deed, was made on March 12 (22), 1663 (1664). An expedition was immediately fitted out and placed under the command of Colonel Richard Nicolls, (originally so spelled in Leaning and Spicer, but later spelled Nicholls), to make good the title of the Duke to the country conveyed to him by his brother, the King. On April 2nd, (12th), 1664, Nicolls was commissioned Deputy-Governor by the Duke. He arrived before New Amsterdam on August 29 (N. S.), and the Dutch surrendered on September 8 (N. S.). Nicolls was proclaimed Deputy-Governor at the same time.

The Long Island people who had been unable to come to terms with Stuyvesant, now seeing the English in undisputed control, made application to Nicolls to make a settlement at the place referred to in the petition to the Stuyvesant government, and he gave his approval to the application. Desiring to satisfy the Indians who claimed to own the land, the new settlers negotiated with them on Staten Island, and on October 28



(November 7), 1664, secured a deed, giving to the aborigines what we would consider a trifling consideration, but it was a bargain satisfactory to all concerned. The Indian deed was then laid before Nicolls, and on December 1 (11), 1664, he made a deed granting the land to the settlers. The description in both deeds agree and included all the land lying between the Raritan and Passaic rivers (although Chancellor Magie contends that the northerly boundary was Bound Creek, which lies a few miles south of the Passaic river), and running westerly into the country twice the length of the breadth so described. Among the provisions contained in the deed was one which provided that the grantees should "pay yearly to his Royal Highness, the Duke of York, or his assigns, a certain rent according to the customary rate of the country for new plantations." At the same time the Deputy-Governor promulgated rules to govern property acquired by settlers. Among the rules thus announced, one read as follows:

"The purchasers are free from all manner of assessment or rates for five years after their town platt is set out, and when the five years are expired they shall only be liable to the public rates and payment according to the custom of other inhabitants, both English and Dutch."

We must retrace our steps at this point in order to ascertain the trend of affairs in England.

Col. Nicolls had hardly left on his voyage for the New World when the Duke of York, on the 24th of June, 1664, made a deed of release, which, from a recital therein, appears to have been based on a lease made the day previously to John Lord Berkeley of the King's Privy Council, and Sir George Carteret, also of the Privy Council, for all the land between the Hudson and the Delaware, now comprising the State of New Jersey. The conveyance was made by what lawyers called a lease and release, a species of conveyance not in vogue in these times, and consisted in making a lease for a year, which placed the lessee constructively in possession, and then in making a release, which, with the lease, effected a complete conveyance of the land. The release was made "in consideration of a competent sum of money"; the habendum also called for the pay-



ment of "twenty nobles of lawful money of England, if the same shall be demanded, at or in the Inner Temple, at the feast of St. Michael the Arch-Angel, yearly."

This conveyance, it will be seen, was made on June 24th, 1664 (O.S.), and the deed from Nicolls, the Duke's Deputy-Governor, to the settlers from Long Island, was made December 1, 1664 (O.S.), or at a time when the Duke had parted with his interest in the land; but this fact was unknown to any of the parties at the time of the making of the grant by Nicolls. On February 10, 1664, Berkeley and Carteret, the Proprietors, appointed Philip Carteret to be their Governor for the Colony, which now received the name of Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey, and on the same day signed their "Concessions and Agreement," providing for the control and management of the Colony. One of its provisions read as follows:

"Item: That in laying out lands for cities, towns, villages, boroughs, or other hamlets, the said lands be divided into seven parts; one seventh part thereof to be by lot laid out for us, and the rest divided to such as shall be willing to build thereon, they paying after the rate of one penny, or one-half penny per acre (according to the value of the land) yearly to us, as for their other lands, as aforesaid; which said lands in cities, towns, &c., is to be assured to each possessor by the same way and instrument as is before mentioned."

It also provided that plantation tracts were to be taxed one-half penny, nothing being said with regard to value.

On the same date, also, the Proprietors gave a letter of instructions to Philip Carteret, the newly appointed Governor of the Colony, directing him to make conveyances for lands, and on the conditions therein set forth, viz., "reserving for every acre English measure, which by virtue of this authority you shall grant to any person or persons, one-half penny, lawful money of England, yearly rent, to be paid to us, our heirs and assigns forever, on every five and twentieth day of March according to the English account, the first payment thereof to begin on the twenty-fifth day of March, which shall be in the year of Our Lord, according to the English account, 1670." (In England the year began on March 25th, and so continued





until 1751, when the Gregorian calendar was adopted, and January 1 made the beginning of the year; so that the "Concessions and Agreement," etc., of Berkeley and Carteret, which bears the date February 10, 1664, would read, if the modern calendar were used, February 20, 1665.)

The "Concessions and Agreement" also provided for the appointment of a surveyor-general to survey and lay out all lands granted from the Proprietors to settlers, "and all other lands within the said Province which may concern particular men, as he shall be desired to do, and a particular thereof certify to the register to be recorded as aforesaid."

We may resume, at this point, our story of the progress of events in the new settlement.

It is generally believed that some of the new settlers, now called the Associates, came to the settlement, even before Nicolls signed the patent, or grant, on December 1, 1664, and others came thereafter and built houses on the north side of the river, and in the vicinity of the place where we are now assembled.

On July 29, 1665, Philip Carteret arrived at New York, and came here with his servants, and some new settlers about August 1. Now for the first time the Associates and founders of the town learned of the sale of the territory by the Duke of York to Berkeley and Carteret, on June 24, 1664, and of the contents of the "Concessions," issued by the Proprietors.

It seems that Philip Carteret, the Governor, paid little attention to the instructions which he had received from the Proprietors, and purchased from one of the Associates his allotment, and thereby became an Associate, but those who came with him from his island home and from England did not meet with a cordial reception, and in a short time had to endure actual hostility. The question of quit-rents, that is, the payment of one-half penny per acre, required to be paid under the "Concessions" issued by the Lord Proprietors, did not assume importance until the time approached when payment was to be made. There can be no doubt, however, that the payment was always in the mind of the Governor and those who were of his party, and some of the Associates, and all of the settlers who had



acquired allotments under the Governor, had them surveyed and registered. The most assertive of the settlers, or Associates, and those who claimed under them, failed to have their allotments surveyed or registered, resting content with the title acquired from the Indians and the Nicolls' grant.

The settlers at Middletown and Shrewsbury, whose lands had been acquired in the same manner as those held by the Elizabethtown Associates, held an assembly of their own call, and declared their immunity from Proprietary quit-rents. They also brought the question of quit-rents before the assembly held at Elizabeth on November 3, 1668, but it seems they were dismissed, not being willing to take the oath of allegiance and fidelity. When the rent day arrived, on March 25, 1670, many of the Elizabethtown Associates refused to pay, claiming that their title antedated that of the Lords Proprietors. The people of Newark complied and paid the rent every year as the same became due, and even passed resolutions directing distress to be made against such persons as should refuse to make payment.

In Elizabethtown the people and the Governor became estranged, and threats were exchanged, and on May 14, 1672, the representatives from Newark, Elizabeth, Woodbridge, Piscataway and Bergen met at Elizabeth, and, in the absence of the Governor, (who claimed that they were acting without authority in the absence of the Council and himself) elected James Carteret, President, claiming the right to do so under the "Concessions" of the Proprietors. They were acting possibly without authority of law, and their conduct goes to show the feelings by which they were animated. They recognized James Carteret as "President of the Country." He was the son of Sir George Carteret, and stopped at Elizabeth on his way from England to Carolina, where he was to represent his father. He claimed to have authority from his father to represent him in New Jersey, and to assume control of the government. Governor Carteret issued a proclamation calling on the people to support the Lords Proprietors, but with the people of the Colony against him he was without any authority that he could enforce, and was compelled to look to England to restore his power.



In 1672 the Governor, and at least four of his friends, went to England, to represent the condition of affairs in the Colony, leaving John Berry as Deputy-Governor; and in May, 1673, three of these, Bollen, Pardon and Moore, returned with a letter from the Duke of York to Governor Lovelace of New York, directing him to take notice that the grant of Nicolls to the Associates on December 1, 1664, was void, on the ground that the Nicolls' grant was posterior to the deed of lease and release to Berkeley and Carteret. This letter was dated November 25, 1672, and was produced before Lovelace at New York on May 25, 1673. King Charles was also induced to take notice of the controversy, and on December 9, 1672, wrote to Deputy-Governor Berry, calling attention to the disturbances of the inhabitants of Elizabethtown, and requiring him to notify all persons to obey the laws established by the Lords Proprietors, who had the sole power to settle and dispose of the country on such terms and conditions as they thought fit, and that on failure to observe those laws the violators would meet with his high displeasure and be proceeded against with due severity of law. At the same time the Deputy-Governor received written instructions from Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, dated December 10, 1672, calling his attention to the letter sent to Governor Lovelace (a copy of which accompanied the instructions) and to the Duke's declaration that the grant of Nicolls to the associates was posterior in time to the sale of the territory by the Duke to Berkeley and Carteret, and that the title was solely in the Proprietors.

In the month of August, 1673, the Dutch took possession of the country, to the evident joy of the Elizabethtown people, but, as the captured territory was returned to the English the next year, this incident had no bearing on the question of quit-rents, and as the resumption of English rule might be regarded as the commencement of a new power in the Crown, Charles made a new patent for the territory covered by his previous deed to the Duke (March 12, 1664) on June 29, 1674, and on the same date the Duke executed a deed or grant to Sir George Carteret for East Jersey.

On the previous June 13, 1674, King Charles had written a



letter to Sir George acknowledging him to be seized of the Province of Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey, in America, and requiring all persons inhabiting within the Province to yield obedience to the laws established by Sir George, "who hath sole power under us to settle and dispose of the said country, upon pain of incurring our high displeasure and being proceeded against according to law."

Still the agitation and disputes continued,<sup>2</sup> and litigation was resorted to from time to time, with varying success, sometimes in favor of the settlers and sometimes against them. This we see from the contents of a petition addressed to King William III., sometime after 1693, which is set out in full in Leaming and Spicer (p. 688). It was signed by sixty-five of the inhabitants of Elizabethtown on behalf of themselves and others, and set forth the facts concerning the Indian deed and the grant from Nicolls, and referred to a case in ejectment, in which the Indian title of one Jeffery Jones was sustained by a jury, but which was set aside by the Justices, who in turn were overruled by His Majesty. The petition concluded by praying for annexation to New York, or for the appointment of a Judge by His Majesty to administer justice. Nothing appears to have resulted from the petition.

During the long contest the Associates were not in want of encouragement, and were sustained by the people generally. For instance, on November 18, 1729, a committee of seven of the Elizabeth people was appointed to take action looking to the defense of the Associates under the Indian title, and we hear of a riot concerning quit-rents so late as 1746 taking place at Perth Amboy.

The attitude taken by the people of Elizabethtown finally drove the Proprietors to take legal action in the Court of Chancery, and on April 13, 1745, a bill was filed in that Court. The bill was long and cumbersome, and intended to deal with the whole question and not with single individuals. The amount of arrearages had grown to a large sum, and the interest of the parties concerned and their sympathizers was intense. An answer was filed to the bill in the summer of 1751. It is diffi-

---

<sup>2</sup>See N. J. Arch. Vol. 2, p. 84.





cult to say why such a long time should have elapsed between the filing of the bill and the filing of the answer. The issue joined was never brought to a final hearing, and even the bill and the answer have disappeared from the files of the Court. The fact that the case was never brought to issue may be due to the death of counsel for the Proprietors shortly after the filing of the answer, and to the fear that Governor Belcher, who was Chancellor by virtue of his office, and a resident of Elizabethtown, as well as a friend of its people, might take a view favorable to the defendants. Whatever the cause, the case was never tried, and the Revolution set the question involved at rest forever.

What effect did this question have upon the minds of the people of New Jersey in the cross currents preceding the Revolution? The Stamp Act, which imposed an internal tax on the people of the Colonies, and the customs tax which was imposed on goods coming here, are usually referred to as the prime causes that brought about the Revolution, but it is doubtful whether these illegal acts alone would have precipitated the conflict in New Jersey if they had not been preceded by a long line of objectionable legislation by the British Parliament, and by usurpations of the administrative officials of the Crown.

There can be no doubt that here in New Jersey the question of quit-rents was one of the causes that produced the feeling of hostility and opposition which finally led to the Revolution.



## TWO LOYALIST OFFICERS OF NEW JERSEY

BY E. ALFRED JONES, M. A., F. R. HIST. S., LONDON, ENG.

MAJOR JOHN BARNES.

WHATEVER MAY BE said of the political views of the American Loyalists, the double fact can hardly be denied, after a study of the unpublished Loyalist documents in the Public Record Office in London, that very many of them were men of high character and abilities, devoted to America as warmly and as conscientiously as the most ardent combatant on the other side.



Although the subject of this note was not one of the most conspicuous Loyalists, yet his name deserves to be recorded in the annals of his native Province of New Jersey. This worthy man was one John Barnes, of Trenton, where he had lived for many years as a distiller in Queen street (now Greene street) before the Revolutionary War. He had taken an active part in public affairs of the State, first as a Lieutenant, from August 23, 1746, in the Company of Captain John Dagworthy, Junior, in which he was granted a commission on the representation of that officer to John Hamilton, President of His Majesty's Council and Commander-in-chief of the Province of New Jersey, as an acknowledgment of his services in recruiting men for the intended expedition to Canada. His original commission, in which he is described as gentleman, is preserved in the Public Record Office in London. (A. O. 13; 108).

He was afterwards appointed by Governor William Franklin to the dignified office of "High Sheriff of Hunterdon County," a lucrative office, which produced him an annual income of about £600 in fees, in New Jersey currency, and which he held until the Declaration of Independence. Having espoused the Loyalist cause he was deprived of this office at that time. We next hear of him with the British army at Brunswick in November, 1776, when he was appointed Major in the First Battalion of the New Jersey Volunteers. He lost his life in the attack on the British posts on Staten Island, New York, by General Sullivan, being wounded on August 22, 1777 and dying nine days later.

This Loyalist's house at Trenton is described as a large and commodious mansion, two stories high, with stables and other buildings, the whole of which property was confiscated and sold by the State.

In his will he left his estate to his wife, Mary, and, after her decease, to his niece, Sarah Hooton Barnes, whom failing, to the daughters of his sister, Rachel Stelle (perhaps the wife of Pontius Stelle, a member of the Assembly of New Jersey and a Commissioner for the disbursement of the funds for the expedition to Canada, for which Major Barnes had been so zealous in recruiting). His widow lived upon a Loyalist pen-



sion granted by the British Government until her death, April 14, 1807.

Stryker describes this Loyalist as "much lamented as a worthy man and a gallant soldier."

The references for the official documents in this case (in London) are: A. O. 12:14, ff. 260-267; A. O. 12:100, f. 147; A. O. 12:109; and Ind. 8229. Another source which may be consulted is the Historical MSS. Com. Report on the American MSS. in the Royal Institution, Vol. IV, pp. 284, 318. See also Stryker's "N. J. Volunteers (Loyalists)" in the Rev., p. 31.

### MAJOR JOHN ANTILL.<sup>1</sup>

Major John Antill was the son of Hon. Edward Antill, of Perth Amboy, New Jersey, and was born about 1745. He was admitted to the New Jersey Bar in 1767. He held several public offices with general approval before the War, namely, Secretary of the Supreme Court of Judicature, Surrogate, Keeper of the Records and Clerk of the Council, all of which were obtained by purchase for the sum of £2,900 sterling and yielded an annual income of £600. He was also the holder of other offices before and during the War, such as Clerk of the General Post Office in America from 1775 to 1778, Agent for the packet boats, and one of the six Clerks of Chancery.

As an "obnoxious Tory" this lawyer was under the necessity of taking refuge on board H. M. S. *Phoenix* in March, 1776, and remained there until the arrival of the British army. With his brother-in-law, Lieutenant-Colonel John Morris, of Shrewsbury, New Jersey, (a retired Lieutenant in the 47th Regiment of Foot in the British Army) he was instrumental in raising in 1776 the Second Battalion of the well-known Loyalist Regiment, commanded by Cortlandt Skinner, the New Jersey Volunteers. To his mortification, Major John Antill, as he then was, was later cashiered (Aug. 15, 1780) for making false

---

<sup>1</sup>A notice of this Major Antill appeared in the PROCEEDINGS of 1897 (art. by William Nelson, Third Series, Vol. II, p. 47), but the present sketch supplements that article by giving facts chiefly obtainable in England.—EDITOR.



returns and drawing provisions for more men than the effective strength of his battalion, but was shortly afterwards re-instated.

With Lieutenant-Colonel Elisha Lawrence, Antill was one of the accredited agents of the seconded officers of the Loyalist Regiments to secure settlements for them in Nova Scotia. Parr, the Governor of that Province, was dissatisfied with his conduct there, and wrote, on 15 August, 1783, to General Sir Guy Carleton, complaining of his "unreasonable demands and illiberal ideas" on behalf of the seconded officers. Carleton, in his reply, expressed regret that those officers had "made choice of so improper a person as Major Antill to act as their agent."

John Antill married (1) on 21 April, 1770, Margaret, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Nicholls) Colden, of New York, who died in Canada, in 1783; and (2), his deceased wife's sister, Jane Colden. By his first wife he had three children.

For the loss of his real estate in New Jersey he was awarded by the British Government the sum of £2,900, as well as £340 for the loss of his annual professional income. In addition to these grants he received a pension and half-pay as Major until January, 1813, when they ceased, probably after his death.

Major John Antill was also the owner of about 9,000 acres of land in his own right in the Province of New York, and between 3,000 and 4,000 acres in right of his first wife, valued by him at £3,000 sterling, besides a large tract devised to him by Cadwallader Colden, late Lieutenant Governor of New York. Debts due to him on bonds and notes amounted to about £3,500 sterling.

References to him may be found in Public Record Office, London: A. O. 12:14; 12:100, f. 248; 12:109; 13:93, 108, 113; Ind. 5605-'6. Also in Hist. MSS., Com. Rep. on the American MSS. in the Royal Institution, Vol. IV, pp. 60, 280, 334; Stryker's "N. J. Volunteers (Loyalists)" p. 31; "N. J. Archives," Third Series, Vol. II, p. 47, and authorities there cited.





## THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS

[Continued from Vol. VI, Page 176]

### RECORD OF HENRY WILLIAMS<sup>1</sup>

*Henry Williams:* Examination Apr. 22, 1834, in respect to five months' service in Craig's Company. . . . Col. Jaques had command of militia in and around Rahway. He authorized, as I then understood, a Co. of five months' men to be raised expressly for the defense of the frontier between Elizabeth Town Point and Trembly Point, about 4 or 5 miles. This was our ground guard and we mounted regularly at Elizabeth Town Point, at De Hart's Point or Halstead's Point, Morris Mills, Trembly's Point and occasionally at places between. Elizabeth Town was our regular station. Every night we mounted guard at those places. Our station at Elizabeth Town was, part of the time, at William McAdams', near the wooden bridge. Most of the time our provisions were issued by one Woodruff. We entered on this duty latter part of June and time expired about last of November.

Before my time was out our Co. was called out to prevent the rescue of a Tory, or Refugee, by the name of Long, who had been guilty of taking and carrying off leading Whigs. In the Winter before he came over with a party of 12 or 15 from Staten Island, surrounded my father's house, took my oldest brother, John, and carried him to the enemy; would not allow him to put on his great coat; took him to New York to the Sugar House. He took and carried off 6 or 7 others about that time, James Anibort (?), Caleb Potter, John Hainer and three others. The enemy then possessed Elizabeth Town and Rahway. They kept the men at Rahway till they collected seven and then took all off to the Sugar House. My brother, John, and 10 others made their escape the Summer following and got back to their friends.

The same Long had been a schoolmaster at Rahway; was an

---

<sup>1</sup>In the April, 1921, PROCEEDINGS a brief record of Henry Williams appeared. The following is more in detail, being discovered later in the "Abstracts," and seems sufficiently interesting to give quite fully.—  
EDITOR.



Englishman. He came the next Fall as a spy, was taken prisoner by strategem in Nichols' barn near Rahway, was tried by court martial over which Col. Jacques presided and sentenced to be hanged, and was hanged at Kinsey's Corner, not far from Rahway. It was so near the enemy that it was thought they might attempt his rescue, and our Co. was ordered on this duty, to see the sentence enforced. A few nights afterward some Whigs, willing to sport with Long's carcass, dug him up at night and placed him on his feet against the door of another Tory, an Englishman, Richard Cozens, with a milk pail over his head. It was cold and the body froze stiff, and, opening the door in the morning, Long's body fell into the room. This was intended as a warning to Cozens. The gallows was by the corner of his garden and distant not more than four or five rods from Cozens' window. Ellis Thorp was compelled to be hangman. Long had enticed him to carry letters to different characters in the different neighborhoods.

Suggests as witness Frazee Craig. He may remember Charles Clark and Henry Williams taking some sheep which were about to be carried from Trembly's Point to the enemy. The sheep were taken from their concealment in a skiff to the creek, when Clark and Williams seized them. They were taken to Capt. Craig's, father of Frazee Craig. . . . David Thurston was orderly sergeant.

I enlisted as private, but in less than a week was regularly appointed sergeant and drew pay as such the whole time. . . . I regularly belonged to Capt. S. Williams Co. till he resigned, and did duty under him till the five months' service. Then Capt. Thomas Mulford was appointed. Did duty under other Captains. Did duty under Captain Laing at Woodbridge and elsewhere, Capt. Wood, Capt. John Scudder and Capt. Elisha Dunham. Had three brothers in the Long Island Battle, one, John, an ensign in Swan's Co., and two, Cornelius and David, privates. This Battle was fought while we were at Bergen; we saw the lights of the guns flashing and heard all the firing.

*Frazee Craig:* (Verified much of preceding). Drew the timber to make the gallows on which Long was hung and assisted in burying him the second time.



RECORD OF FRAZEE CRAIG

*Fraze Craig*: His militia service was, first, under Capt. Morse at Springfield, when it and Connecticut Farms were burnt. Was in the fight at the cross roads below Elizabeth Town toward the Point. Following the enemy near Springfield and near to Capt. Amos Morse a field piece ball from the enemy struck the under rail of the fence and rolled along on the ground. One of the soldiers picked it up and put it in his knapsack.

Toured with his father on Staten Island in the hard Winter; crossed on the ice; part crossed at Blazing Star and part at Elizabeth Town Point. The British in New York, by crossing the Hudson on the ice, with field pieces, relieved the British fort at Richmond, sometimes called Cuckolds town, where the whole garrison would have been captured had it not been reënforced. Stirling commanded us. Was on the Island two days. We kept down the Island to near Decker's ferry; from there turned off toward Richmond. At Deckertown took a British guard, which the enemy always stationed there, probably as many as 20 men.

On another Tour we took an armed vessel anchored in the stream opposite the fort at Richmond. The fort was an old stone barn in which was a field piece, 18- or 24-pounder. We brought the vessel to near the flats at Elizabeth Town, dismasted it, took out the sails, provisions (beef and pork) and ammunition and set fire to her. The enemy came suddenly and extinguished the fire before she was consumed, retook the vessel and got her out at high water. Father had command of the large, flat-bottomed vessel on which we went out from Elizabeth Town; this Tour was under his father's command.

Another Tour was with Hezekiah Thompson in charge of a heavy team of 6 or 8 yokes of oxen and a heavy wagon. We collected from around Rahway and neighborhood and went to the mountain above Springfield. We took the alarm gun in the night, carried it to opposite Amboy, planted it in the night on high ground, and got in readiness to open fire, as soon as it was light, upon a guard ship or tender then in the stream. We



opened a heavy fire within point blank range; could see the timbers of the vessel fly. The enemy slipped her cable and made off, but no guard vessel ever returned there.

Performed militia duty almost constantly from time of entering, 1780, until he entered the year's service under his father in one of the N. J. levies, when his father and Capt. Amos Morse were his officers, stationed at Jud. King's and at Sign of the Ship in Rahway. . . . Was once out as ensign in cold weather, the snow having crust over it, when a man passing in the night was suspicioned. Haled him; snapped piece three times at him. He proved to be Jerry King, who was taken next night at Morristown by Sheriff Arnold and hung for horse stealing.

#### RECORD OF ISRAEL LEE

*Israel Lee:* (May 31, 1834). First Tour was in Dec., 1776; at Battle of Springfield, probably under Capt. Joseph Beach (substitute for Mills). Was with Capt. Hathaway when he was wounded below Coob's (?) ferry. A Company of about 30 Waldeckers was taken prisoners. Was at Connecticut Farms when Mrs. Caldwell was shot and at the fight below Elizabeth Town. Had Tour at Newark Mountains and Newark under Capt. Bates and Major Bott. Served 2 months as substitute for John Mills, his master. At Chatham on a Tour; the guard shot; Reese Williams and Jacob and John Garrigues were the guard; Williams was tipsy and took hold of the sentry gun; the other guards came up and shot him through the groin.

In Oct., 1777, served one month at Acquackanonk; one month, June, 1778, in Monmouth; one month, Feb., 1779; one month, Oct., 1779; one month, May, 1780; one month, Jan., 1781, at the gaol; in all served 10½ months.

Was called out on an alarm when the British came out from New Brunswick toward Bound Brook; was under Capt., or Lieut., Bockover; we marched to Long Hill to C. . . 's: went across the mountain and found the enemy had disappeared; returned by Turkey and were stationed there 8 or 10 days near Parson Elmer's; heard him preach. . . . Was





on guard duty at Morris when Richard Dowe Stevens was hung as a counterfeiter of paper money, about the last year of the War.

*William Lee:* Knew Israel Lee on duty at Springfield, Elizabeth Town, Chatham, guarding Morris gaol, when two Tories were hung, etc. [corroborating above].

*Robert Young* [Corroborates in detail].

#### RECORD OF JACOB SISCO

*Jacob Sisco*, of Hanover, Morris Co., in 75th year: Served in Jan., 1776, under Capt. Robert Nichols, being stationed in Newark in John Ogden's storehouse; was on guard duty against Refugees and Tories; volunteered always—was never drafted. Belonged to Capt. Reeves' Co.; 10 or 15 men were sent from each Co. to form the force Nichols commanded. Guards were mounted every night and stationed at different parts of the town to guard the people. The enemy had frequently plundering parties sent out and took leading men; Caleb Bruen, David Morehouse and one Ball were taken by one Hetfield, a noted Tory. Staid till May 1.

When the British landed in New York and the Long Island Battle was fought was out by orders of Capt. Reeves. Was out one month at Powles Hook under Major Hays. In Fall following was another month at Newark under Nichols; guard duty at Ogden's house and schoolhouse at lower end of town. Whole Spring, Summer and Fall of 1777 was under Reeves and Major Hays, and chased Refugees and Tories across the lines. In 1778 guarded salt works near Barnegat under Capt. Laing. In 1779 was on guard duty at Newark under Nichols. In 1780 same duty at Newark and one month at Elizabeth Town at Stackhouse's above the stone bridge; was at fight when Farms and Springfield were burnt. Reeves commanded and was wounded at Springfield in June, a ball passing in the side and lodged in the back. He was carried in a horse litter from the field to Stephen Parkhurst's mill. Gen. Washington arrived after the fight and saw the wounded officer; dismounted and examined the wounds. . . . In 1781 had 3 or 4 months guard duty at Newark under Nichols. Was born



Jan. 1, 1760; father died when young; was born in Springfield township; lived in Springfield when entering service.

#### RECORD OF JOSEPH LYON

*Joseph Lyon*: (June 20, 1834). First Tour was in 1779 under Reeves, as a substitute for his father. Was on guard duty at Newark under Major Hays; at Moses Ross's (?) house on Main street. . . . Second Tour was under Ogden; stationed at Capt. Ogden's father's in Newark—old Judge Ogden—on guard duty. Some Refugees crossed over from Bergen and took off cattle from Newark Neck; we followed and recovered part which they could not get on board their boats. Third Tour, of 10½ months, was under Edwards, part of time substituting for my brother-in-law, Samuel Taylor; was again at Newark, at Ogden's, under Major Hays ("Bark-knife"). Fourth Tour was under E. Squire at Newark at Ogden's; the second month under Jeroloman at Second River; was quartered at Col. Cortlandt's, on houseguard duty. Third month under Nichol's at B. O. Baldwin's as substitute for Samuel Taylor. Fourth month at Newark at Benjamin Coe's, Esq. . . . Served this Tour for his father. Fifth Tour was in 1780; was 28 days under Capt. Williams, at Newark. . . . Refugees and Tories burnt the house of one Neale at Newark. . . . Enlisted for a year under Capt. Neale, who resigned before the Company was filled up, and Gillan was elected Capt. in his place; served the whole year. Gillan never headed his Company at all; was accused of being a coward by Lieuts. Burnet and Shea, and Burnet took command. Gillan was tried by court martial at Chatham and broken. Had a skirmish with Refugees and Tories at Neale's house, Mulberry street, when the house was burnt; drove them with field pieces to the old ferry. Ben Williams' lightning rod was cut off by the fire of the Refugees who had a 4-pounder; this skirmish lasted all day. In Orange county lay by a Block House. Had a skirmish at Dobbs' ferry. [Witnesses named as Linas Baldwin (too ill to travel) and Thomas Harrison, who lives in Troy. Declaration specifies 21 months and 11 days service].



## RECORD OF DANIEL SKELLINGER

*David Skellinger*: (July 3, 1834). First Tour was in Summer of 1776; at Battle of Long Island. Had removed in the Spring from Bridgehampton to Chester, Morris Co.; was born in Canterbury, Conn., but, when two years old, moved to L. Island. Birthday, Mar. 12, 1757. In 1776 belonged to Capt. N. B. Luse's Company, Col. Martin's Regt.; volunteered my services. Marched through Morristown, Newark, Powles Hook to New York; thence to L. Island a week before the Battle. After six weeks was discharged. Second Tour was in Sept., under Capt. Nathaniel Horton; on guard duty at Elizabeth Town, Col. Drake and Gen. Heard commanding. In Nov. was at Elizabeth Town on guard duty under Capt. Horton, Cols. Drake, and Ford, Major Bott or Adjutant Bell and Gens. Heard and Williamson. Was discharged and went home.

In 1777, March, out a month under Capt. Terry and Gen. Winds at Vermeule's; a large body there; was discharged and went home. In May out a month under Capt. N. Terry (Winds, Colonel); marched to Elizabeth Town, thence to Newark and Acquackanonk; then was discharged. In latter part of June was out under Capt. Horton, Col. Drake and Gen. Winds at Elizabeth Town on guard duty; also a month in August and September, and a month in November.

In 1778 out one month in March and April at Elizabethtown under Horton and Drake and Winds; a month in May and June. We started for Monmouth but heard bridges were gone and Winds returned to Elizabeth Town; then was discharged. In August out one month, same place; out also in November, when Jabez Bell was accidentally shot and killed.

In 1779 at Elizabeth Town under Horton; in June or July under Capt. Terry and then went after the Indians on the Delaware. They had burnt the Minnisiuk settlement; Gen. Winds commanded; went through Newton and Dingman's ferry; the Indians had burnt and run.

In 1780, April, out under Horton; in June at Elizabeth Town, Connecticut Farms when burnt and Mrs. Caldwell was shot, and at Springfield after it was burnt. Was on duty when



Bell was shot; David Horton was with him; Aaron Voorhees was with him at Minnisiuk.

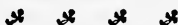
*David Horton and Elisha Skellinger:* (Corroborated in detail).

#### RECORD OF DAVID AMMERMAN

*David Ammerman:* First service (1776) was under Capt. John Read of Hunterdon co. Served at [New] Germantown one month; was at Elizabeth Town in Spring in board tents—at the Point. Large body of militia there under Col. Winds and Gen. Dickinson. Second Tour was under Capt. Godfrey Rinehart at the Point, making breastworks and on guard. Third Tour was under Van Ess (Van Nest) and Frelinghuyesen below Van Veghten's bridge, at Isaac Becker's. Fourth Tour was under Capt. Peter Salmon at Elizabeth Town, one month. Fifth was under Capt. Stephen Brown; stationed at Col. Spencer's old house in Elizabeth Town; two months. Three Waldeckers were shot; lay dead and stripped naked; assisted to bury them in a sink hole. Sixth, under Capt. (afterward Col.) Nathan Luse. Seventh, under Jeremiah Stark at Elizabeth Town and Point near Amboy; was also in skirmishes near Quibbletown; was one month at Hackensack and one month at Acquackanonk. Was at Bound Brook, and at Bertrand's; 9 Hessians were taken prisoners at Bound Brook.

In 1777 helped build a fort at Elizabeth Town; was at DeHart's Point, Newark; at Bound Brook, etc. Was under Capt. Stephen Brown, Capt. Luse, Capt. Stephen Dotz. (Mentions Col. Mehelm, Col. Meddard, etc.).

*(To be Continued)*



#### SOME MUSTER ROLLS IN MILITARY COMPANIES IN SOMERSET

WHILE MUSTER ROLLS of soldiers in the militia of New Jersey of later date than the Revolution are of less general interest than those pertaining to the War of 1776-'83, yet they have often some interest to descendants of such militiamen. Accordingly we may publish some from time to time.





We have before us now the roll of two Somerset Companies,  
viz.:

I. "The First Company of the Second Regiment in Somerset  
Brigade":

Officers: Captain, Daniel Melick; Lieutenant, William Ful-  
kerson; Sergeants, William Smith, Martin Bunn, Gilbert Blair.  
Date, 1806.

Privates: Jacob Barker, Hugh Barkley, Peter Blair, Philip  
Case, Josiah Cole, Aaron Crook, Alexander Dawson, Harden-  
berg Dow, Henry Dow, John Dumond, Richard Duyckinck,  
William Duychinck, Daniel Henry, Enoch Hunt, Stephen  
Hunt, John Irvine, Archibald Kennedy, Derrick Lane, Guis-  
bert Lane, John Lane, John McBride, Aaron Melick, Stephen  
D. Minton, Annanias Mulford, Charles Ogden, Isaac Powelson,  
John Powelson, Henry Quick, Benjamin Sigelear, William  
Simpson, Harry Sloan, Joseph Smith, Stoffel Thorp, David  
Todd, William Todd, William Van Arsdale, Harris Van Kirk,  
Cornelius Van Nest, Jeremiah Voorhees—39.

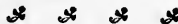
II. "The Second Company of the Second Regiment of the  
First Battalion of Somerset Brigade." Date, June 2, 1818.

Officers: Lieutenant, John Craig; Ensign, John H. Arrow-  
smith; Sergeants, William J. Todd, Cornelius L. Wolfe, Dan-  
iel Todd, Hardenberg Dow; Corporals, John Mizner, John  
Mullin, Jacob Castner, William Stites; Fifer, William Gay;  
Drummer, Simon S. Vliet.

Privates: John Alpaugh, Albert Ammerman, David Ammer-  
man, Jr., Bailey Breece, Lewis Chapman, Benjamin Conaway,  
Garret C. Conover, Jeremiah Craig, Moses Craig, Robert Craig,  
Robert A. Craig, Thomas Cuninghame, Peter Demott, Edward  
Demund, Nicholas Ditmarse, John Felmy, Moses Felmy, Dr.  
Samuel K. Gaston, Michael Golder, Daniel H. Hagaman,  
Dennis Hagaman, Simon Hagaman, Jr., William H. Honey-  
man, William Irvine, Shobal Luce, Cornelius Messler, Wil-  
liam Messler, John Parrish, Gilbert Poulson, John C. Poulson,  
John Runk, Jacob Smith, Henry Stothoff, David Thorn, Abra-  
ham Tiger, Jacob Tiger, Jr., John Tiger, John Flavel Todd,  
William Todd, Jr., Abraham Van Dike, Isaac Van Dike, Aaron  
Van Dorn, Jr., Isaac Van Dorn, Joseph Van Dorn, William A.



Van Dorn, James Van Pelt, Simon Vliet, Abraham Voorhees, Isaac Voorhees, Jacob Voorhees, Jr., James Voorhees, Jr., Jeremiah Wolfe—52.



### LETTER CONCERNING THE BATTLE AT GERMANTOWN, 1777

THE FOLLOWING letter was published in the "Monmouth Democrat" of Freehold on Sept. 24, 1875. The writer, Asher Holmes, was then First Major in the First Regiment of Monmouth militia, and subsequently was Colonel in the State troops. As letters concerning this Battle are a rarity, we give it herewith:

"Camp on the mountain near Perkamie Creek, 29 miles west from Philadelphia, Oct. 6, 1777. .

"DEAR SALLY: The day before yesterday there was a general engagement. The first part of the day was much in our favor. We drove the enemy for some miles. Gen. Howe had given orders for his army to retreat over the Schuylkill River, but the afterpart of the day was unfavorable to us. Our line of battle was broke, and we were obliged to retreat.

"The battle was near Germantown. The attack was made by different divisions in different quarters, nearly at the same time, but the morning being very foggy was much against us, and the severe firing added to the thickness of the air, which prevented our seeing far, therefore a great disadvantage to us. The Jersey Militia and Red Coats under Gen. Forman, and the Maryland Militia, with some 'Listed troops under Gen. Smallwood, were on the left wing of the whole army. We drove the enemy, when we first made the attack, but by the thickness of the fog the enemy got into our rear. Therefore, had to change our front, and then retreated until a proper place.

"Gen. McDougal's 'Listed men then formed to the left of us, and Gen. Green's 'Listed men to the right of us, but they all gave way except the Monmouth Militia, and Gen. Forman's Red Coats stood firm and advanced upon the British Red Coats, who were at least three times our number, to a fence, when we made a stand. The fire was very severe, and the enemy ran. They brought a fieldpiece to fire on us with grapeshot, but our Monmouth men stood firm until their ammunition was nearly exhausted and the enemy advancing round our right flank.

11. 1. 1971

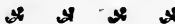
Gen. Forman then ordered us to retreat, which we did in pretty good order, until our Continental troops broke and ran a second time, and their running through our men broke them entirely. Our Jersey Brigade suffered very much by storming a strong stone house in Germantown, which first stopped our progress, and I believe was one great cause of breaking our line in that quarter.

"I have seen brother John Holmes, Capt. Mott, Capt. Purrows, and Bostwick, and most of our Monmouth officers, who are all well, since the battle. Our army is in good spirits, although our duty has been very severe. The night before the Battle our men marched all night and had very little sleep the night after. Providence seems to have protected our Monmouth Militia in a particular manner, as we have lost very few, if any, killed, and not many wounded, although the Enemy was within 120 yards of us in the hottest of the fire, and their fieldpiece firing on us with grapeshot great part of the time. I have escaped without being hurt, although I was much exposed to enemy's fire.

"From your ever affectionate,

"To Mrs. SARAH HOLMES.

ASHER HOLMES."



## THE NEW BRUNSWICK OF OVER A CENTURY AGO

BY JOHN P. WALL, NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.

THE CITY OF New Brunswick was long the depot for the reception of grain from the counties of Warren, Hunterdon, Sussex, Somerset, Northumberland, Pa., and the country along the upper Delaware. Large Conestoga wagons, drawn by four and six horses and carrying as much as twenty-eight barrels of flour each, would come down the Amwell and the river roads. It is said that as many as five hundred of these vehicles would sometimes come down the valley of the Raritan in a single day. The Raritan Landing was at this time a depot where many stopped and sold the grain to John Pool and Michael Ganish. Large storehouses at this time occupied the immediate neighborhood and received the grain for shipment down the river. The sloops used in this traffic would sail up the river and take in half a load and then drop down to the city during the high

X  
71111118

PLATE X

tide, complete their cargoes and proceed to their destination. It is said that during the year 1816 there was frost occurring each month during the year, and that, during that year, Cornelius Vanderbilt brought shad from New York in his periauger and sold them for eight dollars per hundred.

The grain business of New Jersey was carried on largely in New Brunswick, where cash was paid for the merchandise, as distinguished from Newark and Philadelphia, where barter was used.

The White Hall tavern was headquarters for news for these merchants, where they would congregate to get the one New York newspaper. They would then agree among themselves as to the price to be paid for grain and thus make the market.

Many of the merchants owned one or more vessels. John Dennis, whose place of business was on Little Burnet Street, had the "Cluster Valle", the "May" and "Elizabeth", and the "General Lee." The wharf of the latter was where the Rolfe Lumber yard now stands. Other vessels were also owned in New Brunswick and plied between this and other ports; in 1792 a boat known as "Duy Knick's Boat"; in 1776 the "Gernatia," owned by James Richmond; "The Hope for Peace," indicating the weariness of war, of which Nicholas Auten was master; the "Independence," showing the unconquerable patriotism of the times; in 1784, "The Neptune," a schooner, Andrew Brown master, which was succeeded by the "Poet Moses Guest."

These vessels made voyages to the Bermudas, Bahamas, Jamaica and Hispaniola in the West Indies; also to Charleston, S. C.; to Wilmington, Del.; to New Bern, N. C.; to Savannah, Ga.; to Edentown, N. C.; to Newport, R. I., and to Sunbury, Mass.

In 1788 we find the "Polly," Barnet D. Kline owner; in 1796 the "Catherine," a sloop of forty-five tons burthen, James Richardson master and probably owner; subsequently, John Thompson was master, and, following him, Peter Thompson. In 1797 "The Sally," of forty tons burthen, John Voorhees master, and "The Maria," a sloop of fifty tons burthen, Simon Hillyer, master. David Abeel was master of this vessel in the year 1798; during this year was also the "Ranger," a sloop





of thirty-four tons burthen, Caleb Anthony master. In 1799 "The Hannah," a sloop of forty-five tons, John Brush master; and "The Eliza," a sloop of fifty nine tons burthen, James Richmond master. Also a sloop named the "Lawrence," during the early part of the last century, which was so large that she could not navigate the Raritan above the city. She was owned by Peter I. Nevius, and wharfed just above the outlet lock.

Among the cargoes shipped from New Brunswick were some as follows: September 10th, 1798, to New Bedford, 34 tons of iron ore; July 17th, 1799, to Boston, 1,800 bushels of grain, 26 barrels of pork, 22 sides of leather; August 20th, 1799, to Wareham, 35 tons iron ore; also 50 tons on the same date. Ayers & Frelinghuysen did a southern business; sent carriages South and brought back sweet potatoes and other products. The vessels varied from 30 to 70 or 80 tons burthen, and used lateral boards for centre boards.

With the restoration of peace came a revival of business in the year 1788, and a consequent great increase of travel between New York and Philadelphia. The roads were in wretched condition, and merchants gladly availed themselves of any transit by water as less tiresome and much more comfortable than the bolstered wagons, which were the stage coaches of that period. Accordingly, it was common to take a packet sailing to Elizabeth Town Point or to Amboy.

The successful application of steam for purposes of navigation was, however, in a short time to entirely revolutionize the slower methods of our fathers. Although the "Clermont," in the year 1807, was the first steamboat to navigate the waters of the Hudson, it was reserved for the "Bellona," upon the waters of the Raritan, to afford occasion for one of the most noted legal controversies of the century. The State of New York had granted to Livingston and Fulton the exclusive right of steam navigation. Under this grant, John R. and Robert James Livingston had purchased the right of navigating the waters of the Raritan up to New Brunswick. They accordingly built a boat called the "Raritan," which ran between New York and New Brunswick for two years at a loss, but eventually proved profitable. In the mean time, Thomas Gibbons, during



the year 1818, placed upon this same route the "Bellona," a steamer of one hundred and sixteen tons, regularly registered at the port of Perth Amboy for the coasting trade under the United States law. This resulted in the suit of Gibbons against Livingston for damages resulting from an injunction restraining the plaintiff from the use of his boat, Livingston claiming the exclusive right of steam navigation, and Gibbons denying said right.

This important suit enlisted the powers of the ablest legal talent of the period, Mr. R. H. Stockton and Ogden being employed for the defendant and Mr. Geo. Wood for the plaintiff, the presiding Justices being Judges Rossel and Ford, with Chief Justice Kirkpatrick presiding.

After the most elaborate arguments, involving principles of the greatest importance, and learned and exhaustive opinions by the presiding Justices, judgment was rendered for the plaintiff (Rossel, however, dissenting), thus establishing one of the most important principles which had occupied the attention of our judiciary, viz., the right of comity in steam navigation between adjoining States under the Federal Constitution.

The "Bellona" was a small, single-decked, plainly-finished steamboat; her cabin accommodations were meagre, being confined to a small saloon abaft the wheel on the main deck. She was originally operated in conjunction with the steamboat "Nautilus," as the following advertisement indicates:

"The Vice President's steamboat Nautilus will leave New York every day (Sunday excepted) from White Hall wharf at eleven o'clock A. M. From her the passengers will be received without delay into the superior, fast-sailing boat Bellona, Captain Vanderbilt, for New Brunswick; from thence in post chaises to Trenton where they lodge, and arrive next morning at ten o'clock in Philadelphia with the commodious and fast-sailing steamboat Philadelphia, Captain Jenkins."

The transfer of the passengers at the New York end was at the Kills. This boat, with her companion, the "Thistle," which was soon put upon the route, formed the "Old Union" line to Philadelphia. Passengers were received from Elizabethtown Point and other landings of the Jersey and Staten Island shore



on the journeys to and fro. This enterprising company did not, however, enjoy the full profit from this important route for the "Citizens Line" soon had an opposition boat called the "Legislature," which was owned in New Brunswick, and of which Isaac Fisher was Captain and his brother, Low Fisher, the pilot. The rivalry of the competing lines was most active and it was whilst racing with the "Thistle" that the "Legislature" had the misfortune to explode her boiler, by which accident many were scalded and a colored boy lost his life. Many and various were the excitements caused by the rivalry of these boats. The inhabitants turned out in crowds to welcome the arrival of the coaches with their living freight; in fact, one spectator says that the cheering and enthusiasm was equal to an election.

The whole region of Bordentown and Burlington (which at that time was a great peach growing section) sent wagon load after wagon load of peaches down to the New Brunswick wharf in bulk, where crowds of boys and men would sort them out for shipment and enjoy, as part of their compensation, a stomach full of the luscious fruit.

Soon after the decision in the famous steamboat case, which was rendered in the year 1826, the Delaware and Raritan Canal, which had been talked of since the year 1804, was completed, viz., during the year 1833, thus greatly stimulating the shipment of products, which were already so large that it is said that the annual exportation of corn reached as high as 300,000 bushels, and of rye, 57,000 bushels. During the year 1830, and a few years after, the enormous sum of 1,000,000 bushels of grain passed down our river, and so great was the magnitude of trade that the Raritan was esteemed as one of the three greatest rivers of the country for her tonnage. With this increase of business many other steamboats were called into requisition.



### A SLAVE BILL OF SALE OF 1724

IN THE PROCEEDINGS of 1915 (Vol. X, Third Series, p. 111). there was printed an indenture conveying "a certain negro or mulatto wench" in the year 1774. This Society has now in possession a bill of sale of a slave of 1724, fifty years earlier. While the instrument was not made in New Jersey, but on Long Island, two of the parties named therein shortly afterward removed to and became heads of large families in this State. The following is the instrument, written in a large, excellent hand and, for a wonder at that period, in correct modern spelling:

"Know all men by these Presents, That I, Christopher Codwise, of the Ferry in Kings county upon Nassau Island in the Province of New York, for and in consideration of the sum of Thirty-eight pounds, current money of the Province aforesaid, to me in hand paid at and before the ensembling and delivery of these Presents, by Petrus Stoothof of the same county, island and Province aforesaid, yeoman, the receipt whereof I do acknowledge and myself to be therewith fully satisfied and paid, and thereof and every part thereof do hereby acquit and discharge the said Petrus Stoothof, his executors, administrators and assigns, have granted, bargained and sold and by these presents do fully, clearly and absolutely grant, bargain and sell unto the said Petrus Stoothof a certain negro boy called Port Ryall, to have and to hold the said negro slave unto him the said Petrus Stoothof, or his executors, administrators and assigns forever; and I, the said Christopher Codwise, for myself, my executors, administrators and assigns, do warrant and defend the sale of the above-named negro slave against all persons whatsoever.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fourth day of January, Annoq. Domini, 172 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

"CHRISTOPHER CODWISE [L. S.].

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of

"Coert A. Van Voorhies

"William Van Voorhies."

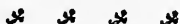
Coert Albertse Van Voorhies, first witness to the will, was born about 1693 at Flatlands or New Utrecht, L. I., and was the son of Albert Coerten (as he signed his name), b. 1716, and Sara Willemse Cornel of the places above named. Albert's father, Coert, came with his father, Steven Coert (who signed





his name "Steven Koerten") from "in front of the hamlet of Hees," Holland—whence the family name became Van Voorhees—in 1660, and Steven, as is well known, was the common ancestor of the Van Voorhees, Voorhees, Voorhies, etc., families in America. This Coert Albertse, who witnessed the slave instrument, removed in 1726 to Harlingen, Somerset co., N. J., and had a large number of descendants living in that county up to a recent period. The other witness, William Van Voorhies, we have been unable to identify.

Petrus Stoothof, to whom the slave was deeded, was a brother-in-law of Coert, having married his sister Margaret. He was born in 1700 at Flatlands, and died in 1727, and was the grandson of Capt. Elbert Stoothof, the emigrant of 1637 from Holland and common ancestor of the Stoothoff (as usually spelled) family in this country. Petrus also removed to Somerset county, N. J., previous to his death. Of the grantor of the deed, Christopher Codwise, we only know that he was a business man of affairs at the Ferry in present Brooklyn during the period named.



## CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE MORRIS FAMILY

A PREVIOUS article (Vol. VI, p. 101), concerned Robert Morris, Chief Justice of New Jersey (1777-'79), and Judge of the U. S. District Court for New Jersey (1790-1815); the present relates to his father, Robert Hunter Morris, who was also Chief Justice, from 1738 to Jan. 27, 1764, when he died, and who, from Oct., 1754, to August, 1756, was Lieut. Governor of Pennsylvania.

Only a little more than a year before the death of Robert Hunter Morris, an assumed relative, one Valentine Morris, who had estates near Tintern, England, wrote a letter from London to the Chief Justice, presumably called out by knowledge of the death of Governor Lewis Morris, Robert Hunter's father. This letter inquired concerning their probable relationship. The Chief Justice replied at length. The original



interesting letter from London and a draft of the Chief Justice's more interesting reply are in the possession of an official of the New Jersey Historical Society, and are given below.

It may be noted in this connection that old historical accounts of the Morris family disagree on various facts, but the relationship of its various members, so many of whom were influential men in their day in New Jersey, appear to be at last fully and correctly given in Stillwell's "Hist. and Gen. Miscellany," 1916 (Vol. IV. pp. 14-70; see also "Chart of the Descendants of Lewis Morris," published by Elizabeth Morris Lefferts in 1907, and Lee's "Gen. and Men. Hist. of N. J.," p. 1536).<sup>1</sup> It is also to be said that few families in this State were intermarried with so many other noted families, such as those of the Duke of Aberdeen, Gordon, Van Cortlandt, Antill, White, Graham, Kearny, Gouveneur, Lawrence, Randolph, Rutherford, Kean.

The letters given seem to add some facts concerning the Morris family not hitherto published, although it is apparent that the Chief Justice could not go back in his family line beyond his grandfather, Richard. We now know Richard Morris, the immigrant from England, was the son of a William Morris, who owned the estate of "Tintern" in England, near to Tintern Castle. (See Stillwell's and also Lee's work, ante).

#### LETTER TO HON. ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

"London, Nov'br the 8th, 1762.

"SIR: You will, perhaps, be much surprised at the being troubled with a correspondence from one you hitherto have never seen or known, but your surprise will, I hope, cease and I stand acquitted of impertinence in writing this, when I inform you I have the honor of being related to you and that not very distantly. I am the only son of Colonel Valentine Morris, of the Island of Antigua, sometime since deceased, and who, some time before he died, bought an estate in Monmouthshire, called Piercefield. Now I well know my father's

<sup>1</sup>As late as 1849, more than a hundred years after the death of Governor Lewis Morris, a "Memoir" of him appeared in the PROCEEDINGS (First Series, Vol. IV, p. 19), by Rev. Robert Davidson, D. D., of New Brunswick, but even then the various correct facts now known, some of which appear in the following letter of Chief Justice Morris written in 1763, were not stated.—EDITOR.



family was originally of Barbadoes, from which Island I have always understood one branch of the family separated to go to North America; from which branch, I apprehend, and have always been informed you, Sir, are descended; the other went to Antigua, of which your present correspondent is the immediate descendant.

“My father’s death during my minority, and my early attachment to a rural life, has hitherto kept me much in ignorance of my own relations, and of very many anecdotes relating to my own family that I not only think would be very amusing to me to know but is in a great measure incumbent on me. It was with great pleasure that I had lately formed an acquaintance with my cousin, Colonel Morris, now lately gone to the East Indies, to return I hope covered with laurels and enriched by conquest. On my asking him several questions relating to not only the family of the Morris’s, but also to where their possessions lay before the troublesome times obliged them to quit England, although I received some information, he yet said you, Sir, were fully acquainted with all the circumstances requisite to gratify my curiosity, and that you had in your custody all the papers that could elucidate all my questions of either curiosity or real utility, together with the original grants to certain lands in Monmouthshire on which a ruined Abbey, called Tintern, now stands, and which is within two miles of my present seat. I have bought almost up to the Abbey, but the site of the Abbey and other lands belonging to it are now possessed by the Duke of Beaufort’s family, which, not only from my cousin’s discourse, but from what I have elsewhere learnt, and from part of the possessions now in your branch of the family in North America being called Tintern at this day, I have great reason to think were formerly possessed by our ancestors; and I would gladly know how those lands changed their masters.

“I should be glad to know also whether we are not descended from the Col. Morris, who so gallantly defended Pontefract Castle against Oliver Cromwell, and whether it is not in virtue of that action my cousin Morris, who married the Dutchess of Gordon, gives a Castle in flames as his crest, instead of the old family crest, the lion rampant. If it is, it is a great pity an action so honourable to all of us should not be perpetuated in a proper, authoritative manner, for, on my enquiring at the Herald’s office here, they said (to use their terms) that it was now only a crest of *assumption*, without a legal title to it, as no application had ever been made for leave to take it, which leave, when obtained with all the requisite form, would have been entered properly in that office; and that, till that was



done, they never took any cognizance, nor admitted of the right of taking it. An application of this sort is very easily made, and on the allegations appearing at all founded would be immediately granted, and then the family right to that crest, together with the reasons of taking it, would stand on record forever. In which [matter], or in any other application in which I can be of service to you, Sir, or to any of your friends, I shall with pleasure obey your commands.

"I will only add that I shall think myself much obliged to you to transmit to me all the intelligence you can possess of the family, together with its pedigree, and copies of all the memorandums you shall think will be agreeable, together with an abstract of any claim your family may have on any lands in England (which I am informed you have). In case you would wish to employ me in taking proper opinions on those abstracts, I shall with great pleasure pay to your order in London the expenses that will attend it.

"I married Mary Mordaunt, daughter to a younger brother of the Earl of Peterborough, whose achievements in Spain are so well known as to have acquired him the title of The Great Earl of Peterborough. By her, also, I am related to the Dutchess of Gordon, whose first husband's mother, notwithstanding the disparity of years, was my wife's cousin-german; which disparity was owing to one of the brothers marrying very young, immediately having children, who followed their father's example in marrying very early, and the others not marrying till he was far advanced in life, and his son doing the same. By her I stand related to an infinite number of people of the very first rank in these three Kingdoms, many, very many more than, without a monitor at my elbow, I should be able to recollect even the twentieth part of. Should you, however, be desirous to receive any further particulars of these, I will transmit them.

"Col. Morris, before he quitted England, told me that in 1755 there were two old ladies of the name of Morris nearly related to us, in Wales, with whom you, Sir, or your brother had corresponded; he could not give me the particular directions to them. I have, therefore, not been able to see or to write to them, but I shall be glad by receiving their directions to know how to do it. He also promised me he would pave the way to the trouble you now have, by acquainting you [that] you would be wrote to by, and bespeaking your forgiveness of, Sir,

"Your most affectionate kinsman and obliged humble servant,

"VAL. MORRIS.





"P. S.—Please to direct to me at Piercefield near Chepstow in Monmouthshire."

DRAFT OF REPLY BY HON. ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

[Not dated, but probably early 1763].

"SIR: I have the honor of yours of Nov. the 8, 1762, which gave me great pleasure and was long expected, as the Dutchess of Gordon mentioned to me your intention of writing, and a nephew of mine, Mr. Ashfield, also informed me that you intended me that favor.

"That we are related and not very distant, I have the greatest reason to believe, not only from what you mention but from an account that has always been received in the family, that a branch of it went from Barbadoes and settled in Antigua; but how near that branch was to those that came to the northward, we never could reduce to a certainty, for reasons that will occur to you in the course of this letter, which I intend as the best history I can collect of our branch of the family.

"Lewis and Richard Morris, the latter my grandfather and the former my great-uncle, were brothers. Lewis, the eldest, raised and commanded a Regiment in the Parliamentary service in the reign of Charles the First, and his brother, Richard, was a Captain in the same Regiment, when Cromwell meditated an attack upon the Spaniards in America. He sent my great uncle, Col. Lewis Morris, to the West Indies with orders to make himself acquainted with those seas, then little frequented by the English—which he accordingly did, as we find by some fragments of a journal he then kept. At Barbadoes he purchased an estate, and either brought his brother, Richard, with him, or he came to him afterwards, with his wife, whose maiden name was Pole. [She] appears, by some jewels of value which she left, to have been a woman of fashion, but from whom she was descended we are totally ignorant.

"When Cromwell sent Penn and Venables to attack Hispaniola, he sent out a vacant Regiment for Col. Morris and a commission to him to command it, which the General delivered at Barbadoes, where the fleet was ordered to rendezvous. This appears by Admiral Penn's Journal, now in the hands of his grandson, Thomas Penn, Proprietor of Pennsylvania. This expedition you know miscarried, and I have often heard my father say that it was owing to their not pursuing Oliver's orders, which were, to follow the advice of Col. Morris as to the place of landing.



"After the Restoration my great-uncle resolved to move to North America, where he imagined he should be more out of the notice of the government, as this country was then but newly settled. To that end he sent his brother, Richard, before him to New York with directions to purchase lands for him. Richard, accordingly, came with his wife and lived for some time in the town of New York, which had been surrendered by the Dutch to the English in 1664. That town was then very small, having only one street, in which my grandfather, Richard Morris, then lived, which, from the number of pearls which his wife wore in her dress, was then and is still called Pearl street.

"Some time after his arrival at New York my father [Gov. Lewis Morris] was born, and, about six months afterward, both his father and mother died within a few weeks of each other, leaving him an orphan in the hands of servants and strangers. In the year 1673 the Dutch retook New York, and such part of my father's property as escaped the pillage of their soldiers and his own servants, was put into the hands of two of their most considerable men, who were appointed his guardians by the Dutch government; but nothing of consequence was ever recovered from them, nor did he ever get any books or papers belonging to his father. Col. Morris, his uncle, hearing of the birth of his nephew and death of his brother and sister, as soon as New York was restored to the English, sold his estate in Barbadoes and moved to North America, where he purchased several tracts of land, one about ten miles from New York, which, after his own name, he called 'Morrisania'; the other in a part of New Jersey, to which he gave the name of 'Monmouth County,' and called the estate he bought 'Tintern,' as we have always understood after an estate that had belonged, or did then belong, to him or his family in the county of the same name in Wales, but by the corruption of the word it has for a long time and is now called 'Tinton.'

"Col. Morris, when he grew old, some little time before his removal to North America, married his maid servant, who used every means to set the old gentleman against his nephew, that she and her poor relations might share his fortune, and, though she did not entirely succeed, she so far prevailed as to make his life very uneasy. To avoid her tyranny he [the nephew] ran away from his uncle, traveled on foot to Virginia, whence he went to Bermuda and so to Jamaica, where he staid till his uncle learnt where he was and sent a vessel for him. He returned time enough to see his uncle alive and that was all, for he died about a week after his arrival,



having been ill for a long time before. During his illness his wife and one Bickley, his first servant, destroyed every paper that could give the least insight into his family or affairs, expecting to divide between them what was left, and had secreted great sums of money and many other valuable effects. Upon the old gentleman's death his will was produced, by which he devised most of his lands and all his personal estate to his widow, but the will was so interlined and carried with it such marks of fraud that the Governor and Council, upon a full examination, declared it a forgery, and my father, then but 19 years of age, took possession of his uncle's estate as heir-at-law. His aunt survived her husband only eight days, and, though my father collected part of the family plate and kept all the negroes, yet he could never recover other parts of his uncle's personal estate, which was very considerable.

"Bickley from a servant became a considerable merchant, settled at Philadelphia and built large houses. Col. Morris, being stern in his natural temper and prejudiced against his nephew, kept him at a great distance, and never communicated anything to him about his family, and what was among his papers as to that matter was destroyed, so that we remain very ignorant of the source from whence we sprung. What we were before the troubles we know not, nor how we stand connected with people of the same name in Britain.

"That Col. Morris was not of mean family we conclude from some of his letters that escaped, from the respect that was paid him by every person of consequence that came to America, and, above all, by the property he brought with him, the things of value that belonged to him, and the Port in which he lived. He brought with him from Barbadoes a relation of his own name, Lewis Morris, and others by the name of Weobley. For these he provided, giving to Morris an estate about ten miles from this, whose descendants are now very numerous, living on small farms scattered about this county.

"My father married very young to Isabella, the daughter of James Graham, Attorney-General of Boston and New York, who called himself a relation of the Marquis of Montrose and was sent abroad by his interest. By her he had fifteen children, of which I am the youngest, but left behind him at his death only two sons and five daughters. My brother died last year, leaving four sons and six daughters by two wives. Those by his first wife are all grown up and well settled in the world; those by his second are as yet children.

"The arms we now bear my father found on a gold seal that belonged to his uncle. When it was cut and how long it had



been in the family we know not, nor can we account for the quartering. The crest is also upon that seal on many pieces of plate, but how we came by it I never learnt. I imagine not from Col. John Morris, that defended Pontefract Castle, for, the castle being in flames, and the motto ('tandem vincitur') seems to allude to a conquest rather than a defense. Besides, I should think the seal from whence it is taken rather older than that transaction.

"My great-uncle, Lewis Morris, was contemporary with that Col. John Morris, and could not therefore be descended from him. They were both of different sides in the dispute, but might notwithstanding have been near relations, for those unhappy troubles divided families, and even brothers took different sides.

"Our family have always understood that my great-uncle had relations. We have always understood that a branch of the family went from Barbadoes to Antigua, but how nearly related to us that came to the northward was never reduced to any certainty. The reason will occur to you upon considering the conduct of my great uncle's wife and servant while my father, his only relation known in this part of America, was at Jamaica, and his life and return very uncertain.

"My father inherited from his uncle and father a very considerable estate for this country, which in the course of a long life spent in the service of the Crown and with great opportunity of augmenting he rather lessened than increased. My brother's eldest son, whose name is Lewis, now enjoys the greatest part of the family estate called Morrisania; the other part of that estate, after the death of my brother's widow, goes to his second son, Col. Morris, your acquaintance. The part of Tintern, or Tinton, which my father had not parted with in his lifetime, he gave to me and my present habitation is upon it, but, the situation not being agreeable, I have sold part of it and purchased lands in other parts of the Province, and intend to sell the remainder. My nephew is mistaken in thinking that any grants or papers remain in the family relating to Tintern. There are indeed numbers of deeds and conveyances for lands during the troubles, but these I have ever looked upon as given for the maintenance of soldiers.

"If there be anything in this part of America in which I can be at all useful to you, I beg you will command me, as I shall esteem it a happiness whenever I have an opportunity of showing you how much, I am, Dear Sir,

"Your affectionate kinsman and obedient humble servant."

[Unsigned in draft].





**A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813**

WILLIAM JOHNSON, of Newton, born June 7, 1779, was the son of Captain Henry Johnson, an officer of the Revolutionary War. The latter was born at Readington, Hunterdon county, in 1737 and died at Frankford, Sussex county, in 1826. His wife was Susannah Hover. He had six sons and two daughters. One of the sons, John, was the grandfather of former Senator William M. Johnson, of Hackensack. The youngest of the sons was the William first above mentioned, whose "Journal" is the subject of this article.

William Johnson spent his early days in Newton, where his father was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church, and an elder of it from its organization until his death. He was as a young man full of life and activity, and also versatility, with a special tact for business in which he was chiefly successful as a New York merchant until his health failed, when he retired to a farm at Lebanon, Hunterdon county, where he died in 1828 at the age of forty-nine. In 1809 he was concerned in the lottery which related to a part of the present borough of Somerville in Somerset county, particulars of which may be found in the "Somerset Co. Hist. Quar.," (Vol. IV, p. 87), where, also, is a more extended account of his life.

On June 7, 1800, when twenty-one years of age, he began to keep a "Journal," which he continued until February, 1813. The reference in it to persons in Sussex and other counties and in New York City are very numerous, some of which might but much of which would not now interest the general public. Lengthy portions from it are in the possession of Mr. William M. Johnson, by whose courtesy we are permitted to make such excerpts as would fit the purpose of the PROCEEDINGS.

For the present we give most of the detailed account of the author's journey to New Orleans and return, occupying from September 30, 1800, to July 19, 1801, and embracing a variety of incidents on the sea on the return journey, which add special interest to the story. The contrast between a journey to New Orleans in 1800 and to-day is a striking one, which every reader will appreciate.



In order to get to Pittsburgh from Newton, Mr. Johnson purchased a bay mare for \$75, and then the diary takes up the journey:

#### THE DIARY

"1800, Sept. 29.—Making preparations to start for Pittsburgh, at which place I expect to meet brother Sammy, from thence we go on in company to New Orleans, and embark from thence to New York or Philadelphia, by sea. This day got my certificate of being a natural American-born, and other recommendations. I start tomorrow as far as Johnsonburg.

"30.—After taking leave of my good friends and kind relatives in Newton, Sussex county, N. J., I started  $\frac{1}{2}$  post meridian for Pittsburg, Pa. Called at my father's, who gave me very salutary advice respecting my journey, the necessary steps to be taken through life, after which we took filial and affecting adieu. Brother John came on with me as far as Mr. Roy's, where we dined. Dr. Hunt then accompanied me to Johnsonburg, where I stayed at brother Henry's. (distance 10 m.).

"Oct. 1.—In the morning started from Johnsonburg. Brother Henry came with me as far as Levi Howell's. Arrived at Belvidere at 12 o'clock (26).<sup>1</sup> Started at 1 o'clock and crossed the river Delaware and bid adieu to Jersey for about one year. I am somewhat loath to part with my native State, which gave me birth, but in hopes that it will be to my advantage, I therefore let Fates have their ascendancy and resign to them. Rode through a German settlement. Some very fine farms, some of which were entirely clear of stone. Arrived at Nazareth at about half past 5 P. M. (40). Nazareth is a neat little village, having about 30 houses, the streets regular. There is one large public building, wherein boys are taught and are of the Moravian Society. Entertainment but tolerable. Stayed all night.

"2.—At half-past 6 started. Rode through a small village, crossed the Lehigh. Arrived at Allentown 10 A. M. (54).

[He then proceeds to give an account of his trip day by day,

<sup>1</sup>These figures, frequently so occurring, indicate the miles travelled on horseback.—EDITOR.



passing through Reading, Lebanon, Harrisburg, Shippensburg, Bedford, Greensburg, etc. He usually found the roads bad, being very muddy and mountainous. Arrived at Pittsburg at half-past six, on Tuesday, 9th of October, having gone a total distance of 338 miles. Put up at "Green Tree," on the banks of the Monongahela river, corner of Market street].

"10.—This morning arose quite early, in order to inquire where brother Sammy was. Went through the boarding houses and at last got information that he was at my uncle Manuel Hover's, about 25 miles up the Monongahela river. At 10 o'clock started to see him and crossed the river; rode on as fast as possible and arrived at Squire Hover's at sunset, where I found brother Sammy, which was to me a great pleasure, not having seen him before in nearly three years. After a long dish of conversation went to bed quite contented.

"11.—Stayed all day at my uncle's. My horse, I must observe, performed the journey exceeding well indeed, being nearly in as good order as when I started.

"12.—My uncle has a very pleasantly situated and handsome plantation lying on the bank of the Monongahela. It contains nearly 300 acres, half of which is river flats. It is in Followfield Township, Washington county. Saw a number of my acquaintances.

"13.—Brother Sammy this day agreed to purchase a load of flour, whiskey, etc. in partnership, and go to New Orleans with it, and from thence take Spanish produce, and get it freighted to New York. Contracted with John Beedell to have our boat done by the 25th inst, calculated to carry 30 tons. Rode to Mr. Kirkendell's on Peters Creek. Stayed all night.

"14.—In the morning, after breakfast, went to Nottingham Election. Saw numbers who have wheat and whiskey to sell, but purchased none.

"20.—Ezekiel Hover and I went to Black Horse Tavern.

"21.—Brother Sammy and I concluded the bargain with Samuel Quimby for 500 bushels of wheat at half-a-dollar per bushel. He is to take a horse for \$75. and residue in cash. [There are various entries of purchase of wheat, cider and



brandy from different people, and arrangements to have wheat ground].

"24.—Bro. Sammy, Ezekiel Hover and I went squirrel hunting.

"31.—I went again to see if our boat was finished; price is \$60.

"Nov. 3.—Went to Thomas Carson's and ordered him to take the 50 barrels of apples and cider that Sammy bought of him to the river. Rode to Dixon's mills in order to see about the manufacturing of the wheat.

"16.—According to my intentions I yesterday bought of Wm. Thomson one hogshead of whiskey and 10 bbls. of apples. Owing to brother Sammy's being called to Chillecothe, I find that the fatigues I have to encounter to see the loading ready myself is very severe. Not a moment of my time have I to rest, being every minute on foot. I also find it will be very doubtful whether I can get ready time enough to go down this fall, owing to Mr. Quimby not being able to thresh all the wheat in time enough to get it manufactured by the time the river rises or before the river freezes, but, if exertions on my part will be any means of preventing the delay, it shall not be wanting.

"17.—Went up to Mr. Quimby's to hurry him up with the wheat, etc.

"26.—Jos. Hover and I brought down 10 barrels of apples in a boat.

"Dec. 10—From the present prospect of the weather, the season being also so far advanced, there is little probability of a fresh before the river freezes up, and I therefore have concluded to give up my idea of starting for New Orleans before Spring, at which time I can be fully ready, have all the wheat manufactured, and shall then escape the danger of being frozen up in the ice, to the great detriment of those who have that circumstance to encounter. Accordingly I have this day hauled my apples and cider into Uncle's old house, and covered them well up for the winter.

"14.—Cousins Sally and Caty, Mr. and Mrs. Castor and myself took a sleigh ride to Mr. Wm. Fenton's.





"28.—This day rode to meeting at Followfield; a crowded house. The people in this Western World are very religious. At Cross Creek congregation sometime since, at Sacramento, there were upwards of 600 communicants, and at Mingo meeting-house, same time, there were upwards of 400. They are chiefly Presbyterians. There are a great number of meeting-houses, and pastors to each.

31.—[Describing a ball which he had attended at Williamsport and he says:] "The company consisted of 16 couple and the music could not be surpassed. The ladies were beautiful and elegantly dressed. At 6 the ball opened under the direction of three managers. They had all been to dancing school and danced elegantly. At 10 partook of an elegant supper served by six waiters, after which a number of songs were sung and dancing then recommenced and continued truly pleasing till four o'clock. Everything that promoted the wishes of the company was attended to by the managers. At 4 the dance concluded and all went home. Unity and friendship prevailed throughout the whole.

"1801, Jan. 1.—New Year, the first day of the Nineteenth century, January 1st, 1801.

"25.—The Monongahela begins to rise, which makes me begin to think of being ready to start to New Orleans.

"28.—This day rode in company with a gentleman to Toughoighny river, in order to see a boy by the name of Eli Yarnall, whom I have often heard of as a boy possessed of a supernatural gift, he being without doubt a prognosticator and an expounder. He is now between the age of 13 and 14. When he was but 5 years old he told of things that had happened to an astonishing degree, so that his name and what he predicted, was published in most of the newspapers in the U. States. The first thing of the kind that happened him was at the age last mentioned. His father being on a journey, and passing over the Allegheny mountains, his keg of whiskey slipped away from him. He ran to catch it as it rolled—just at the same instant the boy, playing by his mother at home, laughed out heartily and told of the circumstances, also many other things that I will not insert here. People go from almost all quarters to him



for different purposes, great confidence being placed in what he says. The purpose for which I went to see him was to ask him some questions respecting Bernard Van Deren, who left Philadelphia last Spring with a quantity of money, and, after he got to Easton on his way home, he was never heard of, and the general opinion is that he was murdered. I told him that there had a friend of mine left Philadelphia last Spring who had never been heard of since he arrived at Easton. He shut his eyes about half a minute and then replied: 'He was a middle-size man, with dark hair and complexion.' I asked him if he was alive; he answered he was not. I then asked him if he died a natural death; he said no. I asked him if he was murdered. He replied that after he left a town he crossed a river, and after he traveled awhile he stopped; then he went on till he got out of sight of the house where he stopped, when two men met him, one of which struck him with a club and knocked him down and he never spoke afterwards. They then took him into the woods to the right-hand of the road a good ways and killed him dead, took his money and some of his clothes, and buried him by the side of a log; threw brush and leaves over him. They then went down the river together and, after travelling a while, they divided the money took from Van Deren. He told also a great many other things respecting him which I shall here omit. He informed me that, when he shut his eyes, he applied for what he wanted to know, which was immediately prefigured to him.

"Feb. 8.—Started with two hands to Red Stone for my boat. I found it ready and took it to Dixon's Mill and put in my flour at that place. Started for my other loading; got as far as Mr. Fry's, where I stayed all night.

"9.—By day-break I had my brandy and cider put in and started on as far as my uncle's, and, at 12 o'clock, started on and went on as far as Williamsport, where I loaded the whiskey and fruit at that place.

"10.—At day break I started on and stopped at Bentley's mill for my flour, after which I put out and got as far as McKeesport, distance 17 miles.

[He now starts on his trip and proceeds to give an elaborate



description of Pittsburgh and the adjacent country. His brother "Sammy," who was at Steubenville at that time, joined him, and they proceeded on their journey. Detailed description is given of each day's travel and of the places along the river. He arrived at Cincinnati on March 1st, and arrived at Natchez April 7th].

"Apl. 8.—(Natchez). This morning brother Sammy and I concluded it was better that one should stay here awhile in order to sell the whiskey and brandy, and the other should proceed to New Orleans with the flour, there being such vast quantities of flour to come down that the market in town will be glutted before we could do our business and get down together. Accordingly, this day at 12 o'clock started on with the flour and passed on till dusk, at which time I landed on the Mississippi Territory shore, having taken four hands along." [Next day he had a narrow escape from having his boat lost. He gives an elaborate account of the affair].

"14.—Set sail this morning all well and at 9 o'clock A. M. we, with inexpressible pleasure, arrived at the City of New Orleans a distance from Pittsburgh of 2,120 miles. Though not taken from actual measurement, yet it will not be found to vary very materially, from the true distance. New Orleans is a large and beautiful town, containing about 1,600 houses and about 11,000 souls. The streets are narrow but regular; the houses have principally flat roofs, and are mostly elegantly built. The whole city is inclosed in either walls or pickets, at every convenient part of which are iron gates through which all persons or carriages must pass to go in or out of town. Sentinels are kept night and day both at the gates and at every short distance on the walls and pickets. A garrison is continually kept in the city and contains three regiments of Mexican and Havana troops. A Governor and attendant are the principal officers of justice before whom all causes of whatsoever nature must inevitably come. It is considerable of a maritime town. The exports are cotton, sugar, rice, indigo, hides, skins, furs, etc., and imports mostly articles of European manufacture. The town lays 35 leagues from the mouth of the Mississippi, which is in some instances difficult to



ascend. The tides not setting up any distance whatever is the principal cause. The inhabitants are Spanish and French; the French language is mostly in use, though there are a number of Americans in town. New Orleans is the seat of justice and capital of Louisiana Territory, belonging to His Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain.

"15.—This day went to the Custom House and made entry of my cargo, and am to have permission to unload and sell tomorrow.

"17.—Last night I was taken severely with the cholera morbus, which lasted the principal part of the night. I am this day in consequence quite indisposed, but able to walk about. This evening made sale of my flour, to very good advantage.

"19.—This day went to church. The house is elegant, ornamented inside with a variety of gods, goddesses and saints, etc. Likewise an elegant altar with rich statues and vessels of gold and silver, the whole of which exhibited a beautiful scene, and, if it was theatrical instead of being a place of worship, it would be truly elegant; but such a hypocritical way of paying reverence and kneeling to a pack of false gods, pictures, etc., is too much even for savage barbarity. One thing, however, made the time less disagreeable; it was the music. In the morning the full set of organs played, and in the afternoon the band of military music, being a full one, was far preferable. They began with the President's March, played Washington's March, and sundry other Spanish ones, and dismissed the Catholics with a horn-pipe.

"20.—This day sold the boat load of flour that Br. Sammy and I purchased of Martin Lincoln on our passage down the Mississippi and made a tolerable good speck.

"21.—The boats now come in very fast and the price of flour begins to decrease.

"22.—I believe the boarding-houses in this town are full as good as any in the United States, but the price of board is high, being from six to twelve dollars per week.

"23.—Arrived at this Port to-day, the ship 'Ocean,' Capt. Harrison of New York, 600 tons burthen, copper-bottomed. She expects to take a cargo of flour and cotton for Charleston.





"25.—Some talk in town that the 'Ocean,' of New York, is an English ship under pretence of American owners, and that she will be detained here as good prize to the Spaniards.

"26.—Br. Sammy arrived from Natchez, all well.

"27.—There being no vessels in town that will sail to any port of the United States within some time, Br. Sammy and I talk something of purchasing flour again, which we can do at a much cheaper price than what we sold at, and go with it to some of the West Indies, and from thence take passage to New York or Philadelphia, and, if we go to the Havana, or Cuba Island, we can in all probability make that voyage and be as soon home as if we were here to wait the sailing of some vessel immediately to New York or Philadelphia.

"28—We finally concluded on the Havana voyage, and agreed with Capt. Manwarring of the ship 'Ocean,' of Portland, for freight.

"29.—Partly agreed with a man for 300 barrels of flour; to see him in the morning. Br. Sammy went up the coast to see how flour sells there.

"May 1.—Seven vessels arrived at this port, the most of which want to purchase flour. One is the ship 'Neptune,' of Philadelphia, Capt. Hackquin, and wants freight for New York. Quite indisposed.

"2.—This evening took an oyster supper, when 13 of us drank 27 bottles of long-cork claret.

"3.—I found the long-cork had a good effect on me. I feel this day tolerable well. The 'Ocean' takes in her cargo very fast, but I expect she will have to cease a while for the holiday, during which no work can be done here.

"4.—Flour begins to rise, large quantities being wanted for exportation.

"5.—Agreed with Capt. Manwarring to pay him \$3.25 per barrel to Havana, and that we have cabin passages free, we paying or finding sea stores; to sail in 10 days.

"8.—I was this day surprised to see a circumstance of relationship take place between a Creole and his nephew. The Creole was a Captain in His Catholic Majesty's service, and boarded at the house I did; his name was McCabe; an impious,



tyrannical fellow. His nephew resides on the Coasts, and this day unfortunately happened at the coffee-house, where Capt. McCabe was sitting with some gentlemen drinking wine. After he saw the Captain he walked to him and said: 'How do you do, uncle?' upon which the enraged Captain ripped out some vile execrations at him for calling him 'uncle,' and stepping to the door, ordered two of the guard to take him to the callaboos, where he actually remained some days only for calling his relation by the right epithet. He was not dressed so very well, yet, notwithstanding, I think he had nothing in his manner of behavior or address that was a dishonor to the great Capt. McCabe. I should think it extremely inhuman if either of my uncles was to put me in gaol for calling him by that name. But away with monarchical governments, I say.

"10.—It being the custom of the place to have dances on Sunday nights during a great part of the year, and having had an invitation, I this night, in company with a number of gentlemen, had a curiosity of going to the Ball. At 8 o'clock we got there; I will only say that the room was elegant, the ladies very beautiful, the music good, and everything that could render the evening amusing and agreeable was well adapted.

"11. This day Br. Sammy and I got orders to have our flour alongside, which we did and commenced putting it in; but are fearful that, the ship being already so full, ours will not go in; and this we cannot blame the Capt. for, because we were the last that contracted, and, although he expected the ship would contain ours and more too, exclusive of his previous engagements, yet was not certain and mentioned it at the time.

"12.—This afternoon we found our flour would not go in, sure enough. Well, what are we to do? Part is now in the ship and part on shore. We at last concluded that it would be most advisable to sell again that which the ship will not contain, for which cotton can be obtained at a low price, and that I, instead of going to Cuba with Br. Sammy, should get a passage and freight it to New York with me, and let Br. Sammy go on with that now in the ship to Havana, and from thence to New York.

"13.—Accordingly, we this day bartered our flour for cot-



ton, and have also fortunately obtained freight in the ship 'Neptune,' Capt. Hacquin, bound in about 12 days for New York; am to pay him \$5. per hundred for cotton and \$50 for passage exclusive of sea stores, which will cost me as much more.

"14.—Tomorrow the 'Ocean' sets sail, and as the Neptune will be here yet 10 or 12 days, I have concluded to get all ready and go in the 'Ocean' with Br. Sammy, as far as the Balise, at the mouth of the Mississippi, and there stay till the 'Neptune,' in which I go to New York, shall come down. Accordingly, got my cotton aboard and finished custom house ceremonies, got my bills of lading and passport.

"15.—This morning Br. Sammy and I went on board the 'Ocean,' and at 12 o'clock set sail. After getting under way Capt. Manwarring fired a Federal salute, after which, and usual ceremonies, we went into the cabin and drank a few bottles of long-cork claret wine, accompanied with some excellent patriotic toasts.

"16.—Last evening the 'Ocean' came to an anchor at dark. Wind arose this morning and she again set sail. Cast anchor at sunset.

"17.—Set sail this morning and came to Pluckamin Fort, where we had to come to and show our passports, papers, etc.

"18.—Set sail, wind fair, and at 2 o'clock arrived at Fort Balise, where I leave the ship and crew in order to wait till the 'Neptune' arrives. Came to anchor, all well.

[*To be Continued*].



## SOME RECENT NEW JERSEY BOOKS

The accessions to our Library are too many to note even the new books on New Jersey with proper critical notices, but the following 1921 works, recently added to the collection, seem to deserve special notice:

"In the Footsteps of Washington, Pope's Creek to Princeton," by Albert H. Heusser, of Paterson, while on an old subject so far as Gen. Washington is concerned, is so handsomely



printed and well illustrated, and contains so much interesting matter in its 304 pages, that we feel it is a book to be prized. Many New Jersey pictures appear in the volume. It is a privately printed work, but some copies are to be had of the author, for \$3.50. A second volume is to follow.

"History of the Press in Camden County," by Charles S. Boyer, is an informing work of 64 pages, and is illustrated.

"Geography and History of New Jersey," by Albert B. Meredith and Vivian P. Hood, published by Ginn & Co., Boston, the well-known school book publishers, gives just such fundamental facts about our State as every advanced scholar in our schools should know. It contains 184 pages and is illustrated. Its three general divisions are, Geography, History and Civics.



### NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS

EDWARD W. BARNES, former Mayor of Perth Amboy, died at his home in Brooklyn, Aug. 24, 1921, after a brief illness. He was born at Summit Hill, Pa., Feb. 2, 1848. Later, his parents removed to Rondout, N. Y., then to Perth Amboy, then to Tamqua, Pa. In 1864 he went to Perth Amboy as a clerk; later rapidly advanced in positions as cashier, etc., of New York City firms and a banking establishment. He served as School Commissioner in Perth Amboy 1891-'4, and in the last named year was President of the School Board. In the same year (1894) he was elected Mayor of the city. He was for 37 years an elder of the First Presbyterian church, and long Superintendent of the Sunday School. In 1908 he removed to Brooklyn. In 1880 he married Miss Idelette L. Hall of Metuchen, who, with five children, survive him. His many acts of beneficence will long be remembered in Perth Amboy. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1911.

MILTON DEMAREST, of Hackensack, ex-Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Bergen county, died suddenly of heart failure on Oct 21, 1921. He had been in his office in usual health the preceding day. Judge Demarest was born at Middle-





town, N. Y., June 8, 1855. His parents removed to New York City in 1856; later to Nyack; thence to Hackensack. His primary education was at Nyack; afterward at the Hackensack Academy. At Hackensack he learned the trade of upholsterer, at the same time devoting his evenings to the study of the law. He was admitted to the Bar of New Jersey at the June Term, 1877, and became counselor three years later. He at first practiced with his brother-in-law, the late Walter Christie; then alone until 1894, when the firm became Demarest & DeBaun. Recently the firm had become Demarest, DeBaun & Westervelt, the other partners being Abram DeBaun and Warner W. Westervelt, Jr.

Judge Demarest, of fine private character and an excellent lawyer, gave the public many years of useful service. He was counsel for the town of Hackensack from 1897 to 1904. In 1908 he became Judge of the Common Pleas of Bergen county, serving one term. For fourteen years (1894-1908) he was a member, and for half that period President, of the Board of Education of Hackensack. He was an active member of the First Reformed church, at one time Superintendent of its Sunday School; was a member of the Holland Society of New York City, and (1905-'06), Vice-President of that Society for Bergen county. He also belonged to the Masonic and Odd Fellows' orders. He married first, Dec. 15, 1880, Carrie W., daughter of Jonathan L. and Charlotte (Beemer) Christie; after her decease, second, Adeline, widow of Walter Christie, who survives him, with several children by the first marriage. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1919.

DR. CALVIN NOYES KENDALL, late Commissioner of Education for New Jersey, died on Sept. 2, 1921, at Knoxboro, Oneida county, New York, to which place he had gone a few weeks before his death to visit a brother, Edward M. Kendall. For the past two years or more Dr. Kendall had not been well although he kept steadily at his post, and in consequence, in February last, he declined to serve the State longer under a



new appointment by the Governor. His death was caused by Bright's disease.

Dr. Kendall was born at Augusta, N. Y., February 8, 1858, the son of Leonard J. and Sarah M. Kendall. He received his fundamental education in the public schools and later attended Hamilton College, from which he was graduated in 1882 with the degree of A. B. For three years after leaving college he taught in private schools in the West and in 1885 became principal of the High School in Jackson, Mich. He served in this capacity for a year and then resigned to become Superintendent of the Jackson schools, a position he held four years. In 1890 he went to Saginaw, Mich., where he was Superintendent of Schools until 1892. Then he left educational work and engaged for three years in business. It was not, however, to his liking, and in 1895 he accepted a position as Superintendent of the Public Schools in New Haven, Conn. He remained in this position until 1900, when he went to Indianapolis, where he became Superintendent of Schools and a member of the Indiana State Board of Education. In this dual capacity he served till July, 1911, when Governor Wilson offered him the office of Commissioner of Education for New Jersey for a term of five years at \$10,000 per year. Mr. Kendall accepted, and became the successor of Charles J. Baxter. He was reappointed for five years by Governor Fielder in February, 1916.

In October, 1911, Dr. Kendall was made President of the New Jersey State Museum Commission, and a year later was named as a member of the Committee on Civic Education for 1912 and 1913.

As School Commissioner of New Jersey he had great success. His literary and intellectual interests were varied, and everything of a public nature that stood for betterment, and for a finer culture, enlisted his sympathy. He emphasized the need of more training schools for teachers; favored the teaching of elementary agriculture in the public schools, and advocated making use of farm activities for this purpose. He urged rural school uplift and better practice of teaching in High Schools. He advocated free transportation of children who lived more than two miles away to and from school and a law to this effect was enacted.



Dr. Kendall received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale in 1900 and from the University of Michigan in 1901. In 1911 he was awarded the degree of Litt. D. by Hamilton and by Rutgers in 1912. From the University of Maine in June, 1920, he received the LL. D. degree and from New York University in 1913.

In February, 1920, Dr. Kendall was elected President of the Department of Superintendence of the National Education Association. In this capacity there devolved upon him a vast amount of work in arranging the program of this most important educational convention of the year. In May, 1920, he was made a Trustee of the Grover Cleveland Birthplace Memorial Association. On Feb. 2, 1921, Dr. Kendall sent his formal declination of reappointment to the State Commissionership to Governor Edwards, pleading ill health as his reason for not accepting a third term.

In 1913 he became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society, and his interest in the Society was evidenced by an unusual benefaction. He transferred his royalties of a book, of which he was a part author, wholly to the Society, which enjoyed for about eight years a considerable income from this source. The book was "A History of the United States for Grammar Schools," in the authorship and compiling of which the late Reuben Gold Thwaites, Corresponding Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and Dr. Kendall, collaborated. The history has been successful and stands as an authority in its field. In 1921 Dr. Kendall was elected an Honorary member of the Society. After Dr. Kendall had declined reappointment as Commissioner on account of failing health the royalties from his "History" were relinquished by the Board of Trustees of the Society, and a resolution of "deep concern" over his illness, etc., was passed (on Mar. 7, 1921; see PROCEEDINGS for April, 1921, page 114).

Dr. Kendall was married June 30, 1891, to Miss Alla Perkins Field of Jackson, Mich., who died in December, 1918, at Princeton, aged fifty-four. For a few months Dr. Kendall lived in Trenton, but soon went to and maintained a home in Princeton. The Doctor is survived by his son, David Wal-



bridge Kendall, now eighteen, who is studying in Princeton University.

CAMILLUS G. KIDDER, for nearly 40 years a leading citizen of Orange, died at his New York residence on Oct. 20, 1921, after a ten days' illness of pneumonia. Mr. Kidder was born in Baltimore July 6, 1850, and was graduated from Harvard University in 1872, and from the Harvard Law School in 1875. He was admitted to the New York Bar in 1877, and was in several law firms as a partner, though residing in Orange. For about ten years past he served on the Essex County Park Commission. He had also served on the Orange Board of Excise, being President thereof for several terms and where he was able to reduce the large number of licensed saloons. From 1890 to 1893 he was on the Orange Board of Education; he was also on the Advisory Board of the Orange Memorial Hospital; a trustee of the Orange Free Library and a director of the Orange National Bank; an organizer of the former Essex Co. Electric Light & Power Co., and its counsel; also a member of various important clubs. In 1885 he was a founder of All Saints' church at Orange and one of its first wardens. "To his many other qualities he added a grace and charm in public speaking, and a warm and genial personality." Besides his wife there survived a daughter, Mrs. Eugene Y. Allen, of Chestnut Hill, Pa., and two sons, Jerome F., headmaster of Mohawk School for Boys and Herrick G. F. Kidder of Minneapolis. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1920.

GEN. ALFRED ALEXANDER WOODHULL, of Princeton, died at that place Oct. 18, 1921, in his 85th year, after a long illness. He came from a truly patriotic stock, being the eighth in descent from the first of the name who settled in this country in 1648, and counting among his direct ancestors President John Witherspoon, of Princeton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was ranked with the late Moses Taylor Pyne as one of Princeton's most loyal sons. He graduated under President MacLean and as the first formal class secre-





tary welcomed at every step the advances made by Princeton through the administrations of MacLean, McCosh, Patton, Wilson and Hibben and was especially proud of the record of Princeton in the World War. His parents were Dr. Alfred A. and Anna Maria (Solomons) Woodhull.

General Woodhull was born in Princeton, April 13, 1837. He received his early education at Lawrenceville Academy and was graduated from the College of New Jersey in June, 1856. He was elected class secretary and held this office until his death. After Princeton, he took up the study of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and received his degree of M. D. in March, 1859. He received the degree of A. M. from Princeton in June, 1859, and in 1894 was awarded the honorary degree of LL.D. by his alma mater. He commenced the practice of medicine in 1859 at Leavenworth, Kansas. When Fort Sumpter was fired on by the Confederates he took an active part in raising a company of mounted rifles for the Kansas militia, and was commissioned a Lieutenant. In the fall of 1861, he was commissioned a medical officer in the regular army. During the four-year conflict he was assistant to various medical directors and was Acting Medical Inspector of the Army of the James in 1864. In March, 1865, he was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel for his faithful and meritorious services during the war, and attained the actual rank in 1894. He was advanced to the rank of Brigadier General on the retired list in 1904. He was a member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, the American Public Health Association, and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. He represented the United States Army at the Seventh International Congress of Hygiene and Demography at London, 1891; was instructor in Military Hygiene at the Infantry and Cavalry school, Fort Leavenworth, 1886-1890, and was commanding officer of the Army and Navy Hospital at Hot Springs, Ark., 1892-1895. He was also Medical Director of the Department of Colorado, 1895, and Chief Surgeon of the Department of the Pacific (Philippines) in 1899. He was Gold Medallist of the Military Service Institution in 1885 and Seaman Prize Essayist in 1907; a member of the Board of Managers of the



New Jersey Geological Survey and Vice-President of the New Jersey Society of Sons of the Revolution. He was also the author of many books on military hygiene and military medicine, as well as of various patriotic addresses. He married, Dec. 15, 1868, Margaret, daughter of Elias Ellicott, of Baltimore, who survives him.

Gen. Woodhull became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1912.

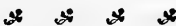
FREDERICK HALSEY DOREMUS, son of the late Elias Osborn Doremus and Harriet Peck, died at his home, 3 Beekman Road, Summit, N. J., July 4, 1921. He was born at 56 Washington St., Orange, and lived there until twelve years ago, when he removed to Summit. He began business life with George W. Bassett, crockery importer, 49 Barclay St., New York City; subsequently entered the firm with George T. Bassett and Edward F. Anderson as his partners; the firm later removed to 72 Park Place. Mr. Doremus was a member of various New York City Clubs, also of the Passaic Chapter, S. A. R., and the Washington Association of Morristown; also a former trustee of the Central Presbyterian Church of Summit. He was greatly interested in historical subjects. He married, April 24, 1895, Marie E. Undershell, of East Orange, who, with two daughters, Elizabeth Underhill and Eleanor Osborn, survive him. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1907.

MRS. STEPHEN H. PLUM, Sr., died suddenly at her summer home, Long Hill road, Millington, N. J., on Sept. 10th, 1921. She was the daughter of David Coriell Runyon and Lydia (Dodd) Runyon and was a descendant of many early New Jersey families. Mr. Plum died in 1906. The surviving children are Mrs. Henry G. Atha, Miss Martha J. Plum and Stephen H. Plum, Jr. Mrs. Plum had been a Life member of the Society since 1896.

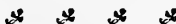
JEROME TAYLOR, long a trust officer of the Fidelity Trust Company in Newark, N. J., died Sept. 10, 1921, at his summer



home in Chatham, in his eighty-eighth year. Although so aged he was regularly at his desk in the office of the company until recently. He had sound business judgment and his opinion of the value of securities and real estate was highly regarded. He was born in Danbury, Conn., and was first engaged in the hatting industry. Removing to Newark more than half a century ago, he identified himself with the Fidelity when it was organized and about a score of years ago became its Trust Officer. Later he was chosen director and a member of the finance committee. Mr. Taylor for many years resided at Broad and Chestnut streets, Newark. He is survived by his wife and a daughter, Mrs. C. Edwin Young. He became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1885.



Members of the Society are urged to solicit their friends to become members. The Society should have 2,000 paying members, so that it may increase its output of historical matter. Send proposed names to the Treasurer, at 16 West Park St., Newark, N. J.



## HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS

### Famous "No. 1, Broadway" and Its History

In November last the new, or largely new, eleven-story building erected at No. 1, Broadway, New York City, was opened as the home of the International Mercantile Marine Company and with various person therein as tenants. The history of this site is worthy of thought. Chronologically it is as follows:

1626—Peter Minuit, Director General of the Nieuw Amsterdam settlement, bargained with the Indian owners of Manhattan in the clearing that is now Bowling Green, and bought the island for \$24. The scene of this historic transaction lies under the windows of 1 Broadway.

1640—Peter Koeck, a Sergeant in the Dutch garrison, built a tavern facing the Bowling Green, on the corner of the Heere Street, the site now covered by 1 Broadway, (the date is



approximate). This he left to his widow, who became known as Ann Cox. A ship Captain of the period wishing to report to the Governor, found that official according to an old record, "attending a wedding at the Widow Cox's," which indicated that the quality of the colony frequented the tavern.

1756—The site of 1 Broadway, having been owned successively by Frederick Phillipse and Abraham de Peyster, merchants and men of substance in New York, was purchased by Archibald Kennedy, a Captain in the Royal Navy, who built thereon a spacious mansion.

1776—Captain Kennedy, who upheld the King, having withdrawn from New York, his home was occupied by General Israel Putnam, of the American Army. Here for some weeks General George Washington came frequently from his headquarters at Richmond Hill to confer with his officers. Later the house was occupied in turn by Sir William Howe and Sir Henry Clinton, British commanders. It was from this house that Major André wrote the letters to Benedict Arnold which preceded the American's officer's betrayal of his trust and André's capture and execution.

1783—The Kennedy mansion was restored to its owner, who later sold it to Nathaniel Prime, one of New York's leading merchants and financiers, one of whose activities was in financing the New York water supply company organized by Aaron Burr (Vice President of the United States 1801-5).

1794—The Kennedy mansion became a house of public entertainment, known as the Washington Hotel. As such at one time it housed Talleyrand, Napoleon's exiled Minister. (In its later years the old mansion was converted to an office building).

1882—Cyrus W. Field, famous for laying the Atlantic cable, bought No. 1 Broadway, and erected on the site a 12-story office structure, then the tallest in lower New York, known as the Washington Building.

1919—No. 1 Broadway was bought by the International Mercantile Marine Company, and work of rebuilding the structure began.

1921—The rebuilding of the structure was completed, five





floors being reserved for occupation by the American Line, the Atlantic Transport Line, the Leyland Line, the Panama-Pacific Line, the Red Star Line, the White Star Line and the White Star-Dominion Line, the constituent lines of the International Mercantile Marine Company, whose fleets, aggregating 120 vessels of 1,300,000 tons, ply to all parts of the world.

### **The Early Codrington Place a Public Park**

So far as known the first house built in Somerset county was at present Bound Brook. Thomas Codrington, an Englishman, one of a number of New York men who purchased a large tract of the Indians in 1681, located on 877 acres in 1683, and built a house on it, and, with additions and alterations, the house stood till 1854, when Daniel Talmage, brother to the famous Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage, D. D., took down the entire building, and gave to the new house the name "The Evergreens." Recently it was also known as the La Monte homestead, the last owner being Miss Caroline B. La Monte, one of the leading and most useful ladies of Bound Brook. During the past Summer Miss La Monte turned over "The Evergreens" for the Episcopal Diocese of New Jersey for a Home for the Aged. Part of the accompanying land,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres, owned by Mr. George M. La Monte (recent Commissioner of Banking and Insurance of this State) was, later, presented to the borough of Bound Brook for a public park, to be known as "Codrington Park."

### **The Name of von Steuben**

If there is any German name of which Americans may well be proud it is that of Baron von Steuben, who came over from Germany in 1777, tendering his services, just as did Lafayette, to Washington, was ranked as a Major-General, reorganized the poorly drilled army, served at Monmouth and Yorktown, wrote a manual of army regulations, died in 1794 and lies in a lonely grave in the State of New York. Some time since the Board of Education in a township in Bergen county, this State, voted to name a new school building after the Baron, largely because of the fact that in that locality the



Federal Government had presented him with a tract of land on which he had built a residence, but also in order to honor a great national patriot. Strenuous objection was made, but a clear-headed Board overruled it and the honor was properly conferred. Bryant, in his "History of the United States" (Vol. III, p. 598), says: "Of all the European officers who sought service under the new Republic, he did more than any other in aid of its complete establishment."

### **The Death of a Pioneer Suffragist**

In the PROCEEDINGS of 1920 (Vol. V, New Series, p. 257) attention was called to Rev. Antoinette Brown Blackwell, D. D., and something said of her great age, fine character and unusual abilities. This learned and useful lady died on November 5th last, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. S. T. Jones, at 334 El Mora Ave., Elizabeth, having passed her 96th birthday on May 20, 1921. She is believed to have been, at the time of her death, the oldest woman minister in America, as she was, in fact, the first of her sex to be ordained in this country. Her whole life was one of usefulness in the causes of Anti-Slavery, Social Hygiene, Temperance and Philosophical Science, aside from that of Woman Suffrage, of which she was one of the earliest supporters. Her long residence in New Jersey conferred an honor upon the State, and her beautiful private life added distinction to the Womanhood of America.

### **The Origin of "Rip Van Winkle"**

In our issue of July last (p. 186) we printed what seemed to be the real origin of Irving's character, "Rip Van Winkle." A correspondent thought the fact of Irving's residence abroad in 1819 must throw doubt upon the story. He wrote: "In view of the fact that Irving went to England in 1815 and did not return until 1832 I am a little inclined to think that the story of the origin of the title is not an actual fact." On referring this letter to our original informant in Paterson he calls our attention to the fact our later correspondent doubtless overlooked, that the book referred to in the PROCEEDINGS' note, "The Sketch Book of Goeffrey Crayon, Gent.," of 1819, was



not stated to be the *first appearance* of the Rip Van Winkle story, but the pamphlet once seen by him in Mr. Nelson's hands was, as he thinks, an earlier one, also printed by Cornelius S. Van Winkle. He believes the first publication was prior to 1815. In this connection he calls our attention to a transposition of dates in our July note, viz.: Simeon Van Winkle was born Apr. 4, 1752 and not Jan. 13, 1785; the latter date was the birthdate of the printer, Cornelius S. Van Winkle.

Although out of the country in 1819, the fact was that Cornelius S. Van Winkle published "The Sketch Book" containing Rip's story that year. He either used the matter as one previously in type, or Irving sent the MSS. to him from Europe. In either case the origin of "Rip" could readily be as Mr. Van Winkle, of Paterson, stated. If he did not get the "Van Winkle" from his printer, from whom else was it likely to have been obtained?

#### **A Unique Centennial Celebration**

On September 5, 1821, the Rev. Gabriel Ludlow was installed as pastor of the Reformed Dutch church at Neshanic, this State. On Oct. 1st, 1921, his successor, Rev. John Hart, retired from the pastorate of the church, and a celebration was held to commemorate the fact that two ministers only had had charge there for one hundred years. This is probably the only instance of the kind in New Jersey. Another notable fact in connection with the stone church edifice is that it is still the original building, the erection of which was begun in 1753, with a slight enlargement since at the pulpit end.

#### **A John Woolman Memorial Association**

The noted John Woolman, a Friend's Missionary preacher, who was born at Northampton, Burlington county, in 1720, and whose reform writings on Slavery, Religion and other subjects proved him to be one of the finest characters Quakerism ever produced in this country, had a home at 99 French street, Mt. Holly, which has been purchased by the above named Association, of which Mrs. Francis G. Gummere, of Haverford, Pa., is President. The intention is to make it a



permanent memorial of the man and his character. It has already spent \$5,300 upon the project, and is endeavoring to raise \$10,000 more for improvements. The object is most commendable.

### **New Jersey Scholar Goes to Denmark**

Our State is honored by the President, who has commissioned Prof. John Dyneley Prince, of Ringwood Manor, Passaic county, as United States Minister to Denmark. He sailed on November 1st. Prof. Prince has been State Senator from Passaic county (1910-'13), and, for a time, was Acting-Governor; later was President of the State Civil Service Commission (1917-'21). He was appointed Professor of Semitic Languages at New York University in 1893, holding the post for nine years, for five of which he was Dean of the Graduate School. In 1902 he was called to Columbia as Professor of Semitic Languages in co-operation with Professor Richard J. H. Gottheil. He published many scientific articles on the Sumerian language problem, the pre-Semitic idiom of the Euphrates valley and a book on "Materials for a Sumerian Lexicon" which has attracted the attention of Oriental scholars everywhere. He also published a "Commentary on the Book of Daniel" which discusses at length the Babylonian connection of the Biblical prophet Daniel.

When the Slavonic Department was founded at Columbia in 1915 Professor Prince resigned as Professor of Semitic Languages and became Professor of Slavonic Languages and head of the department. From a small class of some half dozen students in Russian, the work has been broadened to include the Russian language and literature, Polish, Czech, Slovak, Serb, and, during the past year, Bulgarian. The average enrollment is between 200 and 300 students. The Slavonic Department has for the past two years also administered Columbia's courses in Chinese and Japanese, pending the organization of this work in separate departments.

Professor Prince's recreation has been the study of the Eastern Algonquin Indian languages, especially the Passamaquoddy-Melicite of Maine and New Brunswick, Canada, where he





has spent many Summers. He has published many articles in this field, as well as a grammar and texts of the Passamaquoddy tribe. Professor Prince composed the music usually sung to Kipling's song, "The Road to Mandalay."

### **The Judge Connolly Article on Quit-Rents**

The address elsewhere published on the subject of quit-rents in East New Jersey during the early Colonial period calls attention to a rather new phase of historic causes for the American Revolution, so far as our State is concerned. Other States had their peculiar differences with Great Britain, but Judge Connolly concludes that the spirit stirred up in this State by the quit-rent matter, lasting, as it did, for so long a period, embittered the people of the State to an extent so great that it must be considered an important element as affecting local views in relation to over-the-seas sovereignty; perhaps as much of a factor as the much-spoken-of Stamp Act. The thorough discussion upon "The Elizabethtown Controversy," which appeared in the PROCEEDINGS of 1917 by the late Chancellor Magie, did not lay stress upon the quit-rent subject as tending toward the War of the Revolution, nor are we aware that any of the general historians mention the matter as a contributory cause in New Jersey. For this reason, and because it gives in a short and distinct article the leading facts of a peculiar controversy in this State, we give space to the writer's suggestion as "food for thought."

### **Princeton's Great Library**

As is well known, Princeton University has now one of the great libraries of this country, numbering some 435,000 volumes. This requires a card index system of magnitude, and such a system is being thoroughly revised under the direction of the new librarian, Mr. J. T. Gerould, formerly librarian of the University of Minnesota. The classification of this huge storehouse by subjects and by authors' names has been abandoned for the dictionary system.

Under this latter method every card in the index will be in strict alphabetical order, whether it relates to a topic or to an



author's name, and all such cards will be in one alphabetical arrangement instead of in two, as at present. Thus, under the title, "Milton, John," will be found not only all the works by that poet, but also all books and articles dealing with his life or writings. Those volumes, which are critical studies of a particular subject or author, are indicated by a special red band at the top.

The installation of this dictionary system, for which many more card-index cases have had to be procured, is but one feature of the policy of the new librarian. In an effort to convert the place from a musty volume-container to a center of pleasure, as well as of profit, books "for the specialist" have been taken out of the general reading room in the Chancellor Green Library and relegated to the stacks in the Pyne Library. In their place have been put books of general reference and of widespread appeal. A section is being built up in one part of the Chancellor Green reading room where the latest volumes of fiction, essays, poems and drama will be kept, and special groups for suggested reading will be formed. Books on subjects of current importance will be placed on that stack as a guide to intelligent reading.



## QUERIES AND MISCELLANY

KIRKPATRICKS OF SCOTLAND.—The New Jersey line of Kirkpatricks has been quite fully published, including their assumed descent from Alfred the Great, although the accounts of their Scottish ancestry do not fully agree. (See Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent," Pedigree 134; Lee's "Gen. and Mem. Hist. of N. J.," p. 458; "Som. Co. Hist. Quar.," Vol. V, p. 171; *Ibid.*, Vol. III, p. 268). We still have some inquiries from Western descendants about the family in Scotland. Certainly Closeburn, in Dumfrieshire (originally spelled Klyosebern) was the ancient seat of the family, which, in 1232, was granted by Royal Charter by King Alexander III to Ivone de Kyrkepatric. The ancestral estate, as reported in 1919, consisted of about 14,000 acres, but we are not informed if the



original grant was so large or not. In that year it was advertised for sale by its then owner, W. P. Kirkpatrick. The present holder of the Baronetcy, (first conferred in 1685 by Charles II. upon Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick), is Sir Charles Sharpe Kirkpatrick, born in 1874, ninth holder of that order of nobility, a resident of England. He was once in America as Captain of a football team. A present four-year old nephew is the next heir to the family honors. A recent mention of the family gives this interesting notice of one noted member of the "House of Kirkpatrick":

"One of the most famous members of the House of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn was that Achilles Kirkpatrick, by whom England's supremacy over the great Indian State of Hyderabad was largely brought about. Achilles Kirkpatrick was an English Resident and Envoy at the Court of Hyderabad, but had in some manner incurred the wrath of Lord Wellesley, at that time Governor-General of India, who wanted to dismiss him. Kirkpatrick, however, had not only become a great favorite of the Nizam, or ruler of the State, but had also won the heart of the Nizam's daughter, and the result was that the Nizam gave Lord Wellesley to understand that his signature to the treaty acknowledging the suzerainty of Great Britain was conditional upon Kirkpatrick's retention in office as Resident, his restoration to the good graces of the Governor-General and the latter's approval of Kirkpatrick's marriage to the Princess of Hyderabad. Kirkpatrick still lives in the memory of the people of that part of India as Hashmad Jung, which means 'the magnificent in battle,' and of his union with the Princess was born Carlyle's famous Kitty, whom the Sage of Chelsea described, it may be remembered, as a 'strangely complexioned young lady, with soft brown eyes, amiable, graceful, low voiced, languidly harmonious, a half Begum; in short, an interesting specimen of semi-Oriental Englishwoman.'"

**JOHN FENWICK'S ARRIVAL.**—In Mr. Benedict's article, "New Jersey as it Appeared to Early Observers," in the July, 1920, PROCEEDINGS, spoke of John Fenwick (on p. 154) as settling in Salem, this State, in 1673. His attention being called to the



matter, he writes to say that it should have been 1675. The previous mention of Fenwick in Edmundson's "Journal" (*Ibid*, p. 151) should have stated it was on Edmundson's second visit, 1675, '6 or '7. The best sketch of Fenwick published in this State was written by the late Judge John Clement and published in 1875, being a remarkably interesting pamphlet of 95 pages.

**GRAVES IN CHURCHES.**—As is well known, the old churches in Europe usually have graves in them, generally with slabs stating name, dates, etc. The feet of worshippers pass over them, with scarcely a thought of the living about the dead beneath. Some time ago an inquiry came from England as to whether this was not the ancient custom in New Jersey, especially in Episcopal churches. Our reply was in the negative. If any of our readers know of such burials in this State, as a custom in any particular church building, we should like to be apprised of it. It has come to our knowledge that, about 1913, when a portion of the basement of the Presbyterian church at Basking Ridge was being excavated, some old graves were found, but we judge that these date from a time when the first church erected there (perhaps of logs and about 1720) did not cover the portion of the basement so excavated.

**MOORE-SMALLEY.**—"Have you any records of John Moore, one of the first settlers of Passaic Valley? His daughter, Tabitha, married Jacob Smalley, a Revolutionary soldier from Somerset county." G. F. R. (Wilkes-Barré, Pa.).

[Jacob Smalley was the son of John Smalley, Jr. Tobitha Moore, dau. of John Moore, was b. 1787; d. May 27, 1847. There is a reference to Jacob Smalley as a soldier in the last July PROCEEDINGS, (p. 176), but we have no knowledge of John Moore, except that he lived "near Paterson."—EDITOR].

**DRAKE FAMILY.**—"Can you put me in touch with some member of the Drake family, who is interested in his family history?"





My wife descends from Elisha Drake, frequently mentioned in 'Andrew Johnston's Journal,' 1750-'60."

F. W. A. (Washington, D. C.).

[The best informed person of whom we know on the Drake family is Wilbur A. Drake, Plainfield, N. J.—EDITOR].

ALLEN-WYCKOFF.—"John Allen and Rachel Wyckoff were married in New Jersey in 1780-'90, I think. They came to Dearborn co., Indiana Territory, about 1800, and bought large tracts of land from the Government; laid out the town of Harrison; then came to Daviess co., Dec., 1816. Can I trace their families in New Jersey?" H. A. (Washington, Ind.).

ALBERTSON FAMILY.—A genealogy of this family is being prepared by George F. R. Albertson, of Hillsdale, N. J.

BREESE.—"I desire to know the name of the father of Euphemia Breese, who married Francis Pullin in Middlesex co. in 1799; also the father of Francis Pullin."

C. L. B. (Washington, D. C.).

[Euphemia was the daughter of James Breese, who died in February, 1809, and left a will in Middlesex co. Cannot reply as to Pullin.—EDITOR].

PATERSON.—"Has your Society any data on William Paterson, who helped draft the U. S. Constitution? My grandfather, George Patterson, was a lineal descendant. He was b. Aug. 8, 1807 and d. June 8, 1857." D. M. B. (Chadron, Neb.).

[Clearly a mistake. Governor Paterson had but one son, William Bell Paterson, and he had only three sons, none of whom were George. See "Somerset Co. Hist. Quar., Vol. I, p. 253, note.—EDITOR].

BEBOUT.—"Wanted, dates of John Bebout, Revolutionary soldier 1775-'78 and who was in the Battle on Long Island. Was he the father of Benjamin Bebout, b. Dec. 4, 1758; d. Nov. 8, 1858; m., Dec. 7, 1784, Hannah Mortlett (or Morphett)."

L. N. K. (Morocco, Ind.).



[John Bebout was a resident of Vealtown (Bernardsville) in Revolutionary times, said to have gone West and died June 1, 1788. No other facts available.—EDITOR].

CLARK.—“I wish data concerning Thomas Clark, a Revolutionary soldier from Essex county. The Clark tradition is that he was a son of Abraham, the Signer. Thomas married Rebecca Lyon of New Jersey. His children were: Joseph, who m. Sarah, (or Barbara) Smith; William, who m. Hannah Smith; James, who m. Susan Smith; Thomas, who m. Annie Stout; John Clark, who m. Sara Hetfield; Samuel, who m. Lyria Straus (parents of Benjamin C., of Cincinnati); Abigail, who m. William Stoner; Sarah, who m. John McGinnis; Betsey, who m. John Strawn; Mary, who m. James; Thomas. (Not in order, of course). Joseph came to Cincinnati, Ohio, about 1800.”  
Mrs. G. M. K. (Chicago, Ill.).

[So far as we have been able to discover, Thomas Clark, named above, was not the son of Abraham Clark, the Signer. One of our best genealogists, C. C. Gardner, who has given attention to the various Clark lines, suggests he was probably the son of a Richard and Hannah Clark of Elizabeth; at all events that Abraham Clark's ten children were the following: 1. Aaron, b. about 1650; m. Susan Winans (dau. of Benjamin Winans), and removed to Ohio about 1788. He had several children “and was the *only* child of Abraham Clark who left descendants in the male line.” 2. Thomas, b. about 1752; took an active part in the Revolution, but died childless May 13, 1789. 3. Abraham, b. 1755; d. July 26, 1758. 4. Hannah; m. Capt. Melvyn Miller. 5. Andrew; died unm. before his father. 6. Cavalier, b. 1762-'3; d. Nov. 4, 1764. 7. Sarah; m. 1792, Clarkson Edgar. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Abigail; m. Thomas Salter. 10. Abraham (2nd), b. Oct., 1767; d. July 28, 1854; m. 1791, Lydia Griffith; had one ch., Eliza, who m. Dr. J. P. Beekman. (For an account of this Dr. Abraham, see “PROCEEDINGS,” 3rd Series, Vol. IV, p. 97).

A publication by E. K. Adams, of Cranford, N. J., 1914, gives, as one of the ten children of Abraham, the Signer, a Robert. A Pennsylvania lady has joined the D. A. R., claiming



to be descended from Noah, a child of Abraham, born 1763 and died 1847. (D. A. R. Lineage Book, Vol. 37, No. 36,473). For years our Society has had inquiries on this same subject, but, unless otherwise proven, we must consider Mr. Gardner's investigations as closing the matter with as much correctness as records show.—EDITOR].

GAMBLE.—“I am interested in the record of the late Lieut.-Col. John M. Gamble, U. S. Marine Corps, who figured very conspicuously in the War of 1812. In the ‘Navy Register’ of 1836 he is shown as a citizen of New Jersey. Gamble served with Porter when the latter made his attack upon British whalers in the South Seas, and was left in command of two officers and twenty men on an island of the Marquisan group. He later set sail in a prize manned by a slender crew, and was captured after a difficult voyage, in the vicinity of Hawaii, by the consort of the British vessel that forced Porter to strike his colors off South America. He was sent as a prisoner to Rio de Janeiro, and the next year permitted to return to New York. As this time Gamble was a 1st Lieutenant. He was subsequently brevetted Major and Lieutenant-Colonel for gallantry, and died in 1836, a permanent Major of Marines. If there be any portraits or sketches of Gamble, or if any direct or indirect descendants live to-day, I should be most grateful for information concerning their whereabouts.”

Capt. L. E. F. (Quantico, Va.).



## ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY, 1921

---

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT NEWARK, N. J.,  
OCTOBER 26, 1921

The annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society convened at 12 o'clock noon, and was called to order by the President, Justice Francis J. Swayze. The invocation was offered by the Right Reverend Edwin S. Lines, Bishop of the Diocese of Newark.

The minutes of the previous meeting, held October 27, 1920, were read and approved.



The report of the Board of Trustees was read by Charles M. Lum, and was approved.

The President appointed a Nominating Committee to present the names of trustees, five in number, to serve for three years. The Committee consisted of Charles M. Lum, Charles S. Boyer and Walter F. Hayhurst. The Committee was granted leave to retire.

The report of the Corresponding Secretary, A. Van Doren Honeyman was presented.

The Treasurer, J. Lawrence Boggs, presented his report, previously found correct by the Auditing Committee, and it was adopted.

The Library Committee, through the chairman, Frederick A. Canfield, reported.

The report of the Membership Committee was read by Chancellor Edwin R. Walker.

The report of the Woman's Branch was presented by the President, Mrs. Willard W. Cutler.

At this time the Nominating Committee returned and reported for nomination the following persons to serve as trustees for three years, succeeding themselves: Frederick A. Canfield, William S. Disbrow, M. D., Edwin R. Walker, Philip V. R. Van Wyck, and Louis Bamberger. There being no other nominations presented the Recording Secretary, on motion, was directed to cast the ballot electing the above named nominees, and the President declared them elected.

The meeting then took a recess for a social hour of refreshment and friendliness.

At two o'clock the Society re-convened and listened to a scholarly and most instructive address by Dr. Ernest C. Richardson, Director of the Library of Princeton University, on the subject of "Local History and Library Co-operation." A vote of thanks was given Dr. Richardson.

The following resolution was presented by Frederick W. Kelsey and was unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, The Conference by the leading world powers soon to be held in Washington, has for its object the reduction of national armaments, thus eliminating one of the principal incentives of war with the corresponding inception and enlargement of international doubts, suspicious and other causes leading directly to war; and,

"Whereas, The cordial reception already given the disarmament plan by those in official authority, by the public and by the press, both in the United States as well as in foreign countries, and the hearty reception given to the national delegates from Japan, Italy and other countries that have arrived for the Conference, reflect the popular desire of the people everywhere for the settlement by mutual agreement and understanding of this first step toward a further binding association agreement between all nations toward preventing another world holocaust;





"Resolved, That this Society, at this, its seventy-sixth annual meeting, heartily approves the plan and purpose of the Conference for the limitation of armaments, and the Secretary is hereby requested to forward a copy of this preamble and resolution to each of the four United States delegates to the conference, Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Hon. Elihu Root, Hon. Oscar Underwood and Hon. H. C. Lodge."

The Society also passed a resolution regarding the possible demolition of Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, requesting the proper authorities to prevent the destruction of an historical landmark so honored.

The meeting adjourned.

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM,  
Recording Secretary.

---

### REPORT OF BOARD OF TRUSTEES

The Board of Trustees would report that generally progress has been made in the work of the Society. The reports of the several committees will show in detail the progress made. It will be shown that in membership there has been a falling off, due to various causes, and a recognition of this fact should spur the members of the Society to more zeal in interesting the people of New Jersey in our work and securing new members. Personal work serves best in this matter, and a missionary spirit will do great things.

Financially, through the Marcus L. Ward bequest of \$20,000, we have gone forward during the year. The accessions to our store of historical materials, in books, documents and historical relics, have been larger than in any of the recent years past. The Society has ceased to be a depository of Government publications, and this will save much room for the care of other material. As the Newark Free Public Library is a depository the needs of the locality, in the field of Government documents, are well served by that institution and we are relieved for other work more related to our purposes. We have sent many duplicates of these documents to the Public Library, covering the period previous to the Library becoming a depository. This is in the way of coöperation, of which to-day we shall hear much, and, quite incidentally and appropriately, it might be added that Princeton University Library has sent us files of the Trenton "Gazette" and the Newark "Evening News" to fill the spaces in our collection.

Much matter, yet to be examined, has come to us from the Marcus L. Ward estate, and there is evidently here a valuable mass of new local material.

The Board reports, with deep regret, the death of one of its members, Joseph M. Riker, on December 23, 1920. Board resolutions have stated in sympathetic and appreciative words the high regard in which he was held, and the great loss the Society suffered through his untimely death.



## REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

I have received during the year about 100 letters and written about 130. As a matter of course the letters received have included the usual number of genealogical questions. Some of these, as to specific problems, have already appeared in the department of "Notes and Queries" in the PROCEEDINGS; various others will appear in the January number and need not be noticed in this report. As heretofore some asked for all the children and sometimes the grandchildren of Abraham Hart, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, a request neither my better-informed predecessor nor myself have hitherto been able to answer, though, I think, inquired about every year. One lady was especially anxious to know if Thomas Clark, of Essex County, said to be a Revolutionary soldier, whose wife was Rebecca Lyon, was of that family. I wish this Hart family could really be cleared up. The January PROCEEDINGS will note some believed-to-be facts concerning this line.

Another question which I suppose could be readily answered concerned a son of Governor Livingston. He had a son, William, Jr., who was for a time during the Revolution the Governor's secretary, also Register of the Court of Admiralty, as may be determined by his signature of documents printed in our "Archives;" later, in 1780, became a lawyer in New Jersey. He is said by tradition to have gone to Schoharie county, New York, and been murdered by the Indians. In the Governor's will this son was disinherited; but in a later codicil the Governor gave to trustees one-seventh of his estate for the son's benefit provided he mended his ways in a year from a date therein fixed. The dates of his birth and death, whom he married, etc., have thus far eluded me. In all, it is said the Governor had thirteen children. One, we know, was drowned in early youth near Hackensack, and five others died previous to the Governor's death in 1790. One son, Henry Brockholst, was a distinguished lawyer of New York City and died as an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court at Washington in 1823.

One of our officers, Mr. H. E. Deats, of Flemington, who is doing a great deal historically for Hunterdon county, has compiled a genealogy of the Bellis Family, which he describes as "an essentially Hunterdon Family."

A Weller family, the head of which came from Germany in 1730 and settled at Amwell in Hunterdon County, has been written up, with descent complete for several generations, by Rev. Dr. Frederick D. Viche, of Binghamton, N. Y., and awaits publication in some form or other.

At intervals from 1900 to 1902 the late Mr. Nelson prepared and published in the PROCEEDINGS genealogical articles on the Van Buskirk Family. I am informed by Mr. Mahlon van Booskirk, a lawyer of



Philadelphia, who had assisted Mr. Nelson somewhat in the published articles, that he has completed lines beyond the first and second generations as published. As the present policy of the PROCEEDINGS is not to include long genealogies of particular families, these additions will not appear therein, but this matter is mentioned for the benefit of those interested.

An English correspondent asked to have the record of the Rev. Henry Waddel, who was a clergyman of an Episcopal church in Trenton and died there January 20, 1811. He was informed that M. Waddel was pastor of Christ church at Shrewsbury from 1788 to 1799, although in 1798 he began devoting half his time to St. Michael's church, Trenton. I could not inform him of the place and date of his birth.

The same correspondent desired some facts respecting Lieut. Marshall Davis, Capt. Thomas Clark, once sheriff of Hunterdon county, Capt. Robert Farmer and Lieut. Lewis Stevens, all of whom were "surviving officers from New Jersey in Gooch's American Regiment, who went on the expedition to Carthage in 1740." There was no trouble about Capt. Robert Farmer, of Perth Amboy, as Whitehead gives particulars of him, and I stated that Lieut. Lewis Stevens was probably the 8th child of the John Stevens who heads the well-known Stevens family of Hoboken, etc., Lewis being born in 1720; died 1772. His brother, Capt. Campbell Stevens (1714-'70) was a captain of note in the Provincial service.

Through a newspaper clipping I have found that an old church exists in Delaware Township, Hunterdon County, dating from 1733. In the only complete history of that county, by Snell, it is probably there referred to (p. 380) as a German Baptist (Dunker) church, and is there dated "about 1750." It also says the only existing church records date from 1835. But the article gives a full list of the pastors since 1733, and perhaps the older church records have been found. It is now called "The Amwell Church of the Brethren," and is located near Sergeantsville. Some facts respecting this very old church will be published later.

One of the interesting letters of the past year came from a member of the Burnet family in Athens, Georgia, the Librarian of the University of Georgia, Mr. Duncan Burnet. He had not seen the article by the Hon. Thomas T. Kinney in our PROCEEDINGS for 1897, nor other references to the family by Mr. Nelson, but he knows of some important new facts, and has promised to contribute them when time permits.

Of course our members generally have observed that there is being published in our PROCEEDINGS extracts from a lengthy record, kept by Dr. Lewis Condict about 90 years ago, of testimony from Revolutionary soldiers or dependents, giving War records. These state incidents and give hundred of soldiers' names which must interest many descendants of the actors in that conflict. This record is being published when not crowded out, but ought to be finished in the PROCEEDINGS in about two years.



On being advised, last Spring, that several thousand New Jersey Revolutionary pension cases (3,482 to be exact) had been collected and classified in the Adjutant-General's office in Trenton, our Board undertook to inquire when and how they might be printed. The Adjutant-General stated that he expected to publish them in connection with a revision of Stryker's "Officers and Men in the Revolution," within a brief period of time—whatever that may mean. It is certainly to be hoped that the publication will not be too long delayed.

As is well-known of many of us who used to visit the New Jersey State Library at Trenton in years long past, the former State Librarian, Col. Morris Hamilton, was engaged nearly every evening for years upon a "History of New Jersey." Some of us have wondered since his death, in 1901, just what progress he had made and what had become of his manuscript. I recently made inquiry about it, and find that he had completed the matter for Vol. I of the "History," and Vol. II was only partially completed. A daughter, Mrs. Osborne, residing in Newark, is in possession of the MSS., and, naturally, desires to see Vol I published, or used by some one on a similar New Jersey work.

Mr. C. A. Hoppin, of New York City, has been anxious to ascertain the whereabouts of the marriage records and the death records, if any exist, of the Knowlton First German and English Congregation Church, the baptisms of which from 1766 were published in the PROCEEDINGS of 1918 and 1919. It is known the marriage records existed a few years ago. The old township book of that locality was recently found in a barrel in a storeroom of the town clerk. Mr. Hoppin, who has been looking for certain old records in Warren, Middlesex, and Monmouth counties, advises me that "the most perfectly organized and most completely indexed and cross-indexed collection of county records" he "has ever seen in 20 years' experience" is that completed by Mr. Harvey S. Hopkins, Clerk of Sussex County, who did the work voluntarily.

This subject leads me to remark that the Department of Public Records of this State, organized under a law of last Winter, is efficiently at work under the superintendence of the Director, Dr. Carlos E. Godfrey, of Trenton, who intends to see that old records are hunted up in counties and townships and properly preserved. He has courteously advised me of some finds in Middlesex and Monmouth Counties, which perhaps we might copy and publish. For example, in Monmouth County, inserted in a book of "Manumissions of Slaves," some 50 pages contain proceedings and evidence taken concerning the services of Revolutionary soldiers for the purpose of procuring pensions; also, in a Book of "Executions," the proceedings on forfeited estates of Tories, beginning in 1779.

Our Board, having learned of an official movement in Washington, owing to the lack of room for documents in the public buildings, look-





ing to the destruction of such of the Census Records and Schedules of Population of the United States for 1890 as were not destroyed in an unfortunate fire of January 10, 1921, joined other historical bodies in protesting against it and requested our State Senators to aid in defeating the project if it came before Congress, as we were advised it would. Senator Edge sent us a response (dated May 16th last) stating he was glad to receive our resolution and would look into the subject at once. We have not heard more about it since.

The desire of many of our members, but especially of various public libraries who receive our published works, for the completion of the one missing year of our "Revolutionary Newspaper Extracts," and another volume of Wills, led our Board to instruct me to see what number of subscriptions to these volumes, or either one of them, could be secured. If they were sufficient to defray the actual cost of printing the Society proposed to undertake it; if not, not, as we have no fund for such printing. Accordingly I sent out circulars with return cards enclosed to about 750 of our members and to all Public Libraries which had received the previous volumes of Archives. The result was much less satisfactory than we had hoped; 266 pledges to the one volume and 146 to the other. The public libraries generally subscribed, but not over 20 per cent of our members. This would not nearly meet the probable expense. It is now to be hoped that the State will finish its work in this direction, as it ought to do, and print at least the needed two more "Archives." If not, we may have to see if a special fund can be raised in the future to effect this object.

During the present month some of the New York newspapers have called attention to a famous "Salmagundi punchbowl," formerly in use by Washington Irving and his circle of friends in "Cockloft Hall," the building still in existence in Newark, N. J. The bowl has just been presented to the New York Historical Society. This Hall was erected previous to 1750 by Nicholas Gouverneur, and Washington was often a guest there, though Irving, in "Salmagundi" partially immortalized it. Recently "Cockloft Hall" changed hands and its total destruction has been feared. A New York gentleman who is greatly interested in such historic buildings wrote to the Society in September about this very Hall, saying:

"Recently observing in a newspaper that old 'Cockloft Hall' mansion in North Newark is likely to be demolished soon, and feeling much interest in it, I went over there with my family about a week ago and went through and around the house, which has been much modernized. It is over 200 years old." [This is uncertain]. Continuing, he says: "It was nearly 100 years old when Governor Kimble owned it and when Irving, Paulding, Brevoort and several other first-class young men and talented writers were entertained there. . . . In a history of Newark I find a picture of the West front of the house



as it was originally, but have been unable to find an illustration of the East front, that looked out on the Passaic river, which undoubtedly was the most attractive front. . . . It is a pity that the old structure is to be torn down. Should not the city of Newark possess, restore and keep it as one of its most interesting relics?"

Of course these old houses should be preserved in some manner, if possible. In the last PROCEEDINGS you have noticed what was said of the "Dey Mansion" at Preakness. That assuredly should be taken in hand by some Society and held for the public benefit. In Plainfield the new local historical Society has done this for the oldest house in the city, dating from before the Revolution, but just how much before is unknown, though perhaps from 1756. It is erroneously called a "Washington Headquarters," but it is quite certain that Washington was a visitor in it.

So far as I have information two new local Historical Societies have been formed the past year: the Plainfield and North Plainfield Historical Society and the Union County Historical Society. A Perth Amboy Historical Society is in process of organization. To each of these Societies we extend, of course, our good wishes. And we must again acknowledge our peculiarly great indebtedness to our own Women's Branch, for its interest in our work, and the additions it has made to our Library and Collections and to our 75th Anniversary Fund.

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN,  
Corresponding Secretary.

Plainfield, N. J., October 19, 1921.

---

#### REPORT OF THE LIBRARY COMMITTEE

The number of persons using our Library and visiting our Museum continues to increase, the attendance for the past year being 4,143. We are also receiving an increasing number of letters. About five hundred communications having been received and as many written since last October. Mrs. Pierce has been engaged in cataloguing our books since last March and quite a good deal of work has been accomplished in that line.

We think that it can safely be said that the Society never received in any single year so large an addition to its collection of books, as was received during the year just past. The books received number 2,523; the pamphlets 1,400; the manuscripts 299, to which should be added those received from the estate of the late Marcus L. Ward. The miscellaneous gifts were 75; the total number of accessions received, 4,297, not including the manuscripts received from Mr. Ward's estate. About 125 individuals contributed to our collections during the year, and books and pamphlets were received from about as many societies and institutions.



The late Marcus L. Ward bequeathed his library to the Society, and we received from that source 2,185 volumes and 700 pamphlets, most of which had been the property of his father, the Hon. Marcus L. Ward, Governor of New Jersey, 1865-'68, and Congressman from 1873-'75. We also received from Mr. Ward's estate some thousands of manuscripts, nearly all of which were the papers of Gov. Ward and most of which relate to the Civil War period, though a few of them date back to the Seventeenth century.

The most valuable collections of old manuscripts received by the Society for many years were presented to us during the year by Mr. Louis Bamberger. The larger part of these relate to the history of the Colony of New Jersey, but some of them deal with the Revolutionary period in this State.

We are also especially indebted to the Library of Princeton University for one hundred and ten volumes of newspapers published during the past twenty years.

A list of the individual donors will be printed in the PROCEEDINGS as soon as room for the same permits.

FREDERICK A. CANFIELD, Chairman.

#### REPORT OF THE WOMAN'S BRANCH

It is a pleasure to report the work of the Woman's Branch for the year just ending, because I feel that we have accomplished a number of worthwhile things, somewhat different from other years.

A year ago last May, Mr. Boggs, the Treasurer of the New Jersey Historical Society, told us of his desire to raise a fund of \$10,000, in honor of the "75th Anniversary of the founding of the Society," and asked the Woman's Branch to secure \$1,000 of that amount. A committee was appointed and went to work at once, sending out simple and concise appeals to all of our members, receiving a ready response, which resulted in the sum of \$1,025.75, which amount was handed to Mr. Boggs last June.

A year ago I reported the purchase, by the Woman's Branch, of the Stockton collection of family records, which consists of a large card cabinet, containing about seventy-five thousand cards, on which are given relationships, dates of births, deaths and marriages of many of the early New Jersey families. The price was five hundred dollars, and in March of this year we made our last payment. We feel that this collection is a great addition and advantage, as our Library is being used more and more every day, especially in genealogical and reference work.

Other purchases during the year are: Genealogies of Long Island Families; Southold Records; Willis Family of New England and New Jersey; Exploration of a Munsee Cemetery, near Montague, N. J.; Spaulding's Historical Handbook of New Jersey; Record of Set-



vice of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution and the War of 1812; Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the Army and Navy of the United States, 1861-1865; Parker in America, by A. C. Parker; and Old Roads from the Heart of New York, by Sarah Comstock.

We have purchased a number of manuscripts, among which are: A Contemporary Affidavit of an American Officer Regarding Benedict Arnold; a document signed by Gov. Jonathan Belcher in 1740; a Bond of the Heirs of the Rev. James Caldwell to Elias Boudinot in 1797; and an autograph letter of Thomas Dunn English in 1744. We have also purchased two hundred pasteboard boxes for filing pamphlets.

Among the gifts received during the year are a number of valuable books including Kilpatrick and Our Cavalry; Johnson's New Family Atlas; Mayflower Pilgrim Descendants in Cape May County; Historic Houses of New Jersey; Six Generations of Le Rues and Allied Families; History of Plymouth, Connecticut; Tonne's Memorial—Ransan, Baldwin, Moore and Allied Families; Edmund Lewis, of Lynn, Massachusetts, and some of his Descendants; and William Nelson's History of Paterson, N. J.

Among the manuscripts given us are an Index to Snell's History of Readington Township; a copy of the Sessional Records of the First Presbyterian Church of Stockton, N. J.; and a very fully and carefully illustrated manuscript, entitled "Historic Burlington," prepared and presented by Mr. Henry S. Haines. A collection of valuable South Jersey deeds were given us by Miss Mary S. Hunter.

Other interesting gifts received are: An album containing photographs of prominent men of the Civil War period; some brass andirons from Hopewell, N. J., about 1820; French War maps and posters; a chopping bowl of Revolutionary date; a pair of linen mitts about two hundred years old; a blue and white woolen blanket woven over a hundred years ago by Martha Hulbert, of Mt. Freedom, N. J.; a sword presented to Major George B. Halsted, in December, 1862, by the citizens of Newark as an evidence of their appreciation of his fidelity and valuable services to his country; a cane which once belonged to the Rev. Alexander MacWhorter; five old pitchers, one of which was in the family of Noah Brooks, the author, for more than two hundred years; a watch made from the steel plates of the battleship Maine; and the door of the office, in Burlington, N. J., occupied by Samuel Jennings, second Governor of New Jersey, and later occupied by the then State printer, Benjamin Franklin, who printed the colonial currency and the New Jersey Laws, and, later still, by Isaac Collins, who published the first newspaper, "The New Jersey Gazette."

Tombstone inscriptions from the Abel I. Smith farm burying-ground at Secaucus, and the Van Houten burial ground at Totowa were copied and presented by Mr. John Neafie. Inscriptions from the





church-yard of the "Yellow Meeting House" at Freehold, N. J., were given to us by Mr. William J. Conkling.

Autographed photographs of President Harding and nine members of his cabinet have been received; also one of Gov. Edward I. Edwards.

Our meetings have been held regularly, with good attendance and much interest shown in the work.

Our membership has been increased during the year by 62. We have lost 6 by death and 11 by resignation, leaving a total membership in the Woman's Branch of 620.

Our mid-winter meeting was held in Somerville and was a pleasant affair in every way. In preparing for it, we decided upon a "box luncheon," to be supplemented by soup, coffee and ice-cream, and thus to eliminate an item of great expense. We have felt for a long time that, although these mid-winter meetings were most desirable and beneficial to the Society, the expense incident to the luncheon was a great handicap to our other work and we, therefore, thought it well to try the "box luncheon." It proved so successful that I am sure we shall want to do it again. With the money thus saved we were able to employ a cataloguer for about four months and to do a number of other things.

Upon arriving at Somerville we went first to Wallace House, where we were greeted by Miss Otis and her committee, and where we wandered about at will, looking at the many interesting things of early days, all so well arranged in that charming old house. We then went over to the chapel of the First Reformed Church, where many little tables had been spread for our convenience. We opened our boxes, and soup, coffee and ice-cream were served by the young women of Miss Otis' committee and the "box luncheon" was voted a success. After luncheon Senator Case, in a few well chosen words, welcomed us to Somerville and then introduced Mr. J. Lawrence Boggs, who gave us a most interesting and instructive talk on "How the Posters Helped in the War," displaying many posters about the room.

We held our annual meeting on May eleventh, at which time Professor William Starr Myers, of Princeton, gave us a splendid and most interesting address on "Practical Internationalism—1865 to 1921."

ALTHA HATCH CUTLER,  
President of Woman's Branch.



## REPORT OF THE MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE, 1920-1921

## DEATHS REPORTED

## HONORARY MEMBER

	Elected	Died
Gen. Horace Porter.....	1883 May	29, 1921

## LIFE MEMBERS

Joseph E. Booth.....	1896	Sept. 7, 1920
J. Edward Borden.....	1891	?
Wallace Durand .....	1890	July 17, 1921
Dr. John Faber.....	1897	Nov. 18, 1920
Hon. John Franklin Fort.....	1890	Nov. 17, 1920
George J. Hagar.....	1887	July 25, 1921
Dr. Charles M. Howe.....	1904	Dec. 18, 1920
Hon. John B. Jackson.....	1901	Dec. 26, 1920
Charles H. Jones.....	1891	Dec. 11, 1920
Dr. Calvin Noyes Kendall.....	1913	Sept. 2, 1921
Dr. Ephraim Morrison.....	1906	May 10, 1918
Walter S. Nichols.....	1886	Feb. 9, 1921
Mrs. Stephen H. Plum.....	1896	Sept. 10, 1921
John Poinier.....	1898	June 14, 1921
Moses Taylor Pyne.....	1896	April 21, 1921
Lewis V. F. Randolph.....	1869	Jan. 2, 1921
Joseph M. Riker.....	1913	Dec. 23, 1920
Mrs. Joseph M. Riker.....	1913	Dec. 21, 1920
Gideon Lee Stout.....	1885	Nov. 2, 1920
Jerome Taylor.....	1885	Sept. 19, 1921
Calvin Tompkins.....	1896	March 13, 1921

## CONTRIBUTING MEMBERS

Edward W. Barnes.....	1911	Aug. 24, 1921
Edward T. Bell.....	1895	Aug. 12, 1921
Frederick A. Borchering.....	1911	Dec. 27, 1920
Edward Brunsen Camp.....	1911	April 6, 1921
Charles M. Decker.....	1907	Aug. 28, 1920
Milton Demarest.....	1919	Oct. 21, 1921
Mrs. George T. Dixon.....	1910	Feb. 28, 1921
Frederick H. Doremus.....	1907	July 4, 1921
Hon. Henry M. Doremus.....	1911	Jan. 16, 1921
Dr. Joseph Fewsmith.....	1887	April 9, 1921
Harrie T. Hull.....	1909	May 13, 1921
Camillus G. Kidder.....	1920	Oct. 20, 1921
Frank P. McDermott.....	1911	Jan. 3, 1921



Stelle Fitz Randolph.....	1911	May	21, 1921
J. Ridgeway Such.....	1911	June	8, 1921
Joseph Ward, Jr.....	1907	June	2, 1921
Gen. Alfred A. Woodhull.....	1912	Oct.	18, 1821

## NEW MEMBERS

Since our last annual meeting the following new members have been elected:

## HONORARY MEMBER

Elected

Dr. Calvin Noyes Kendall, Trenton (since deceased)..March 7, 1921

## LIFE MEMBERS

Miss Agnes Blackfan, Elizabeth.....	Jan.	3, 1921
William Clark, Newark.....	March	7, 1921
Alfred M. Heston, Atlantic City.....	Feb.	7, 1921
Rev. Edwin Watson Rand, Princeton.....	Feb.	7, 1921

## CONTRIBUTING MEMBERS

Charles C. Black, Jersey City.....	Feb.	7, 1921
Charles S. Boyer, Camden.....	Feb.	7, 1921
John P. Brennan, East Orange.....	Sept.	12, 1921
Miss Mary Clarke, Newark.....	May	11, 1921
Mrs. Andrew L. Cobb, Boonton.....	Nov.	1, 1920
Miss Lillian Crosby, Paterson.....	June	6, 1921
Weston P. Dimock, Elizabeth.....	Nov.	1, 1920
Mrs. John D. Everitt, Orange.....	Nov.	1, 1920
Ferdinand J. Herpers, Newark.....	Feb.	7, 1921
Henry F. Herpers, Newark.....	Feb.	7, 1921
Mrs. A. V. D. Honeyman, Plainfield.....	June	6, 1921
Mrs. Caroline S. Howell, Boonton.....	May	11, 1921
C. H. Imhoff, Hopewell.....	Nov.	1, 1920
Miss Irene I. Kehoe, Newark.....	June	6, 1921
Clarence L. Lersner, Ridgewood.....	Dec.	6, 1920
Ray E. Mayham, Westfield.....	March	7, 1921
Eugene Miller, Rahway.....	April	4, 1921
Mrs. George Reuck, Newark.....	March	7, 1921
Leroy F. Vermeule, Belleville.....	July	11, 1921
George A. Whitleigh, Newark.....	Dec.	6, 1920
Miss Frances C. Willis, Glen Ridge.....	Feb.	7, 1921

Eleven members have resigned.

Respectfully submitted,

J. LAWRENCE BOGGS,  
Chairman, Membership Committee.



## REPORT OF TREASURER

For the Year Ending September 30, 1921

## RECEIPTS

## GENERAL ACCOUNT

Balance on hand Oct. 1, 1920.....	\$1,410 31
Received from Annual Dues.....	2,706 00
Rent from Property No. 22 W. Park St., Newark, N. J.....	2,894 52
Income from Investments:	
Account David A. Hayes Fund.....	432 50
"    Hadfield-F. M. Tichenor Mem'l Fund .....	20 00
"    Ingleton Donation .....	150 00
"    L. Cotheal Smith Legacy.....	80 00
"    Marcus L. Ward Bequest.....	446 25
"    Young Bequest .....	20 00
"    Capital Fund .....	451 15
Interest on Bank balance.....	92 06
Donations .....	68 00
Woman's Branch, Loan paid.....	500 00
Sundries .....	1 00

## BOOK AND PUBLISHING ACCOUNT

Received from Sale of Archives, Proceedings, etc.....	355 61
---	--------

## CAPITAL ACCOUNT

Received from Life Membership fees.....	200 00
---	--------

## 75TH ANNIVERSARY FUND

Received from Subscriptions from Members.....	2,817 25
Executors Estate Marcus L. Ward, Bequest, in full .....	20,000 00

Total .....	\$32,284 65
-------------	-------------

## DISBURSEMENTS

## GENERAL ACCOUNT

For Telephone .....	\$42 80
" Taxes and Water Rent.....	2,087 87
" Salaries .....	2,217 26
" Repairs .....	13 75





" Insurance Premiums .....	511 31
" Payment of Note at Bank.....	500 00
" Coal .....	301 50
" Printing and Stationery .....	98 98
" Luncheon at Annual Meeting.....	184 00
" Interest and Stamp Tax on Notes.....	50 50
" Postage .....	55 26
" Electric Light and Gas.....	29 16
" Sundries and Petty Cash.....	237 35
" Woman's Branch, Income from L. Cotheal Smith Bequest .....	80 00
" Inheritance Taxes on Marcus L. Ward Bequest.....	98 05
" Accrued Interest and Commission on Bonds purchased for Investment .....	455 12
" Loan to Woman's Branch.....	500 00

## CAPITAL ACCOUNT

Cost of Bonds purchased for Investment.....	139 00
---	--------

## 75TH ANNIVERSARY FUND ACCOUNT

Cost of Bonds purchased for Investment.....	2,925 00
---	----------

## MARCUS L. WARD BEQUEST

Cost of Bonds purchased for Investment.....	19,401 50
---	-----------

## BOOK AND PUBLISHING ACCOUNT

Printing Quarterly, etc.....	1,223 81
------------------------------	----------

Balance on hand Sept. 30, 1921, on deposit in Merchants' & Manufacturers' National Bank, Newark, N. J.....	1,132 40
---	----------

Total .....	\$32,284 65
-------------	-------------

## CAPITAL ACCOUNT

## RECEIPTS

Balance on hand Oct. 1, 1920.....	\$747 83
Received Life Membership Fees.....	200 00
	<hr/>
	\$947 83



## PAYMENTS

Bought \$100, par value, 4¼ Fourth Liberty Loan Bond .....	89 00	
Bought \$50, par value, 3½% First Liberty Loan Bond .....	50 00	
Balance on hand Sept. 30, 1921.....	808 83	
	<hr/>	947 83

## 75TH ANNIVERSARY FUND ACCOUNT

## RECEIPTS

Balance on hand Oct. 1, 1920.....	\$535 00	
Subscriptions received during year from Members of Society .....	1,792 50	
Subscriptions from Members of Woman's Branch .....	1,024 75	
	<hr/>	3,352 25

## PAYMENTS

Bought \$3,000, par value, American Dock & Improvement 6% Bonds .....	\$2,925 00	
Balance on hand Sept. 30, 1921.....	427 25	
	<hr/>	3,352 25

## MARCUS L. WARD BEQUEST ACCOUNT

## RECEIPTS

Amount received in payment of Bequest.....	\$20,000 00	
	<hr/>	20,000 00

## PAYMENTS

Bought \$20,000, par value, Fourth Liberty Loan 4¼% Bonds .....	\$17,564 00	
Bought \$2,000, par value, Lehigh Valley Terminal R. R. Co. 5% Bonds.....	1,837 50	
Balance on hand Sept. 30, 1921.....	598 50	
	<hr/>	20,000 00

## INVESTED ASSETS

## CAPITAL FUND ACCOUNT

	Par Value
City of Newark, N. J., Water Bonds, 4%, 1922..	\$6,500 00
The United N. J. R. R. & Canal Co., 4%, 1929....	3,000 00



West Shore R. R. Co., 4%, 2361.....	1,000 00	
U. S. Liberty Bonds, 4¼%.....	1,250 00	
U. S. Liberty Bonds, 3½%.....	50 00	
U. S. Victory Notes, 4¼%.....	100 00	
	<hr/>	\$11,900 00

## DAVID A. HAYES FUND

Baltimore & Ohio R. R., 3½%, 1925.....	\$2,000 00	
N. Y. Telephone, 4½%, 1939.....	4,500 00	
Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Ry. Co., 4%, 1995..	2,000 00	
Allegheny Valley R. R. Co., 4%, 1942.....	2,000 00	
	<hr/>	10,500 00

## L. COTHEAL SMITH LEGACY

The United N. J. R. R. & Canal Co., 4%, 1944..	\$2,000 00	
	<hr/>	2,000 00

## HADFIELD-F. M. TICHENER MEMORIAL FUND

City of Newark, N. J., Water Bonds, 4%, 1922....	\$500 00	
	<hr/>	500 00

## MARY A. INGLETON DONATION

Bond and Mortgage, 5%, C. F. Eberhard, on prop- erty No. 88 Arlington St., Newark, N. J....	\$3,000 00	
	<hr/>	3,000 00

## YOUNG BEQUEST

City of Newark, N. J., Water Bonds, 4%, 1922..	\$500 00	
	<hr/>	500 00

## 75TH ANNIVERSARY FUND

American Dock & Improvement Co., 6%, 1936....	\$3,000 00	
	<hr/>	3,000 00

## MARCUS L. WARD BEQUEST

U. S. Fourth Liberty Loan, 4¼%.....	\$20,000 00	
Lehigh Valley Terminal R. R. Co., 5%, 1941....	2,000 00	
	<hr/>	22,000 00
		<hr/>
		\$53,400 00

Respectfully submitted,

J. LAWRENCE BOGGS, Treasurer.



## NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## OFFICERS FOR 1921-'22

## President

FRANCIS J. SWAYZE

## Vice Presidents

CHARLES M. LUM

AUSTIN SCOTT

CHAS. W. PARKER

## Corresponding Secretary

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN, Plainfield, N. J.

## Recording Secretary

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM

## Treasurer

J. LAWRENCE BOGGS

## Librarian

JOSEPH F. FOLSOM

## Trustees

Term expires, 1922

Henry Young  
Hiram E. Deats  
Charles B. Bradley  
Henry G. Atha  
W. I. Lincoln Adams

Term expires, 1923

James J. Bergen  
Wallace M. Scudder  
Edwin S. Lines  
Frank Bergen  
William M. Johnson

Term expires, 1924

Frederick A. Canfield  
William S. Disbrow  
Edwin R. Walker  
Philip V. R. VanWyck  
Louis Bamberger

## COMMITTEES, 1921-'22

## Finance and Building

Charles M. Lum  
Wallace M. Scudder  
J. Lawrence Boggs  
Henry YoungJames J. Bergen  
Charles B. Bradley  
William M. Johnson  
Louis Bamberger

## Library

Frederick A. Canfield  
Joseph F. Folsom  
William S. Disbrow  
J. Lawrence Boggs  
Charles W. ParkerMrs. W. W. Cutler  
Edwin R. Walker  
Frank Bergen  
Henry G. Atha  
Philip V. R. VanWyck

## Cabinet and Museum

William S. Disbrow  
Frederick A. CanfieldHiram E. Deats  
Mrs. W. W. Cutler

## Membership

J. Lawrence Boggs  
Austin Scott  
Edwin S. Lines  
Edwin R. Walker  
Louis BambergerFrank Bergen  
Henry G. Atha  
W. I. Lincoln Adams  
Philip V. R. VanWyck  
A. Van Doren Honeyman

## Printing

A. Van Doren Honeyman

Frank Bergen  
Joseph F. Folsom

## Genealogy and Statistics

The Woman's Branch—President, Mrs. Willard W. Cutler

## Colonial Documents

Austin Scott  
Ernest C. Richardson  
Joseph F. FolsomA. Van Doren Honeyman  
James J. Bergen  
Hiram E. Deats  
W. I. Lincoln Adams

## Editorial

Joseph F. Folsom  
Edwin R. Walker  
Austin ScottWilliam M. Johnson  
Hiram E. Deats  
A. Van Doren Honeyman





# Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society

---

VOL. VII.

NEW SERIES  
APRIL, 1922

No. 2

---

## TRAVEL ACROSS NEW JERSEY IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY AND LATER

BY WILLIAM H. BENEDICT, NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.

THE EARLY TRAVELLER who crossed New Jersey in the first fifty years of its history either walked or rode horseback and arranged for his own transportation, sometimes buying a horse for his journey; and it is not till 1723 that we find a proposal to transport passengers and goods on a definite day and over a particular route.

The three first roads across New Jersey were: the *Upper Road*, starting at Elizabethtown and going by Brunswick, Princeton and Trenton to the Delaware; the *Lower*, which branched off from this road west of Brunswick and went by Cranbury and Crosswicks to Burlington and the Delaware; while a "*road from Pearth Town*" was opened in 1684 and ran to Burlington, starting from Redford's Ferry (now South Amboy). On this latter road a man named Dellaman was given the exclusive right by Governor Hamilton to haul freight over it, which caused great dissatisfaction. In 1707 Governor Cornbury was petitioned that this exclusive right was contrary to the statute respecting monopolies and should be withdrawn. The Governor replied, saying, that "by this arrangement everybody was sure once a fortnight of an opportunity to send goods, and that the wagon, instead of a grievance or a monopoly, was the means, *and no other*, by which trade had been carried on between New York, Amboy, Burlington and Philadelphia, which was never known before." This privilege was abrogated later (1710).



The notice of 1723 referred to above is exceedingly modest and reads :

“If any person or persons may have occasion to pass or re-pass, or convey goods from Philadelphia to Trentown and backward, their goods may be secured at the house of John Wollard at Trentown, in order for further conveyance. Such persons may enquire or repair to the house of the said John Wollard in Trentown, or to the mill there, or at the Crooked Billet in Philadelphia.”

Benjamin Franklin stopped at this tavern on first coming to Philadelphia; the Crooked Billet Tavern.

It is to be noted that John Wollard does not say that he conveys by land or water, wagon or boat. He goes on to say in his notice :

“Passengers may come and goods may be convey'd from Trentown every Monday or Tuesday, and from Philadelphia every Thursday or Friday.”

This adventure hinges upon whether there shall be any demand for the service and will be furnished once a week, and upon one of two days, as the demand may warrant. I believe that this was boat service, from the Crooked Billet Wharf in Philadelphia to the mill in Trenton.

We have in Benjamin Franklin's trip to Philadelphia this same year, 1723, a specimen of how the man who could not afford to buy a horse travelled. Franklin was going to Philadelphia to work in a printing office. There was a ferry boat between New York and Amboy on which he took passage. It was a boisterous day on the water, and, finally, when night came on, to prevent being blown on the Long Island shore, they cast anchor and tossed about there all night, getting to Amboy the next day. The following morning (the third day) he crossed Redford's Ferry to what is now South Amboy and set out a-foot for Burlington. At noon he arrived at a “poor inn,” where he stayed till next day, then (the fourth day) walked to Dr. Brown's Inn, where he spent the night. The next, and fifth, day he walked into Burlington and found that the Saturday boat had sailed and that the next would not go until Tuesday. While strolling along the river bank he found a row boat



and some men intending to row to Philadelphia. He joined them. They rowed until midnight, when some, thinking they had passed Philadelphia, would row no more, and pulled into a small creek, where they lay till morning, when they found they were not far from Philadelphia; and they got in between 8 and 9 o'clock Sunday morning, (the sixth day). Franklin says he had one silver Dutch dollar and a shilling in copper, which latter he paid for his ride in the boat, although he rowed as much as the others.

Lee, in his "New Jersey as a Colony and a State," mentions the three ferries of Inians, at New Brunswick, Billop's and Redford's. We shall have occasion in this sketch to cross Cooper's at Philadelphia, Ramsey's at Trenton, Coryell's, about five miles above Trenton, now Lambertville, use the "New Blazing Star" vessel on the Kil von Kull to Staten Island, cross back again to Bergen Point by the "John Beck," take the ferry over the Passaic and also over the Hackensack, and finally the Powles' Hook ferry to New York. In addition we have the ferries, or rather water portions of the earliest routes, viz., Philadelphia to Trenton, to Burlington, or to Bordentown—three routes; and from Amboy, Woodbridge, Blazing Star and Elizabethtown Point to New York—four other routes; all of which will appear in the various advertisements of Stage boats and Stage wagons in the next sixty years.

It is six years to the next advertisement (1729), when in the "Mercury" of Feb. 18-25, 1728-29, we notice that—

"The plantation called Redford's Ferry, over against Amboy, is to be let, with a good dwelling house, kitchen and stables, scow and canew. Any person that has a mind to hire it may apply himself to Gabriel Stelle, who lives at the said place, and agree at reasonable terms. N. B.—There is also a stage wagon kept at said ferry for transporting of passengers and goods from thence to Burlington, and doth attend whenever freight presents."

Here is the first definite mention of a stage wagon, but not yet a schedule of days; it only goes when business "presents."

An item in the "Penn. Gazette" of Sept. 13-20, 1739, gives an idea of the roads:



"We hear from Gloucester county in the Jerseys that on Saturday last one John Matson was riding in his cart; the wheel passing over a stump overset the cart on him and killed him on the spot."

The water journey was not without its excitements also, as the "American Weekly Mercury" of April 16-23, 1730, notes:

"Amboy, April 19. On Tuesday last we had a sudden storm of wind and rain in which a canow that was going over the ferry here was overset and three persons drowned."

The stage wagon waiting at the Amboy ferry for such travel as might present itself in 1729 is improved upon in 1733 by the establishing of a regular wagon, once a week from Burlington to Amboy Ferry. The "Mercury" of March 13-20, 1732-33, says:

"This is to give notice unto Gentlemen, Merchants, Tradesmen, Travellers and others that Solomon Smith and James Moon of Burlington keepeth two stage waggons intending to go from Burlington to Amboy and back from Amboy to Burlington again, once every week, or oft'er if that business presents. They have also a very good store house, very commodious for the storing of any sort of merchant's goods, free from any charges, where good care will be taken of all sorts of goods, by Solomon Smith and James Moon."

Now we have a definite proposal, but still contingent on the demand. This New York-Amboy-Burlington-Philadelphia route is in opposition to the Philadelphia-Trenton route, and from now on added attractions by one route are met by similar efforts on the other. In 1738 a stage wagon to connect up the water sections at each end is advertised in the "Mercury" 'Jan. 31-Feb. 7, 1737-38:

"To accommodate the Public. There will be a stage waggon set out from Trenton to Brunswick twice a week and back again during next summer. It will be fitted up with benches and covered over so that passengers may sit easy and dry, and care will be taken to deliver goods and messages safe. Note: The waggon will set out for the first time from Wm. Atlee's and Thomas Hooton's in Trenton" [Thomas Hooton lived at Trenton Ferry] "on Monday, the 27th March next, and continue going every Monday and Thursday from Trenton, and return from Brunswick every Tuesday and Friday."





The water ride to Trenton, stage to Brunswick, and water again to New York, make now two opposition routes from New York to Philadelphia. Water accidents were not rare. We read:

"Nov. 26, 1729, Perth Amboy. Last Saturday our ferry boat, coming over from the other side with seven men and seven horses, a gust of wind arose and upset the boat, by means whereof two men and two horses were drowned. The rest were saved."

Again:

"Philadelphia, Oct. 21, 1731. On Tuesday last one Samuel Crosley, a baker, going from this city to Burlington in a passage boat, fell overboard near Pennypack and was drowned. His body is not yet found."

And again on another date:

"Three persons were drowned by the upsetting of a wherry from Burlington hither" [to Philadelphia]; "five other persons in it were saved."

The stage wagon of 1738, Trenton to Brunswick, was not a success and was discontinued in 1739, as appears from a notice in the "Penna. Gazette" of Apr. 10, 1740. William Atlee had associated himself with Joseph Yeates and gave notice:

"Whereas there was a stage waggon went twice a week from Trenton to Brunswick and back again in the summer season, 1738, the conveniency of which, from its certainty and cheapness, and the inconveniences people labour'd under from being detain'd and paying extravagant rates, has induced several people to apply to the owners promising their assistance and encouragement: This is to give notice that the stage waggon will be continued and go twice a week certain, from Trenton ferry every Monday and Thursday, and from Brunswick back again every Tuesday and Friday during this summer. The waggon will be covered over so that passengers may sit easy and dry, and care will be taken to deliver goods and messages safe. To encourage people to travel and send goods by the said waggon the following low prices are fixed: Every passenger, 2s. 6d. Merchant goods, 2s. per C. Household goods, boxes, etc., at the cheapest rates. Perform'd by William Atlee and Joseph Yeates. Note.—The waggon will set out Monday, the 21st of this instant April, from the ferry at Trenton."



The Amboy ferry and Burlington route of 1733, by Smith and Moon, is not again mentioned, but Joseph Borden, the energetic promoter of "Borden's-Town" in 1740 gives notice that—

"On the first day of May next, will be ready and well fixed a stage wagon to carry passengers or goods between Perth-Amboy and Borden's-Town, which will attend at Amboy ferry on every Tuesday and Borden's-Town every Thursday, on which days all persons intending to transport themselves or goods may be carried from either of said places to the other for four shillings a passenger, and all goods at reasonable rates. Security is given by the wagoner for the safe conveying all goods delivered into his charge. All persons having goods to transport, as aforesaid, may send them to Joseph Borden at Borden's-Town, or Pontius Stelle at Amboy, who will take proper care that they shall be sent according to order."

Joseph Borden also established stage boats to Philadelphia from Borden's-Town to head off his growing rival, Trenton.

The next year (June, 1741) William Meghee advertises a stage by the Amboy-Borden's-Town route, probably a weak opposition. He gives notice that he will "attend on Monday every week excepting the winter season," and "will go twice a week when there is occasion, if the passengers will pay what is reasonable in that case." We hear no more of Meghee. Borden and Stelle had a supplementary notice in 1740 to get the Burlington trade also, viz., that—

"Their stage wagon will attend at Perth Amboy ferry every Tuesday and at Burlington every Thursday, they being the two most convenient places for a speedy transportation of any yet practised from New York to Philadelphia. Said wagon will go the old post road from Amboy as far as Crosswicks Bridge, and, if lading presents, will go with it to Burlington; or it may be carried at a small expense from Bordenstown to Burlington or Philadelphia by water in a few hours' time. Passengers will be carried . . . for four shillings."

This advertisement was also printed in Dutch.

The next notice, June 7, 1744, is of the Trenton-Brunswick route, hitherto run from the Trenton end by Atlee-Hooten and Atlee-Yeates. Now it is a Brunswick man, William Willson, who heads the venture, and the start is from Brunswick, and—



"Goes certainly twice a week on the following days: from Brunswick every Monday and Thursday, and from Trenton every Tuesday and Friday, in which waggon passengers and goods may be carried safe and dry. All persons sending goods from Philadelphia are desired to direct them to the care of Thomas Hutton in Trenton, and those from New York to William Willson in New Brunswick, where care will be taken to forward them speedily and in good order."

This is the first notice by this route that considers through business between New York and Philadelphia.

The water portions of both routes were subject to many accidents. On April 29, 1742, we read:

"A boat with passengers in her passage from New York to [Brunswick] was overset and the daughter of one Solemn was drowned. The rest of the passengers were taken up by another boat then in company."

And the next year it is stated that a boat between Philadelphia and Burlington, a shallop, in which were seven passengers, was overset by a violent gale of wind, and four of them were drowned before assistance could come. On Aug. 19, 1745, a boat from New York to Brunswick, Mr. Brooks boatman, took in seventeen passengers, and three women and three children were drowned by being overset.

The next notice (1750) is of the Bordenstown and Amboy route in the "New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy" by Daniel O'Brien:

"This is to give notice to all gentlemen and ladies that have occasion to transport either themselves, goods, wares or merchandise from New York to Philadelphia, that by the subscriber there is now a stage boat well fitted for that purpose kept, and, if wind and weather permit, shall attend at the late Col. Moore's wharf in New York every Wednesday in every week (and at other times if occasion), and to proceed to the ferry at Amboy on Thursday, where on Friday morning a stage waggon well fitted will be ready to receive them, and immediately proceed to Borden's-Town, where there is another stage boat ready to receive them and proceed directly to Philadelphia. All people may depend on the best usage, and all passengers and merchandise shall be transported at the same rates as are customary from New Brunswick to Trenton. And as the passages by water are much shorter and easier performed than the Bruns-



wick way, and the roads generally drier, it is hoped that this way will be found the most deserving of encouragement."

Here we have the first distinct recognition of the two routes and a strong bid for patronage by the Amboy one; and the claims are all well made, for the water route to New Brunswick must pass right by the Amboy Ferry and then come all the way up the River to New Brunswick, while the water route from Trenton is a little longer than from Bordentown. We also have here the first notice of an effort to connect up the various links of the route and convey the passengers all the way through under one management.

The next notice, in the "Pennsylvania Gazette," May 14, 1752, is that by Joseph Borden, Jr., and others:

"There is a stage boat well fitted and kept for that purpose, and, if wind and weather permit, will attend at the Crooked Billet Wharf in Philadelphia every Tuesday in every week, and proceed up to Bordentown on Wednesday, and on Thursday morning a stage wagon with a good awning, kept by Joseph Richards, will be ready to receive them and proceed directly to John Cluck's" [the old Redford Ferry of 1684] "opposite the City of Perth Amboy, who keeps a house of good entertainment, and on Friday morning a stage boat well fitted and kept by Daniel Obryant will be ready to receive them and proceed directly to New York, and give her attendance at the White Hall Slip, near the Half Moon Battery. If people be ready at the stage days and places, 'tis believed they may pass the quickest (30 or 40 hours), the cheapest and safest way that has yet been made use of. . . . All passengers or goods that shall come to Bordentown on Sunday or Monday in every or any week by any Trenton shallops, White Hill shallop, or Bordentown shallops or boats, or in any other whatsoever, whose wagon hire shall amount to 16s. or upwards, shall upon first notice have a wagon and be transported to the above John Cluck's, opposite Amboy, where if the stage boat is not ready to receive them (but 'tis intended she shall), it must be allowed they have the greatest chance for despatch of any other place whatsoever. For all the Brunswick, the place above Brunswick called the Landing, and all the river boats must pass that place in whom people may have passage."

Attendance was to be at the Crooked Billet Wharf, Philadelphia every Friday and Saturday, to proceed to Bordentown





on Sunday, and on Monday the stage wagon would set out for Amboy. The "30 or 40 hours" evidently refers to actual time of travel, and does not include the layovers at the taverns, as the actual time of arrival and departure covers three days and seventy-two hours.

They seem to have taken turns in advertising O'Brien, the New York end, Richards, the stage section, and Jan. 2, 1753, Joseph Borden, Jr., and Nicholas George, "Master," the Philadelphia end, when it is stated that "'tis believed they" [the people] "may pass the quickest by 24 hours than any other way, as our land carriage is only 10 miles shorter than by the way of Burlington," and "our waggon does not fail to go through in a day;" to which an appended note adds:

"Joseph Borden's shallop, Charles Vandike Master, will also be at Philadelphia every Friday and Saturday in every week. Enquire for him at the Queen's Head. He proceeds up to Bordentown on Sunday, and the stage waggon also proceeds to Amboy every Monday in every week."

In June, 1753, we have another step forward:

"Abraham Webb, being provided with a boat exceeding well fitted with a very handsome cabbn and all necessary accommodations, proposes to give his attendance at the White Hall Slip every Monday and Thursday, and the same day, wind and weather permitting, to proceed from Amboy Ferry to John Cluck's, where a wagon, kept by John Richards, will be ready . . . to proceed with them to Borden's-Town, where a stage boat will be ready to carry them to Philadelphia."

We now hear again from the Trenton and Brunswick route. Andrew Ramsey, an innholder of New York, received a lease Sept. 26, 1750, of the Brooklyn ferry for the term of two years and six months for £455. He was bound to keep one or more scows and one or more boats for the transportation of cattle, one of which was to be always in readiness on the New York side of the river at Wall street. His lease having expired in 1753, he gives notice to all travelers between New York and Philadelphia:

"That the Trenton ferry is now revived by Andrew Ramsey, late of Long Island Ferry, where all travellers who are pleased



to put up at his house may depend on having good entertainment for themselves and horses. Said Ramsey is providing a stage waggon to go from Brunswick to Trenton, and a stage boat from Trenton to Philadelphia. . . . Notice will be given what days in the week the boat and waggon will proceed from stage to stage."

With the revival of the Trenton route the Burlington route is also revived and the Bordentown line has now two competitors, and the rivalry becomes active. The same year (1753) 'James Wells and John Weggery with a commodious stage boat will attend at the Crooked Billet Wharf twice a week and Wednesday proceed to the house of Jonathan Thomas in Burlington, who keeps a good stage wagon ready, which on Thursday will proceed to Perth Amboy ferry, where a good house of entertainment is kept by Daniel Obyrant, where a commodious stage boat on Friday morning will proceed directly to New York to the White Hall slip, at the house of Scotch John, returning Saturday. Monday, the stage kept by John Prigmore will set out for Burlington, where Wells and Weggery will complete the trip to Philadelphia Monday.'

Although the owners of the Bordentown stages have been pleased by way of hyperbole to advertise the aforesaid passage by 24 hours sooner than any other stage, they omitted to inform the public, as Wells and Weggery do, that—

"Their stage boat from Philadelphia to 'Borden's Town' is frequently three tides upon the water, or the greatest part thereof, two tides of flood and one of ebb, during which time the Burlington stage is capable of landing her passengers at Perth Amboy, and upon cases of emergency, is capable of performing the whole stage from Philadelphia to New York in the space of 24 hours. And as an undertaking of this kind tends to the general good of mankind, in increasing and facilitating trade and commerce between the two places, besides many other advantages to the subject, we hope that those gentlemen who have occasion to transport themselves or goods from either of the places aforesaid to the other, will encourage so public a good," etc.

The foregoing notice is signed by "Jonathan Thomas, John Prigmore, James Wells, John Weggery and Daniel O'Bryant."

There seems yet to have been room for more stage boats,



for, on Aug. 30, 1753, Patrick Cowan, Master of two commodious stage boats, will attend at the Crooked Billet Wharf and connect with Jonathan Thomas at Burlington. And, Sept. 30, 1753, "John Predmore (?) and Daniel O'Bryan" give notice that the stage from Perth Amboy will change horses and drivers at the house of John Predmore in Cranbury and proceed to Burlington the same day. (Here we get the first mention of a relay of horses).

On April 11, 1754, the Bordentown Line retorts:

"Our adversaries have been pleased to advertise that they can give people greater dispatch than we can, so that we appeal to fact: As we were the promoters of this scheme, as yet of no advantage to any but the public, and take pay for 13 miles less land carriage than the Burlington people do, we hope all well-minded people will lay their commands upon their humble servants, Joseph Borden, Jr., Joseph Richards, James Wells."

It took the Burlington people a year to reply. On April 17, 1755, they say:

"The owners of the Bordentown stage, in their last advertisement, unkindly call us their adversaries, and in a manner, too, that seems as if they were angry, but for no other reason that we know of than a dislike to the increase of our business. In return, without calling names (a practise unbecoming for the advertisers, *pro bona publica*), we assure them we intend to improve the natural advantages of our situation to such general satisfaction as neither to be thought adversaries ourselves, nor to harbour such an ill opinion of our neighbors: so we remain the public's friends, Jonathan Thomas, Joseph Hancock."

These advertisements are curiosities, and we hear but little further from these two routes; new and more expeditious routes apparently crowded them out. That the roads were still rough and the water routes still dangerous these few notices show:

Aug. 12, 1751. "We hear from Elizabeth-Town that two women have been kill'd within these few weeks past near that place by falling out of riding chairs" [high two-wheeled vehicles, much like that used today for tandem driving].

Jan. 9, 1753. "On Christmas day, as three persons were attempting to cross Raritan in a canoe, they were overset by the ice and two of them drowned."



June 10, 1754. "A Brunswick boat, in coming across our [New York] bay at the time the squall happened, was upset thereby, and five out of 18 passengers in her drowned in the cabin, entirely owing to the obstinacy (or rather unskillfulness) of the boatman."

We now have notice of a new stage line and route. Hitherto the stages have started from Trenton, Burlington and Bordentown:

"Notice is hereby given that we, the subscribers, John Butler, of Philadelphia, at the sign of the Death of the Fox in Strawberry Alley, begins his stage on Tuesday, the 9th. of this instant November, from his House, and will proceed with his waggon to the House of Nathaniel Parker at Trenton ferry; and from thence . . . over the ferry to the house kept by George Moschel where Francis Holman will meet the above John Butler and exchange their passengers, etc., and then proceed on Wednesday through Princetown and New Brunswick to the house of Obadiah Airies in Perth Amboy, where will be a good boat with all conveniences necessary, kept by John Thompson and William Waller . . . , who will proceed on Thursday morning without delay for New York and there land at Whitehall, where the said Waller and Thompson will give attention at the House of Abraham Bockeys until Monday morning following, and then will return," etc. Signed by John Butler, Francis Holman, John Thompson and William Waller.

The above route extended the land route to Perth Amboy. The Bordentown line, to meet this, gives notice, Jan. 4, 1757:

"Whereas the subscriber hath been instrumental of propagating a stage between Philadelphia and New York, and by experience finding some difficulty sometimes to pass by water from Amboy ferry to New York: Notice is hereby given that a stage waggon is erected, to proceed from Mr. Isaac Dote's, opposite to Perth Amboy, on Monday, the 17th. instant, January, and to pass through Staten Island, load or no load, to Mr. John Watson's" [Elizabethtown Point Ferry], "Mrs. Dacket's, and Mr. Vantile's" [Bergen Point ferry], "and on Tuesday proceed back to the aforesaid Dote's, and so in like manner every day in the week, where due attendance will be given by me, Joseph Richards. N. B.—To hinder disputes or resentments that may arise hereafter, I have thought fit to inform the public of my price and custom: Each passenger to pay 3s. before they proceed on their journey and proportion for other things (except letters, which are to be carried gratis)."





This was to go to a New York and Staten Island ferry, evidently at Vantile's, though the notice fails to state that fact.<sup>1</sup>

John Butler promptly meets the change by a rearrangement of his own route and Francis Holman, instead of proceeding Wednesday to Amboy proceeded to Brunswick only, where Isaac Fitz Randolph met him and took his passengers to the New Blazing Star, Jacob Fitz Randolph's, where Ruben Fitz Randolph with a boat well-fitted would receive them and take them to New York that night, cutting about ten miles out of the water carriage and avoiding the lower Bay, and by the night ride saving a day.

In 1759 we find a new stage line opened through an entirely

---

<sup>1</sup>Staten Island abounded in ferries. Its geographical position made it a desirable link in the New York-Philadelphia stage route, saving a considerable detour, if the Newark route is considered; and the routes across the Island were many. One could cross at Amboy to Isaac Dote's as per the advertisement just read, stopping at the Blazing Star ferries and at the Elizabethtown Point ferries (two each) to pick up passengers and continuing to the Bergen Point ferry, and on still further to the New Brighton ferries (again two). The stages crossed at the Blazing Star or Elizabethtown Point ferries and crossed back again at Bergen Point ferry. If one began at the southwest end of the Island opposite Amboy for the first, or Billop's, ferry, then came the Old Blazing Star ferry at Sewaren; next the New Blazing Star Ferry, now Linoleunville, proprietored by Jacob Fitz Randolph in 1757 and Joshua Mersereau in 1774. There were also the two Elizabethtown Point ferries, John Watson's noted ferry in 1764, William Douglas in 1769. About 400 yards below was Simonson's, 1769; then Jesse Johnson's. Then, coming to Joseph Carson's, 1753 (probably the first New York ferry, as Booth in his "History" says the first ferry to Staten Island was in 1754, while the "Memorial History of New York" says 1755, but certainly not the first to Staten Island, as Billop's and the Old Blazing Star must have been older), John Beck in 1764 operating it, though owned and offered for sale in that year by Abraham Vantile and John Mersereau. This was the Bergen Point and sixth ferry. Then came John Ryer's ferry, not certainly located, to New York from what is now, I believe, New Brighton, in 1769, and adjoining it was Hilliken's ferry. These were oppositions, Ryers charging 25c and Hillikens 18c. David Mersereau bought both out and combined them. Here appears the third Mersereau owning and operating ferries, and, as they were sons of Joshua and Maria Corson Mersereau, and Joseph Corson has the first ferry on record, they nearly controlled the ferries on the Island. Isaac Decker in 1774 maintains his ferry is but one to two hours from New York, and that it is ten or twelve miles shorter to Philadelphia than by Powles' Hook. He was operating in opposition to Mersereau and the Powles' Hook and Bergen Point route. Otto Van Tuyl offers what seems to be this ferry for sale in 1774, noting it "has long been a ferry." One more ferry was that at the Narrows to Brooklyn. Among the early ferrymen was Cornelius Vanderbilt, but later than the period we are considering; about 1810 he sailed his passengers.



different territory, more for the convenience of Mount Holly, Middletown and Shrewsbury than for passengers to New York:

"Notice is hereby given to the public that we the subscribers have erected a stage waggon to transport passengers, etc., from Mr. Daniel Cooper's ferry, opposite the City of Philadelphia, to Mount Holly, from thence through the county of Monmouth to Middletown, and from thence to the Bay near Sandy Hook" (probably at Middletown Point or Middletown Harbor where there used to be a ferry to Long Island. William Edmondson the Quaker preacher crossed New Jersey about this route in 1672) "where a boat is to attend to convey passengers, etc., to the City of New York."

This was probably a five or six day trip. The Coopers were a ferrying family and this Cooper's ferry to Philadelphia was maintained for many years by members of the Cooper family. And the well-known Daniel Cooper of Somerset county, who died in 1799, aged 100, said that, when a boy, he and his sister rowed passengers over the ferry at Brunswick; this must have been about 1710, or a little later.

On Oct. 14, 1762, Joseph Borden, Jr., gave notice that the magistrates of Philadelphia having forbidden his boats sailing upon the Sabbath, it put him under the necessity of changing his stage days, and hereafter the boats would sail Monday and Thursday. Here we have an instance of the enforcement of the "blue laws." It is to be noted, also, that in 1762 the Burlington stage was running as usual, the last we hear of this line for ten years.

On Aug. 18, 1763, Jonathan Biles, living in 3rd street, a few doors above Race in Philadelphia, announced he had provided a stage wagon to go to Trenton ferry on Monday, Tuesday, Thursday and Friday, "where other stage waggons will carry to Brunswick and from there to Elizabethtown or Amboy as passengers may choose." He seems to have succeeded John Butler, who, by the next notice, has joined with John Buckingham. The latter, in June, 1764, gives notice that he will drive a stage to Bordentown from 3rd and Race streets to proceed to Dunks Ferry (a new ferry on the Delaware) where John Butler would meet and exchange loads and proceed to Borden-



town every Wednesday and Saturday, and so cutting out the boat ride to Bordentown. Biles, above named, soon tired of his venture, and in June, 1764, sold his stages to John Barnhill, who continued the line, but starting from his house, the "Golden Ball" in Elm street, near Vine.

Now we find the monotony of these notices changed by an entirely new route.

On Oct. 1, 1764, "Sovereign Sybrandt . . . sets out from Philadelphia on Mondays and runs from thence to Trenton, from Trenton to Brunswick, from Brunswick to said Sybrandt's House" [known by the sign of the Roebuck, two miles and a-half of Elizabethtown] "and from said Sybrandt's house by the new and lately established post road (on Bergen, which is now generally resorted to by the populace, who prefer a passage by said place before the danger of crossing the Bay) to Powles' Hook, opposite to New York where it discharges the passengers; from which last place it returns on Wednesdays and is in Philadelphia the Friday following. Each single person only paying at the rate of two pence half-penny per mile from said Powles' Hook to said Sybrandt's House (as it's the longest stage and is obliged to return back the same day it arrives at said Powles' Hook), and at the rate of two pence for every mile after."

We now have an all-land route, excepting for the ferries, in three days.

There had been, without doubt, a road from Newark to Bergen and to Powles' Hook from an early date, though not such a road as would accommodate stage travel. But on the completion of the post road and the establishment of the ferry in 1764 (opened June 18 by Abraham Mesier of the New York side, first at foot of Grand St., then foot of Thomas St., and then foot of Cortland St., as I have found by different authorities, probably at different dates at each of them, and by Michael Cornelisse, who built a tavern on Powles' Hook and operated the ferry under a lease from Cornelius Van Vorst, who owned all of Powles' Hook and continued to do so until 1800). Van Vorst improved the road from the ferry to Bergen Point Ferry, corduroy for the swampy portions, and so opened a new route across Staten Island, and by the Blazing Star Ferry, near Woodbridge, back to the main land. And John Mersereau was



not slow in taking advantage of it, for early in 1765 he gives notice:

"That his waggon sets off from Powles' Hook every Wednesday and Saturday morning between 7 and 8 o'clock; is met at the Blazing Star at 12 the same days by William Richard's waggon, which proceeds immediately to New Brunswick. From Brunswick John Downey's waggon proceeds to Trenton on every Monday and Thursday mornings, between 7 and 8 o'clock; from Trenton Mr. John Barnhill's waggon proceeds to Philadelphia on every Tuesday and Friday."

This trip is made in three days at the farthest. Fare 4s. per stage, or 12s. New York to Philadelphia.

There were five ferries on this route: Trenton, Brunswick, Blazing Star, Bergen Point and Powles' Hook, and five on the new post road route: Trenton, Brunswick, Passaic, Hackensack and Powles' Hook, which, now that the delays and dangers of the water portions have been eliminated, are referred to as an unmitigated nuisance. Sybrandt had to ferry his wagon over all four ferries, while by Mersereau's route and wagon from ferry to ferry he only transfers the passengers at Blazing Star, Brunswick and Trenton, which was much simpler than taking over the horses and stage.<sup>2</sup>

We find records of stage accidents from time to time. A New York item of Aug. 15, 1765, says:

"On Tuesday the week before last, one of the Bordentown stage waggoners, named Bliss, on returning home from Amboy ferry, endeavored to get before one of the other waggons, and, turning out of the road for that purpose, run against a small stump, by which he was flung out of the waggon, and the wheel, going over his head, crush'd it, instantly, and kill'd him, without his speaking a word."

---

<sup>2</sup>The water danger was still to be reckoned with, notwithstanding that John Beck, ferryman at Bergen Point ferry, in 1764 gives notice that there was a fine road to Powles' Hook, so that a short, safe and convenient way is fixed by means of these two ferries for all travelers passing from New York to any of the southern governments. We have a news article regarding this ferry in 1767. The stage, in which some of the passengers had remained seated, while crossing in the scow, was overturned into the water and Mrs. Morris and her maid were drowned. Mrs. Morris was an actress, and her husband was then playing King Henry in "Richard the Third" in the old playhouse in John street, New York.





The next effort is to shorten the journey to two days. On Feb. 13, 1766, John Barnhill and John Masherew [Mersereau] gave notice to the public—

“That the stage waggon kept by John Barnhill in Elm st., near Vine st., Philadelphia, and John Masherew at the Blazing Star, New York, intend to perform the journey from Philadelphia to New York in two days, and from there to Philadelphia in two days also, commencing the 14th day of April, next, and to continue seven months, viz., to the 14th of November.”

This was over roads that Franklin, in 1768, says were seldom passable without danger and difficulty. The wagon seats were to be set on springs, and the notice continues :

“They purpose to set out from Philadelphia and New York on Mondays and Thursdays, as they now do, punctually at sunrise, and change their passengers at Princetown and return to Philadelphia and New York the following days.”

The price was to be 10s. to Princeton, and 10s. to Powles' Hook with ferriage free, and 3d. each mile any distance between. This also brought Princeton into prominence as the half-way house. The stages in this advertisement are designated “flying machines.”

The New York “Post Boy” of May 9, 1768, calls attention to the fact that, with two wagons and four sets of horses, persons might then go from New York to Philadelphia and back in five days, and remain two nights and one day in Philadelphia. The stage wagon would put up at the Hudibras Tavern in Princeton, kept by Jacob Hyer. And the “Post Boy” of June 20, 1768, gave notice that there “is a ferry now at Hackensack River on the Powles' Hook route,” which would indicate that it had been discontinued since Sybrandt used it in 1764, the stages going by Bergen Point.

We now have still another new route, in an effort to reduce the number of ferries. A lengthy notice of Sept. 25, 1769, signed by Joseph Crane and Josiah F. Davenport, gives a route over the Old York road, “through the finest, most pleasant and best inhabited part of New Jersey,” viz., by way of Powles' Hook, Newark, Elizabeth Town, Bound Brook, and so on to Ringoes, Lambertville and Philadelphia, where the end of the



line was at the "Sign of the Bunch of Grapes" in Third street. The exchange of passengers was at Obadiah Taylor's at "the South Branch of Raritan."

By a notice of April 21, 1770, we learn that the Burlington and Amboy stage has been dropped for some time past, but Joseph Haight revives it for the convenience of people who want to go that route; but it is a three-day trip against two by the all-land route, and with the uncertainties of the water sections.

On May 28, 1770, Abraham Skillman gives notice that he will take passengers through to Philadelphia, via Powles' Hook, Newark, Elizabeth Town, Woodbridge, Brunswick, Princetown, Trenton and Bristol, in two days for 20s. or 3d. per mile to any distance. He will keep two sets of horses but will drive the same wagon through himself. He limits his load to eight passengers.

On Jan. 14, 1771, J. Mercereau (so spelled) and J. Barnhill again remind the public that they continue to run their stages. Now competition really becomes keen. Abraham Skillman, though only one year in the business, dubs his stage a "Flying Machine," and gives notice that it will leave Powles' Hook Tuesday morning and be in Philadelphia Wednesday at 12 noon, starting at 5:00 A. M. and making the trip in one day and a half. John Mercereau follows Skillman and gives notice that his "Flying Machine" will also perform the journey in a day and a half, and make three trips a week in summer and two trips a week in winter. This is the quickest time made as yet and will not be equalled for many years to come.

On July 23, 1772, a Philadelphia stage coach, from the "Indian Queen," by way of Bristol, Trenton, Brunswick, Elizabeth and Newark (fare 30s.) will leave each Friday and go through in two days, with four good horses, and will accommodate eight passengers. This notice is by Joseph Hart. Here we have the use of the word "coach" for the first time; it has been "waggon," "stage waggon," "stage," "flying machine," and now "coach." This is a revival of the Newark and post road route. The Bordentown and Burlington stage to South Amboy is continued (Dec. 2, 1772) and advertised by Joseph:



Borden and Joseph Folwell; these two old competitors seem to have combined. The fare is 5s. between Amboy and Bordentown, and 6s. to Burlington. They were still running in 1773, as there is a note of stages passing through Cranbury that year.

The Philadelphia and New York state coaches from "Indian Queen" begin Apr. 13, 1773, and exchange at Princeton, making the trip in two days; fare \$4.00; but instead of Joseph Hart they are now operated by Charles "Bessnot" & Co. In Jan., 1774, Joseph Hart is again operating this line on the same schedule; baggage now limited to 14 lbs. In June, 1774, John Mercereau has dropped back to two days, starting now from the Cross Keys, Philadelphia, and exchanging at Princeton. The day and a half was too much for him. But Abraham Skillman continued the day and a half schedule, leaving now Arch and Second Sts. and going by Newark, as before.

In Sept., 1774, the Philadelphia and New York stage wagon from Cross Keys, Philadelphia, exchanges at Princeton; fare 20s.; trip two days; and is again advertised by Charles Bessonett. Apparently the "Bessonett & Co." is composed of Bessonett & Hart.

In 1775 a change of stages at the Hackensack ferry was made to save the delay in ferrying.

We are now at the end of the pre-Revolutionary stage coach days. The war is upon us. There is but one more notice of a through stage, on July 9, 1776, to the effect that the Bordentown stage boat will leave Sundays only; passengers to be conveyed to Powles' Hook, "the usual route being interrupted by the enemy's fleet." This is from the Philadelphia "Evening Post," July 11, 1776.

In March 31, 1777, there is this notice of a ferry between New York and Amboy, under the auspices of the British:

"The Subscriber, having permission from their Excellencies, the Commanders-in-Chief, to establish a stage boat from this city" [New York] "to Perth Amboy, has engaged for that purpose a very commodious vessel and proposes sailing from New York every Munday and Thursday."



It is signed by William Demayne, and the rate for each passenger is 3s. That there was an effort, however, on the part of others to keep communications and a semblance of transportation open through New Jersey the following abstracts of notices indicate:

Dec., 1778. The Bordentown stage from Crooked Billet Wharf to go on Saturday or Sunday, wagon to Brunswick Monday, to Elizabeth Tuesday and return to Brunswick same day. This by Joseph Borden, who repeats this notice in 1780.

Feb. 15, 1779. To go from Burlington to Brunswick; from Crooked Billet Wharf in Philadelphia Wednesday, and Thursday to Brunswick. This by John Willis. (Back to boat and stage once more).

June 6, 1780. Stage wagon to go from New Brunswick; ferry to Elizabeth every Tuesday. This by William Rider.

Sept. 6, 1780. Stage wagon by John DeGrove, innholder and ferry keeper, on "this side Raritan River in New Brunswick," to go to Elizabeth every Tuesday. Also horses, or a horse and chair to be hired.

Sept. 27, 1780. Stage wagon from Cross Keys Tavern, 3rd and Chestnut, Philadelphia, to Trenton, on Tuesdays, and return Wednesdays. This by Jonathan Scholfield.

Oct. 20, 1780. Elizabethtown stage from Cross Keys, Philadelphia, Wednesdays and Saturdays at 10, proceeding to Princeton, to meet stages from Elizabethtown engaged to be there on Thursday at noon. The route is from Cross Keys to Four Lanes End (now Langhorne), Wednesday; Thursday to Trenton, to house of J. G. Bergen for breakfast; thence to Princeton to Col. Jacob Hyers, and return to Trenton same evening; Friday by Four Lanes End to Philadelphia. Fare, two silver dollars. This by Gershom Johnson.

Apr. 30, 1781. Elizabethtown stage wagon, with four horses, to change every 20 miles, Monday and Thursday; to breakfast at Four Lanes End (now Langhorne) and shift horses; cross new ferry at Trenton and drive to Bergen's at Princeton; shift horses and lodge in Brunswick; next day to Elizabethtown at 10 A. M., at Dr. Winant's Tavern. This by George Johnson and James Drake. Here we have an attempt to revive the





regular and scheduled routes of pre-war days, making Philadelphia to Elizabeth in less than a day and a half.

May, 1781. The so-called Trenton and Elizabeth stage by Young and Grummond. Really a Philadelphia and New York line operated as far as the war would permit.

August, 1781. Johnson and Twinning will take the Philadelphia end to Princeton, and Grummond & Drake the Elizabeth end, a two-day run.

April, 1782. Johnson & Grummond now run this line via Bristol; dine at Princeton; Brunswick that night; Elizabethtown next day. Fare 35s.

1783. "Through travel to New York" resumed by Aaron Longstreet & Co. by the Communipaw ferry. They make it known that a boat is in constant attendance at the ferry stairs to bring passengers to Communipaw, where the Newark stage would be ready to carry them to Newark, and there, "by the excellent New York and Philadelphia *running machine*," in one day to Philadelphia.

In 1786 this route was superceded by the Powles' Hook ferry route, as the ferry stairs in New York was being repaired.

1793. Charles William Jansen made the trip from New York to Philadelphia, crossing at Powles' Hook ferry to "Paulus Hook;" then the stages had the horses hitched to them and were all ready to leave, the stages being literally a kind of light wagon holding 12 (three on a seat), but only the rear seat with anything to rest the back against; to arrive at Trenton, 66 miles, late in the day, and leaving at 6 next morning, arriving in Philadelphia at 2 in the afternoon.

There is a dearth of information in books of history and travel, etc., as to means of travel between New York and Philadelphia after this period. We know that stages called at the Indian Queen Tavern at New Brunswick in 1797, and there were one or more stages running from Newark to Powles' Hook in 1799 and in 1800. Tuttle's Newark and "Paulus Hook" Federal stage commenced running July 21, 1799, New York to Philadelphia, arriving at the latter place the fourth day.

The enterprises and rivalry that brought about the day-and-a-half trip had now disappeared, but with the new century came



in a great impetus and improvement in travel. First the turn-pikes: Trenton & New Brunswick in 1804; Jersey City to Hackensack in 1804; New Brunswick to Newark in 1806; to Bordentown and Burlington in 1806. Then followed closely by the steamboats; the "Phœnix" to New Brunswick in 1807. And that was only a little ahead of the railroad.

Powles' Hook, or "Jersey," as it was called at one time, deserves here a few words. By 1804 upwards of 20 stages a day arrived at and departed from there, and the future of the place began to be seen. In 1805 the rent of the ferry to Major David Hunt, who operated it, was \$1,500 annually, and Anthony Dey, acting for his associates, Mr. Varick and Mr. Radcliff, purchased the Hook from Van Vorst for an annuity of \$6,000 (Spanish milled dollars), the title being first passed upon by Alexander Hamilton and Josiah Ogden Hoffman, eminent lawyers, whose fee was \$100. The amount of land upon the Hook was 117 acres. The Act of Incorporation designated the purchasers as "The Jersey Company," the place being then called "Jersey," and a charter was asked for the "City of Jersey" to balance up the City of New York on the other side of the river. The inhabitants in 1802 consisted of Major Hunt's family, John Murphy and wife, Joseph Bryant and employés, 13 or 15 persons in all. A charter of Jan. 23, 1829, was entitled "An Act to Incorporate the City of Jersey," while in the body of the Act it was unwittingly written "Jersey City," and Jersey City it has remained.

The Jersey Company of 1804 offered Robert Fulton special terms to locate his shipyard there, and he acquired one block for \$1,000, payable in five years without interest.

To return to our stage travel. John Voorhees ran a coach to Elizabeth in 1805, three times a week; fare 6½ cents a mile. In 1805 the ferry to New York, from Elizabethtown Point, consisted of six boats, and they made two trips in the forenoon and two on the afternoon, every day.

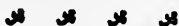
In 1806 there were stages from the City Hotel, Brunswick, to Powles' Hook three times a week. In 1807 Joseph Letson ran a stage from New Brunswick, and Stevens' steamboat, "Phœnix," ran for a while to New Brunswick. Her trip to



New Brunswick was made in nine hours and thirty-two minutes, and her return in nine hours and twenty minutes. Fulton's "Raritan" succeeded her in 1809, but from 1811 to 1815 there were no steamboats to New Brunswick. In 1810 Samuel Brush made the trip from Philadelphia to New York; drove to Trenton the first day and slept there; dined next day at Brunswick and slept at Elizabeth, arriving at New York before noon next day.

In 1816 the "Raritan," second of that name, gives notice of travel from city to city (25 miles by land), fare \$4.50, Monday, Wednesday and Friday, from north side of the battery at 9 A. M. Passengers lodge at Trenton; Philadelphia next day at 11 A. M. Here, with a steamboat at both ends (the "Phœnix" was on the Delaware) the time has about got back to Skillman's day-and-a-half in 1771—forty-five years before.

In 1818 the "Bellona," Captain Vanderbilt, and the "Olive Branch," the Livingston-Stevens boat, with William Gibbons' stages, occupied the field with other steamboats until the railroad carried us another stride forward.



## UNPUBLISHED SCOTS EAST JERSEY PROPRIETORS' MSS.

[Continued from Page 12]

AMONG the documents in the recently acquired collection of MSS. respecting the Scots East Jersey Proprietors, there is a letter from John Barclay, brother to Governor Barclay, dated at Perth Amboy in 1686, on his second visit to East Jersey. (See, as to him, Whitehead's "East Jersey," p. 42). It is a letter to Robert Burnet, of Lethenty, Scotland:

"Amboy Perth, 20th March, 1686.

"When John Laing came first ashore I got him what accommodation I could, for him and his servants, but, the winter coming on suddenly after his landing, he was not willing to go into the woods to settle upon land I had taken up for thee and my Uncle before he came here; so he takes two acre lots here in the town, one for thee and another for my Uncle, which he cleared and fenced this winter. After that he went into the woods, where I got him a hous and some ground already



cleared within half a mile to my own plantation, which I bought for 15 lib in this country-money from Thomas Gordon, he and his wife not willing to dwell there. So I take up that for thee and my Uncle, which I did for the best, because I can the better assist John Laing, he living so near me.

"There is about 3,000 acres of land taken up for thee and my Uncle and 2 lotts at New Perth. As for the land at Wickington [Wickatunk], it is divided in 24 parts and there there falls to thee and my Uncle 500 acres."

There is also the copy of a letter from George Keith to the same Robert Burnet :

"Amboy, 29th March, 1686.

"I have surveyed for thee and thy partner, Robert Gordon of Cluny, 1,000 acres neer John Barclay's plantation; the whole tract by order being divided in 24 shares for the 24 Proprietors, to each a share, amounting to about 500 acres. What other land I receive order to lay out for thee I shall be carefull to do it well and to best advantage. After some time I may give thee a particular account of all thy land I have surveyed for thee and what I reckon dew for it. John Laing and his family are well and lyke to do well, and so John Sym and his family. Also thou hast thy share laid out at Wickington" [Wickatunk].

Present Wickatunk, as our readers know, is a brief distance east of Freehold, in Monmouth county. George Keith was of an Aberdeen family, "an eminent Quaker, although originally a Scotch Presbyterian," who arrived in East Jersey in 1685. He located and found Freehold, and, as Surveyor-General, did much excellent work in his line of duty for four years, when he went to Pennsylvania. Thereafter he led a curious life of religious propagations and dissensions as our readers, doubtless, well know.

One of the interesting memorandas among the documents referred to is the following, undated and unsigned, but which is evidently of the same period as the foregoing letters. It indicates just what the Scots Proprietors wished to know concerning East Jersey, before coming over themselves or sending too many settlers :

"MEMORANDUM FOR EAST JERSEY

"Item. To inquire of the breadth and length of that Province and what number of acres may be estimated to be in the whole Province, and what quantity of meadow ground is in it.





"Item. To enquire if there be ground not covered with wood, and what nature it is and for what use, and what barrens are in the Province, and whether they be for pasturage of sheep, or any other use, and what store of sheep is in the country.

"Item. To inquire how many towns in the Province, how their houses are built and streets paved, and what greatnes they are off by the number of families in a town.

"Item. To inquire into Ambo where they intend a town, what a place, how convenient for shipping, and what the land is from Sandy Hook to Little Egg harbor, and what the nature of the sandy land is, and the place called "Burning Hole."

"Item. To inquire if store of fish there, sea or river fish, and if there be boats and fishermen.

"Item. To inquire what rivers are in the country, either faling on the sea, or Hudson River, and if navigable and how many.

"Item. To inquire what they reckon an acre there and how much English wheat it will sow.

"Item. To inquire what wild beasts are there, hurtfull or for food or otherwise.

"Item. What corn grows in the Province, whether store of English wheat, barley, rye, peas, hemp and flax.

"Item. What is the chief food and drink in the country, and what servants are entertained with, and what fire they make use of.

"Item. What Summer, Spring harvest and winter is there, and about what time they begin.

"Item. Inquire whether there be any geese, hens, capons, cocks, eggs, dark turkies, and what wild fowl.

"Item. What vines for grapes, peaches, apricots, apples, plums, peas, cherries, gins, mulberries with silk worms, and quinces, or others.

"Item. Whether oxen, horses, cows, hogs, store of milk, butter, chess.

"Item. Inquire how they bring in ground, how easily or soon, how its plowed and manured when brought in, when sowed and reaped.

"Item. To inquire about a deed of mine sent over to be registrar.

"Item. Whether tenants may be gotten there to take unmanured ground on leases for yiers, or on deeds for ever, upon quit-rent."

[To be Continued]



## A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813

[Continued from Page 59]

## AT THE MOUTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI

"May 20, 1901. Still calm and clear weather. Received an invitation to dine at the Commandants of the Balise; in consequence of which the Captain, Mr. Parsons and myself went on shore, where we were sumptuously entertained. The dinner was excellent, consisting of a great variety of dishes of the best kind and well cooked, and, what added to its grandeur, was the presence of the Commandant's three daughters, who were truly handsome and amiable. Returned to the ship at dusk.

"21.—No appearance of wind yet, and, should it blow, it will answer no purpose, unless from a northwest course, and that at 10 o'clock A. M. at which time it is high water. The pilot says there is not water sufficient on the Bar unless it is in high tides, and then the wind and current will force the ship through the sand and mud, even should she draw more water than is over the Bar, but the above circumstances must prevail.

"24.—This morning the wind, as expected, blew from the N.E. The Pilot came on board and, at 9 o'clock, weighed anchor and set sail. I, being anxious to stay as long as I could before I departed, and wishing to know how the ship got over the Bar, concluded to stay on board and return in the pilot boat to Balise. Sailed on and passed the old wrecked ship 'Star,' at which place the pilots and all the men pulled off their hats and huzza'd, thinking themselves out of all danger; but what was our mortification when, in about one minute afterwards, the ship ran aground in 11 feet of water, she at the same time drawing 13 feet 10 inches. The pilots tried many ways to get her off, but all failed. Fortunately, the schooner 'Parragon' lay about a league off, the Captain of which (Capt. Nichols) came on board. After he saw we were aground, Capt. Manwarring employed him to lighten the 'Ocean' for the sum of \$600. Capt. Nichols then warped alongside his schooner, and at 4 P. M. began to discharge the cargo of the ship and put it aboard the 'Parragon.' Having the crew of both vessels, they at 2 o'clock in the morning had the 'Ocean' floating, after which



she dropped a little down and anchored in five fathoms of water.

"25.—The 'Ocean' being now ready to reload, the schooner dropped alongside and commenced the business immediately at 4 P. M.. This day they got all her cargo in again. It now became time for me to depart, as the ship was soon to sail. Accordingly, after bidding Brother Sammy and the passengers adieu, I left the ship and went in the pilot boat to the Balise, and took up my residence with Commandant Ronguille, until the ship 'Neptune' arrives. At six o'clock from the lookout house I saw the 'Ocean' weigh anchor and set sail, and God grant them a prosperous voyage!

"I received the utmost good usage from Co. Ronguille and family. They are all Spanish, but just speak enough English as to make out to be understood a little; in other cases they have an interpreter. This evening Mademoiselle Fanetta Ronguille had a severe fit of, I think, hysterics. She is subject to them, which is a great pity indeed, for she is a very amiable and beautiful girl, as also her two sisters.

"28.—Went aboard the 'Neptune' and found my fellow passengers, consisting of nine, all clever fellows with much the appearance of gentlemen, and I begin to think we shall have an agreeable voyage to New York. The cabin is large and contains good berths and other accommodations. As the number, including the Captain and mates, will make but thirteen, we shall not be incommoded by numbers.

"The 'Ocean' of New York arrived here this day from New Orleans, and drew upwards of 16 feet water. Captain Harrison has employed a schooner to lighten her to go over the Bar, for which he is to pay \$1,200.

"29.—In the fore part of the day Capt. Harrison of the 'Ocean' and his lady, Capt. Hacquin and two passengers came on shore, and dined at the Commandant's, after which they and Madam Rouguille, the three Mademoiselles Rouguilles and myself went on board of the 'Ocean' and drank tea; returned 8 P. M.; we had a very sumptuous entertainment.

"30.—Capt. Harrison and lady, with a number of gentlemen from the 'Ocean' and 'Neptune,' came on shore after tea and



had an agreeable dance; the company consisted of those above mentioned, the three Mademoiselles Rouguilles and two other young ladies living near by, and myself. At 2 A. M. dispersed, all well.

"June 1.—This day Capt. Harrison, Capt. Habir of the Spanish man of war, Mr. Osborn and myself, went out on the beach to shoot rabbits; went in a yawl to a place called 'The Garden,' where was a number of fruit trees, such as figs, oranges, pears, peaches, etc.; saw a number of rabbits, but could not stay to shoot them on account of the flies and gallynippers, which were so numerous that it was impossible to keep them out of our eyes.

#### OFF FOR NEW YORK BUT SOON ON ROCKS

"2.—This day there arose a breeze. Capt. Hacquin sent for me to come on board. At 10 o'clock the anchor weighed and we set sail, as also did the 'Ocean' of New York. After we came within a mile of the Bar we discovered the 'Ocean' to be aground, she being before us. Our Captain was then alarmed for fear we should experience the same fate, which he soon realized. The 'Neptune' also stuck on the Bar exactly opposite the 'Ocean,' but Capt. Hacquin immediately started the water off the decks, after which a little breeze sprang up, and she again got under way, and fortunately got safe over, after which we anchored in order to take in water again. At 9 o'clock P. M., the ship having watered and all things righted, we weighed anchor for the last time, set sail and put to sea. Course S.E. by E. We left the 'Ocean' fast on the Bar in, I think, about nine feet of water. As we got properly to sea, the ship began to rock, but I was not so much of a sailor as to walk steady or even keep my feet without catching hold of the quarter-railing, shrouds, or anything I could get hold of, in order to keep from falling. I had anticipated the effects the motion of the ship would have on me, and knew it would make me sick; I therefore kept on deck, but soon found my expectations were not ideal, for at 10 o'clock I leaned over the gunwail and, in spite of every effort, hollered out: 'The ship is made of oak, oak, oak.' After a few transactions of this kind I made out to crawl to my berth and, though as sick as a horse, by some means or other I fell asleep.





"3.—This day the wind blew brisk and the ship danced about merrily. I ate nothing this day. I shall not make many observations you may depend—oak, oak, oak!

"6.—All the passengers are getting able for their allowance again. Fell in with a schooner bound for Havana—all well.

"7.—This is my birthday and makes me twenty-two years of age, which day I generally eat strawberries in Jersey, for the first time in the year, but I don't think I should find any if I were to walk out to-day; therefore I shall stay in the ship, and by that means get my feet wet in the sea hunting them. Still unfavorable winds from the S.E.

"10.—Winds as usual, and makes but little progress on our voyage. This evening bathed in sea water. I believe I shall now weather the oak, but it has pulled me down confoundedly, though. I have got a good appetite, and if I don't get some fever, or some sickness, I think I shall like a sea life very much.

"16.—This morning found a current setting two and half knots to the N. N. W. Capt. Hacquin and mates could not account for it, not knowing of any such in the Bay. They, therefore, began to think that the currents had, during the calms, taken the ship into the Gulf of Florida, as the stream sat in that direction. At 12 by the quadrant we proved to be in latitude  $25^{\circ} 49'$ , which made them almost positive, as every circumstance spoke loudly in favor of the idea, of being in the Florida Gulf, which, if true, must have been good news to us, because it would be a distance of 150 leagues nearer our port of destination. The Captain, therefore in order to make sure of such a supposition, laid the ship due west, to see if he could discover land, the Gulf being but 20 leagues wide at this place, or at the place in which we supposed we were. But judge our mortification this evening at sun set, after sailing a distance far enough to discover the keys on the west shore, when no land could be seen from the masthead, and we were consequently obliged to 'bout ship and stand to the S.E., it being reduced to a certainty that we were yet in the Bay of Mexico, and a greater distance from the Gulf that we had been six days previous.

"18.—Find the water begins to grow low.



## PUTTING PASSENGERS AND CREW ON ALLOWANCE

"19.—Capt. Hacquin informed us that the water was in a likely way of being exhausted before we should get to our port of destination, or where we could get a fresh supply, owing to a number of casks, upon examination, being found empty, having leaked out; and that he feared it would be necessary to put passengers and ship's crew under allowance and thereby prolong its duration by being less profuse; which we readily agreed to, not from choice, but from fear of suffering, as there appeared a necessity for so doing. Two quarts per day was agreed upon. This afternoon a violent gale arose attended with rain. Sails all closed. Landsmen very much frightened.

"20.—I find that fresh water is a very great luxury at sea. Two quarts per day is not enough for coffee or tea twice a day, to cook dinner with, and what is wanted to drink. However, if we get no less before we arrive in New York, I shall think all is well. Under way of 3 knots.

## CONTEMPLATING DESTRUCTION BY WATER SPOUT

"21.—Light winds till 5 o'clock P. M., when a circumstance happened that had nearly cost us our lives. We observed a squall of wind and rain rising in the southward, which drew quite near us, when we perceived a very large water spout in a cloud that attended it; which spout the wind was driving exactly towards the ship. The Captain endeavored to run to the windward of it, but, before he could effect it, the water spout drew so near the ship, and the suction was so great, that he was obliged to have all the sails clewed up, and lay the broadside of the vessel toward the spout to prevent the effects of the suction. It was, nevertheless, so great that it drew the ship down quite on her beam ends. The Captain then took the helm, very much alarmed indeed; looked as white as chalk and only said: 'For God's sake don't alarm the sailors!' This was the critical time, as from every appearance the ship would in a few minutes strike the spout, the effects of which would be that all the water contained in it, between the cloud and the ocean, would immediately fall on the ship; and how could she stand the effects of thousands of tons of water falling on her at one dash? The solution is that there could scarcely a vestige re-



main and not a soul could escape immediate destruction. While everyone was contemplating his fate, then apparently immediately impending, and while death stared in all its ghastly forms before us, being then within one hundred yards of the spout, we, with all the ecstasies of joy possible to conceive, observed it begin to cease, and the ship gradually to right, and soon become so favorable as to admit of the sails being set; and by that means was able to get to the windward.

"22.—This day a fresh sea breeze, lat.  $24^{\circ} 32'$ . We now use frugality in all our sea stores.

"23.—This day we overhauled our biscuit and found it scant, for the prospect of our remaining passage; we, therefore, concluded to come under allowance, conceiving it better to eat a little less and make it last thirty days than to eat it all in twenty and go without the other ten. Our poultry is yet in abundance. Water and biscuit are all that are lacking.

"24.—Wind tolerably fair and quite brisk; course E. S. E. We this day begin to think we are not far distant from the Tortugas, and keep a good lookout for them, as every person on board is very anxious to see them; the currents are so fluctuating and various in the Gulf, that the Capt., etc., have lost the longitude. We have, in consequence, been beating about here 22 days, and know nothing of where we are, except it be our latitude, which we find to be to-day in  $25^{\circ} 5'$ .

#### THE NEAR DOUBLE SHIPWRECK

I come now to relate a circumstance which occurred this evening of a most serious nature. At 5 o'clock P. M., one of the sailors from the masthead cried out 'Land!' which appeared on the starboard bow, upon which the Captain and other officers, from what calculations they could make, thought it could be no other than the Tortugas, [consisting of] three small, dry reefs lying to the S. W. end of the Floridas. He, therefore, put about the ship and stood S. S. E. in order to run between the Tortugas and the Colorados, which last lays to the N. W. end of Cuba Island, and consists of shallow water full of small reefs, rocks, etc. Continued this course till sunset, when the Captain sounded, but could find no bottom at 100 fathoms, and laid her S. E. by S. The wind at this time was fair and was making about



three knots; the moon shone bright, the evening pleasant and everyone seemed overjoyed to think we were in a likelihood of getting into the Gulf Stream of Florida, as the common run from there to New York is about 12 days; and we began to think of taking off the allowance of biscuit and water. We were thus all on deck amusing ourselves, and anticipating a speedy arrival at our much-wished-for port, when, at three-quarters past seven, what was our surprise, astonishment and mortification as the ship all at once struck a rock. All were amazed, all confounded; no one could speak; no one could tell what was the matter; at least five minutes were spent in this insensitive manner when the Captain ordered the sails clewed up and, with the lead line, found that at the starboard side lay a rock but 9 feet under water, the ship at the same time drawing upward of 16. And on the larboard side there were two rocks not more than 12 feet below the surface of the sea. This was a critical time; and what was to be done? The ship lay hard and fast between the above-mentioned rocks, and lay with her keel on others, and began to surge, and every sea that came she was in danger of being dashed to pieces like an egg-shell. What made us fear this event more was her being a vessel upwards of 20 years old, and consequently her timbers not in a situation to stand hardships. This circumstance induced us to pray for the wind to cease blowing, and thereby occasion less swells to cause the ship to encounter severe surging; and here I must mention that it seemed as if the wind ceased to blow, almost immediately after we struck, on purpose to secure our preservation.

The first thing done in order to extricate and float the ship was to get the sheet anchor out, in order to do which the long boat was hoisted. When in the act of letting the anchor in this boat, she was so leaky that she had nearly sunk before the anchor could be raised out of her again. This would have been a great misfortune, provided the long boat had sunk, as in all probability it was to be our last resort. The next expedient was to get a spar on the large starboard rock, with a watch-tackle, to see if she could not be thrown out of her present situation by hard straining; this too proved abortive. All seemed,





therefore, to offer nothing favorable. One means were yet to be used, which, if that failed, all was inevitably lost, and this the Captain and other officers asserted was the only way to preserve the vessel and crew from destruction. This was no other than to throw overboard so much of her cargo until she could get afloat. The second mate took the yawl and found that, if the ship could be put immediately about after getting afloat, there was a passage through which she might pass, being about three fathoms deep. This gave us some hope; and every passenger and man aboard went to throwing overboard cotton, as this was the only loading that could be got at. We continued throwing over cotton till 2 o'clock, at which time we had discharged 20 tons, and she still kept surging on the rocks and apparently as fast as ever.

"All were now disconsolate, as from every circumstance there appeared but very little hope, and few thought of nothing else but perishing. We began now to think of having some other resort than the wreck, and, as the long boat was the only one, we concluded to have her hauled up and caulked, take the main top sail down and spring it taut over the boat for a kind of deck, erect a little mast and fix a sail thereto, put a sailor at the helm, and tie the sheet of the sail around his middle, and in this manner put to sea. This would carry about two-thirds of the crew. We were, therefore, to cast lots who should go in and who should stay aboard of the wreck. For my part I should have been indifferent about the result of my chance, for I should as leave stay and perish aboard the wreck as to starve to death in the long boat, as no one could have taken more provisions than he could have put in his pockets; on account of the anxiety of taking as many as possible in it, and the reason of it being so laden with the crew, no provisions or water would have place. The probability of getting to any inhabitants in such situations before all or most perished, is very uncertain and very seldom happens. The long boat for the above purpose was drawn up and caulked, etc., by which time daylight appeared.

"25.—Everyone seemed struck with redoubled despair, on seeing our situation by daylight; rocks on every side every-



where interspersed about us, some dashing their ghastly appearance out of the water every surge. Nothing but gloom and despair now seemed characteristic in every countenance, and, if anyone spoke a word, it would be, 'We shall all perish.' What mind that never experienced such a shock could feel our distress on being told the ship had sprung a leak! Both pumps were set at work, but, on sounding the water in the hold, it was found to increase. This was a severe misfortune, and everyone was called up to attend to his fate in the issue of casting lots to take to the long boat. With countenances that indicated the feelings of their hearts all appeared, and with feelings which did honor to human nature, and words that would melt the heart of adamant, the Captain informed us all was lost; no means that seemed to the bounds of human capacity could now save the ship, and it was our indispensable duty to try every means in our power to save what lives the little probability the long boat afforded. He was only sorry, and lamented it could not contain the whole crew; and therefore wished immediately the die to be cast, to know on whom the lot fell to go in the boat; upon which those at the pumps cried out that they began to lower the water, which broke up our proceedings for the present, as every one grasped at the least hopes of success.

"It was now concluded to open both hatches and discharge her cargo as fast as possible, and see if she could not be got afloat, as the leakage ceased so much that one pump could discharge the water as fast as she made it. After throwing overboard about ten tons more of cotton, with inexpressible joy we observed she moved a little. The Captain immediately had her sail set, and she rubbed and squeezed, and went off a distance of twenty yards, but, not being able to get her under steerage way, and thereby put her in the channel, the second mate had discovered she again ran with her bow against another reef of rocks, only eight feet under water. This was a second severe misfortune, as to float her over this the whole lading must have come out; and what, I ask, will a ship do at sea without ballast? The anchor was ordered to be prepared to endeavor to draw her off to the leeward, while doing which she took a sheet and,



stern foremast, swung off again and got afloat. With every possible expedition her sails were trimmed; the Captain went up on the foretop gallant yard in order thereby to be in a better situation of seeing the channel and depth of water; the mate was at the helm and every sailor at his post; and in this manner, after the greatest exertions and good management and running about a mile, with our hearts in our mouths, for fear of getting again on rocks, we all at once got off soundings, at 8 o'clock A. M.

"What heart can realize our joy, or what mind is susceptible of our feelings, torn from despair, and I may add from the most poignant grief and death itself, to pursuing our voyage as usual! I am incompetent to describe our danger and grief, and also our delivery and joy.

"At 12 o'clock this day there arose a severe squall of wind and rain which continued about four hours. What would have been the event if we were in the situation we were in four hours before, I mean on the rocks? all, all, inevitably would have been lost!

"26.—At 11 o'clock this night we were boarded by the British frigate 'Juno,' Capt. Dundas; after a slight examination [he] was dismissed, and treated politely through the whole.

#### NOT NEW YORK HARBOR BUT CUBA

"July 1.—This afternoon ran within half a league of the Island of Cuba not far from the Dolphin Head. It is a beautiful prospect indeed. Spoken by the 'Juno' again. Severe squall off Cuba. Lat.  $22^{\circ} 25'$  N. This day bore S. S. E. till 12, when we got in sight of the Cuba shore again and put about to the N. N. E. At sunset saw land to the eastward. Our Captain said it was the Double Head Shot Keys; consequently we are near entering the Gulf of Florida. Lay to this night for fear of getting on shoals in the dark.

"July 4, Independence Day. Huzza!—This day we found ourselves in the Gulf Stream, which is very acceptable news, for if we had got into a western current before we took this stream, in passing through between the Floridas and Cuba, we should in all probability have been swept back into Mexico before we could have beat up against the trade winds to this



place. This makes 32 days we have been at sea, and therefore all very much dejected, on account of the length of the time for the distance to come; but now, as the current is favorable, whereas it was unfavorable before, we have hopes of getting to New York in ten or twelve days.

"I am this day homesick, knowing that the day will be celebrated in Jersey as it ought to be, and I am sick to think I cannot partake of the enjoyment; however, being at sea, must celebrate it as a seaman does.

"In the morning guns were fired to usher in the day. At dinner we partook of an excellent repast, consisting of a turkey, two ducks and four chickens, with an excellent plum pudding, after which we drank some patriotic toasts with wine and porter, which made it resemble the hilarity of the day.

"6.—This morning saw a large sail to the southward, standing down upon us. It being calm we could not discover what it was till 12 o'clock, when we found she was a man-of-war. At 2 P. M. she came alongside. She proved to be an English 80-gun ship, called the 'Cumberland.' After boarding us, and a slight examination, she dismissed us with all possible politeness. Lat. 29° 34'.

"8.—Stiff wind almost ahead; make but little on our voyage.

"10.—Severe squall. Wind very heavy. I find that, owing to my being so much unwell, the allowance of biscuit is not so great a hardship, though if I had more water I should find it very acceptable.

"11.—At 10 A. M. began a very severe gale; had to lay to till one P. M., at which time the wind shifted to the S. E., which was what we desired, as from adverse winds we have not progressed on our voyage but 17 degrees this week, and sea stores are almost gone.

"12.—Stiff wind exactly aft, so that we can run before it and keep our course. Can only carry fore sail. Very heavy sea. Off Charleston, S. C. Saw and spoke a small sloop, with her main mast sprung.

"13.—At 12 the wind increased and became a proper gale; were in consequence obliged to run under our poles, not being able to keep a foot of canvas up, but that it would be in an in-





stant split to pieces like paper. Increased till 12 at night, when it moderated and the wind shifted to the north again. During this storm I have been perfectly well and hearty.

"14.—Quite pleasant weather; are now off of the Capes of Virginia from our latitude, and Capt. Hacquin informed us that he expected to be on soundings to-morrow, and that if no head winds prevail we shall see Sandy Hook lighthouse by Sunday next. From which information we, with no small degree of satisfaction, had our allowance of biscuit and water taken off.

"15.—Quite calm this morning. Saw a schooner to the northward. Our Captain bore down upon her and boarded her, in order to get some provisions. She was from Philadelphia, bound to the West Indies. Could get nothing from her but a little sugar and coffee.

"16.—Stiff breeze from the S. S. W. Fine prospect of getting into the Hook. Got, on soundings, 28 fathoms water. Lat. 39° 41'.

#### THE WELCOME JERSEY SHORE

"17.—This morning saw two schooners and three brigs to the windward. Wind again shifted to the N. E. At 4 o'clock P. M. a sailor from the masthead cried out 'LAND!' which, upon a nearer approach, proved to be Little Egg Harbor on the Jersey shore; a sight very welcome and agreeable to me, being my native shore, and I have reason to believe all the crew relished the prospect.

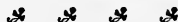
"18.—Drove last night out of sight of land, and at 8 this morning were in a dead calm. We once more came under allowance of biscuit and water.

"19.—This morning we, with pleasure, saw the high lands of Neversink. Having a gentle breeze at 10 o'clock, came up nearly to the light house at Sandy Hook, where we got a pilot on board, the tide being favorable. We, at 2 o'clock P. M., anchored safely on the quarantine ground off Staten Island. The physician came on board shortly after, and pronounced us healthy; accordingly gave permission to go into New York, which we did at 4 o'clock P. M. With infinite pleasure I put my feet on shore. Took lodgings at 37 Dey St.



"20.—Saw at the Coffee House Capt. Brasier of the ship 'Peggy' from Havana, who informed me the ship 'Ocean' had arrived at the Havana safe, and that they had sold their flour for \$18, purchased sugars at \$6.25 and weré to come in the same ship to New York. Brother Sammy and all the crew were well.

[To be Continued]



## THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS

[Continued from Page 32]

### RECORD OF PETER HENDRICKSON

*Peter Hendrickson*: Was born in Hunterdon co., four miles from Asbury, about 1760-'61; precise time not known. Wife is four years younger, and was born in 1765. Lived with father until after War; removed to Sussex co., at close of War, with father. Lived there 8 years; then lived in New York City 22 years; then removed to where he now lives, near Logansville, Morris co. First duty at Pompton, under Capt. Albert Opdike. Second Tour at Vealtown, one month, under Opdike. In May or June, 1778, out under Capt. Francis Crane; near Trenton two weeks, then marched to Englishtown, Monmouth Court House and in battle a little while in the morning; then was ordered on guard to baggage wagons. Beavers was Colonel. Was at Succasunna Plains one month, Capt. Duryee; one month at Scotch Plains; another month at Scotch Plains where two refugees were hanged. Did duty under Winds at Vermeule's.

### NOTE AS TO THOMAS LARRISON

A note here states that Thomas Larrison, soldier, who died in 1834, had children living in Ohio, viz.: Sylvester at Martinsburg; James in Licking co.; Mahlon, probably in Knox co.; Mary Stimson, in Knox co.

### RECORD OF JOHN HALL

*John Hall* (Nov. 6, 1834): Now living in Somerset co.; has lived several years in Benton, Yates co., N. Y.; went there 40 years ago (1794). Was born in Bernards twsp., Somerset



co., June 18 (O. S.), 1752. In 1776 belonged to Capt. McCoy's Company. First Tour in June, when alarm given of British arriving in New York; stationed near Bryantown. Jacob Ford and Col. Quick commanded the Regiments, one from Morris, one from Somerset. Saw the British fleets come in the bay; troops were landed on Staten Island. Was on top of Patrick Dennis's house in the city with a spyglass watching the enemy. Then was one night at Newark; moved to Bergen till after the 4th, and returned home last of July. Was home 3 or 4 days when drafted, with about one-fourth of Co., on second Tour, the Captain going with his men. William Darison was 1st Lieut., John Boylan 2nd Lieut., George Grant Ensign. Then one month at Newark on guard duty. James Linn was Major. Quartered at John Crane's house on the hill; Capt. McCoy quartered at Bank's. Company then dismissed, except those hiring as substitutes. I hired in place of my brother, Richard Hall. This third Tour was under Capt. William Logan. From Newark moved to Aquackanonk, where lay a month in September. Then staid as substitute for brother, Jacob Hall, under Capt. Nathaniel Porter, at Newark, Elizabethtown Point and Rahway; time expired last of October, was at home two or three nights when alarm given that British were overrunning New Jersey, and was ordered out with whole Company in November. Went to Springfield, Scotch Plains, Quibbletown, Vermeule's and near Bound Brook, guarding roads and passes. Was out till Lee was taken prisoner near Basking Ridge; was then below Pluckemin. Staid 2 months till Hessians were taken and Princeton battle fought. Then was dismissed and remained home not over 10 days, when ordered with a large body of militia to Vermeule's, where on guard duty under McCoy and Gen. Winds. Had some fighting at Short Hills, Ash Swamp (where Nathaniel Lyons was killed and also Robert Downer; and Major Cook wounded), and Martine Wood. Continued on this station all winter till April; then was ordered by Capt. McCoy as express [rider] to carry an order from Q. M. Haines to Major Abram B. Sherrerd, at Moraira Town, Sussex co., who had charge of Continental horses of U. S., to have them shod in readiness for army ser-



vice. Had them shod and, with others, brought 15 horses to Morristown. About last of May, 1777, went on same errand again, and carried an order from Col. Dunham to Col. Hoops of Sussex for flour, and 8 or 10 teams brought the flour to Morristown.

Next Tour was at Elizabethtown Point, on guard; quartered at Milton's towards Rahway; McCoy, Captain. Whole Regiment of militia out under Col. Taylor. Was out a month in September; at home three months; out again in December at Elizabethtown at Widow Graham's; discharged in January. In March, 1778, out under McCoy a month at Rahway, watching refugees, Jacques, or Drake, the Colonel. In August out a month under Capt. John Parker of Vealtown, at Elizabethtown, at Milton's house, guard duty; one month near Acquackanonk and Second River, under Capt. McCoy and General Winds and Frelinghuysen. In Dec., 1778, was inoculated for smallpox. In Spring following out under McCoy at Rahway under Col. Frelinghuysen. In Fall (1779) served one month under Parker at Newark (Hays, the Major, and Matthias Ward, the Colonel) at Canfield's house. In Feb., 1780, another month, watching refugees; in the Spring near Springfield, but not at the battle, but in all over 2 years; cannot remember the other Tours.

#### RECORD OF JOHN A. HIGHT

*John A. Hight* (Nov. 17, 1834): Was a Sergeant, regularly appointed in 1776 by his Company. First Tour in Gordon's Co., Dec., 1775. Crossed from New York at Hell Gate to Jamaica, Hempstead, and to edge of Suffolk co., disarming Tories; brought off swords, guns, etc.; returned home, same route, in January, through snow and severe storms. Steamers "Asia" and "Phœnix" lay in the river. Gen. Hurd commanded. Second Tour under Schenck, who preceded Capt. Gordon and had raised a Company of 5 months men; out 2 months till August, one month for self and one month for David Hight. Home a week or two; then ordered out under Schenck; served another month for David under Longstreet. Latter advised him to go home in a Suttler's wagon; was sick all Winter; out again in April at Amboy, "Blazing Star," Woodbridge, Rah-





way and along shore opposite. Col. Jacob Heyer, Major Duy-chink and Gen. Dickinson commanded.

In June, 1778, was in Monmouth Battle. Before that went towards Philadelphia by Mt. Holly; was in skirmish at Crosswicks' Bridge; out two months on this Tour. Richard Runyon was on this Tour; Col. Scudder commanded the Middlesex militia. In 1779 and '80 was out each year, at Princeton, at Amboy guarding Court and along Sound. Schenck the Captain for most part. Was in skirmish at Connecticut Farms when Mrs. Caldwell was killed; at Newark 1 or 2 months, Elizabethtown 3 or 4 months. Kept guard at Princeton several months. Served 18½ months as Sergeant and 1 month as private.

*Hugh Runyon, Richard Runyon and Edward Howell* corroborates Hight, whose residence was Jersey, Steuben co., N. Y. [Residence when in New Jersey during War not stated].

#### RECORD OF BROWN BROOKFIELD

*Brown Brookfield*: Was born Mar. 5, 1760, at Rahway. On Mar. 1, 1777, was drafted into Capt. Moses Jaques Co., Lieut. Amos Moore, Ensign David Rose, Col. Samuel Potter; duty was patrol and guard between Rahway and Amboy, where British lay; out one month. In October same duty, at Trembly's Point. Then served one month, Feb., 1778, to prevent Tories from driving oxen and trading with British; one month under Capt. Winans at Mussa (?) Mills; one month in April, 1779, at Elizabeth Town under Capt. Moore; one month, June, by draft under Capt. Benjamin Winans at Mufres (?) Mills; one month, August, under Major Hays at Elizabeth Town, thinks under Capt. Chandler; one month under Col. Frelinghuysen and Capt. Morse at Trembly's Point in October, when a strong body of British came up to Connecticut Farms and returned to New York by way of English Neighborhood; one month in November under Capt. C. Williams; in April, 1780, under Capt. Morse; in June, as volunteer, on alarm one week when the Farms was burnt, under Col. Crane, Gen. Heard; was at the house where Mrs. Caldwell was shot by a soldier under Kniphausen and was engaged in a skirmish near Springfield when I fired a dozen rounds. Was at home when a party of the enemy



came over at Trembly's Point, surrounded the house (the father and family escaping by the back door), pillaged the country and went back by way of the "Blazing Star." In August, 1780, served under Capt. Williams; in October under Capt. Chandler. Living near the enemy, was out as a minute man one-half the time from 1778 to 1781, upon continual alarms, often without officers. Remember after seeing Generals Washington, Dayton, Putnam, Maxwell, Winds. Father then removed to the mountains in Essex county.

#### RECORD OF SAMUEL REYNOLDS

*Samuel Reynolds*: Volunteered in 1780 in Capt. Aiken's Co., Col. Cooper's Regiment, for express purpose of allowing father to remain home, he being upwards of 80, and, though not compelled to do militia duty, he would go to defend his country. Three brothers, two older than myself, was also out in militia service. Principal duty was to guard shores of Hudson and Orange counties and was performed day and night. Was usually home once a week to change clothes, returning back same day. Always served in Aiken's Co.; headquarters at Nyack, Tappan, Haverstraw, where whole Regiment was sometimes assembled. Company consisted of 200, or nearly, and when on duty was divided into squads of 12 to 15, 20 or 25, and stationed under an Ensign, Lieut. or Sergeant to guard the river shore from plundering and trading parties. . . . Never received pay even in Continental money. . . . Three guns from an alarm post was a signal for all to assemble. In Winter (1781-'82), a party of Refugees attacked Col. Cooper's house at dusk, burst open the upper door and fired five guns into the house. A Continental officer, Post, and his guard of five men were at Cooper's; one had three balls through his breast and was killed; another, shot through the shoulder, recovered. Our Co. pursued them to Hackensack but did not overtake them. Some neighbors had their teams and drivers taken off; we recovered all four teams near Hackensack, and brought back the horses and one driver, who, in attempting to escape from the Refugees, had been shot through the thigh, and afterward died from mortification of the wound.

In Spring of '82 was again out as volunteer under Aiken;



served till Fall. Duty was performed six weeks in 1780, seven months in 1781, six months in 1782. Removed from Orange (county?) to Somerset county 45 years ago (1790).

## RECORD OF SAMUEL SHIPMAN

*Samuel Shipman*: Enlisted in Capt. Brittin's Co. for 3 months at Chatham Jan. 1 immediately following the retreat through the "Jersey mud rounds" (year not remembered); and previously was out on militia duty, and retreated with Washington's army from New Brunswick to Bound Brook, Pluckemin, Vealtown and Morristown to Chatham. Barney Adams, Farry Price and Aaron Ball (he is still living) were neighbors and enlisted in same Company. Thinks he joined Clark's Artillery Co. of militia immediately on being discharged from Brittin's Co.; this was the same which Capt. Eliakim Little afterwards commanded. Often was substitute for his father.

## RECORD OF ABRAHAM WESTBROOK

*Abraham Westbrook*, of Montague twsp., Sussex county. Enlisted in cold weather. Capt. Edsall was expected to command the Co., but believe he never had command. Capt. Harker was always present with me on duty. Enlistment was for one year but discharge took place in the Winter or late in the Fall. The Indians were troublesome only in the warm seasons and the corps had been raised to guard against their depredations. Was 73 on Mar. 7th last (1835) by Bible record. The 10 months service was on the Delaware exclusively. Sergeant David Silsbury was in the same Co. as Sergeant; he is now a pensioner. Helm is pensioned in another Company. Nathan Spencer, of Haskin's Co., in same service, is pensioned.

## RECORD OF CAPT. STEPHEN BALDWIN

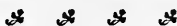
*Jonathan Morgan*: Knew Baldwin well at beginning of War; he lived at Parsippany, was a farmer there and commanded a militia company. Saw him often parade his men and exercise his Co. at Parsippany; saw him on duty at Elizabeth Town, commanding his Co. Thomas Cobb, John Ball, Nathaniel Halsey, Richard Smith, all knew him. [Above appears to be only substantiating testimony to a previous statement, not found].



## RECORD OF DANIEL SWAYZE

*Robert Young*: Was well acquainted with Swayze; were boys of an age; often saw him in service at time he states, at Elizabeth Town, Rahway, Springfield, Vermeule's, Amboy and Brunswick. Was not in same Co. but under same Colonel and General. Saw him more or less every year of the War; [he] was at Aquackanonk under Winds when Ball was shot. Remember Luce running away from Bonhamtown skirmish and Winds calling him back.

[To be Continued]



## THE PREAKNESS VALLEY SETTLEMENT AND THE DEY MANSION

BY JOHN NEAFIE, NEW YORK CITY

THE EXCELLENT article in the last October PROCEEDINGS (p. 217) can be amplified somewhat, and a few corrections made, from a close investigation of the subject recently undertaken. First, as to the corrections:

It is said in the article that "Jacob Berdan, a Hollander . . . is reputed to have been the first settler" at Preakness, "in 1715." It was Jan Berdan who, in November, 1720, purchased land there, but he was not the first settler. The actual earliest settlers were David Danielson Hennion, Johannes Doremus and Derrick Dey,<sup>1</sup> and, possibly, some of the Garretson family, who owned Preakness property as early as October, 1719.

Anthony Dey was not a "General," but his father, Richard, was the General of militia. The Col. Theunis Dey, stated to be in the N. J. Assembly "1776 and 1783," was there as early as 1761.

The Deys did not remove to New York City "about 1800." The Dey Mansion was sold by Gen. Richard Dey in 1801, and

---

<sup>1</sup>That Derrick Dey was at Preakness as early as August 14, 1715, is shown by the record of a commission to him as Ensign in the "Foot Company, Precinct of Saddle River, Bergen Co.," under command of Col. John Johnston, with Capt. George Ryerson, Jr. as Captain and Lucas Kierstead as Lieutenant. (Lib. AAA Comms., Sec. State's office, Trenton).





he then removed to a new stone house built by him at Little Falls, Bergen county side, opposite to what is now the Beattie Carpet Mills. Here he resided until his death, October 6, 1811 (not 1812). This house was burned down in 1848, and was then occupied by a Mr. Ogden Hall.

Thomas Dey is spoken of as "probably a son of Theunis." He was a son of the Derrick Dey of Two Bridges, who married Sarah Toers December 11, 1736. Thomas was born December 8, 1747, and married, about 1768, Abigail Lewis. It has not been ascertained just what the exact relationship was between the Derrick Dey who married Jane Blanchard December 16, 1725, and who built the Dey Mansion at Preakness about 1740, and the Derrick Dey of Two Bridges, Morris County side, only a few miles away and who purchased land there in 1730. The house of the last named Derrick Dey was burned about 1846 or 1847 and not in 1842.

The list of Generals known to have been in the Dey Mansion in 1780, when General Washington had Headquarters there (as given by the Editor on p. 257 of the October, 1921, PROCEEDINGS) can be extended to include Major-Generals Robert Howe, Samuel H. Parsons and Benedict Arnold; also Brigadier-Generals John Paterson, Alexander Scammell, Nathaniel Peabody, William Irvine, John Stark, Enoch Poor, James Clinton and Edward Hand; also Colonels Thomas Proctor, Josiah Warner, Clement Biddle and Samuel B. Webb.

On April 13, 1780, the Continental Congress appointed a "Committee of Coöperation at Headquarters," composed of Major-Gen. Philip Schuyler of New York, John Matthews of South Carolina (afterwards Governor) and Brig.-Gen. Nathaniel Peabody of New Hampshire. This Committee made numerous reports to Congress until its final report in November, 1780. During the period Washington was at Headquarters at Preakness the Committee was stationed at the Dey house.

The unsuccessful expedition of Gen. Wayne with a Pennsylvania Brigade to capture the Block House at Bull's Ferry, Bergen county (on the North River, opposite present West 80th Street, New York City) was arranged July 21, 1780, at the "Headquarters" in Preakness. This attack caused Major John André to write his satirical poem on the "Cow Chase."



One of the important matters heretofore overlooked by all who have written of the Dey Mansion is that Benedict Arnold twice visited the house in July, 1780. He left Philadelphia, ostensibly, to transact some private business in Connecticut, and on the way called on the Commander-in-Chief at "Headquarters" to "pay his respects." On his return he again called there and broached the subject of obtaining command of West Point. A third time he essayed to see Washington at Preakness, but the army had left New Jersey and were then crossing the Hudson river. On August 3 he obtained the command desired from Gen. Washington (who had made his Headquarters at the Birdsell house, Peekskill, from Aug. 1 to 5), which he held until Sept. 25, when his treason was discovered. (Spark's "Amer. Biog.," Vol. 3, pp. 156-'7; Lossing's "Field Book," Vol. 2, p. 145). On August 5, 1780, Arnold sent a letter to "Col. Richard Varick at Colonel Dey's, Parakanis," inviting him to become one of his (Arnold's) secretaries. Varick sent his acceptance, dated Hackensack, August 7. The unsuccessful attempt to capture Arnold in New York by the desertion of Sergeant John Champe, on Oct. 20, 1780, was planned by Washington with Major Henry Lee in the Dey house. (Lossing's "Field Book," Vol. 2, p. 207).

On Oct. 18, 1780, Washington issued a circular to the various States, showing the critical condition of the army. A facsimile of this letter, headed "Headquarters, near Passaic," is printed in Avery's "Hist. of the U. S.," Vol. 6, pp. 254-'5. On Oct. 22 he appointed Major-Gen. Nathaniel Greene to command the Southern Army, superseding Major-Gen. Gates, who had made a failure of his campaign. This was headed, "Headquarters, Passaic Falls." Both, no doubt, emanated from the Dey house.

Washington's letters from the Dey Mansion were headed in these various ways: "Col. Dey's House," "Col. Dey's," "Preakness," "Passaic Falls," "Near Passaic," "Near Passaic Falls," "Bergen County," and plain "Headquarters."

The following letter in my possession, which has not been published, shows that in July, 1780, the Committee of Congress was at "Headquarters" in Preakness:



"Preakness, July 11, 1780.

"SIR: I am directed by the Committee of Congress to request you will procure and forward, for their use, as soon as possible, three or four gallons of the best ascid. I am, Sir,

Your Most Obedient Serv't

"Colo. Blaine.

Benjamin Brown, D't Sec'y."

The direction on the outside reads:

"Colo. Ephraim Blaine, C. Gen'l Purchases, Philadelphia."

"Free

Ph. Schuyler."

Colonel Blaine was the great-grandfather of the late Hon. James G. Blains, of Maine, and Gen. Schuyler, who franked the letter, is, of course, well known.



## THE "WASHINGTON HEADQUARTERS" IN MONTCLAIR

BY MAJOR W. I. LINCOLN ADAMS, MONTCLAIR, N. J.

THE INTERESTING PAPER on the Preakness Valley in the October, 1921, number of the PROCEEDINGS by Mr. Folsom, with its special reference to the old Dey Mansion, once used as a "Headquarters" by General Washington, has reminded me of another Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief in New Jersey, which not only fell into rather bad repair, similar to the present condition of the Preakness Headquarters, but was unfortunately actually razed to the ground some years ago to make space for a modern dwelling. I refer to the old Crane Homestead, which stood for many years, with its picturesque well-sweep nearby, at the intersection of Valley Road, and Clairmont Avenue (in the "Old Road," as it was called in my boyhood) in Montclair.

This fine old stone Colonial homestead was said to have been built by Nathaniel Crane about 1700, or a little later, and was for a time, in the Colonial period and during the Revolutionary War, used as a public house. It was the most commodious dwelling in the old settlement of Cranetown (as Montclair was then called) and was, moreover, situated at the crossroads of the two principal Colonial highways. Nathaniel Crane was a



grandson of both Joseph Crane, Sr., and Robert Treat. He was born about 1680 and married Elizabeth Gibson, by whom he had six children. He first settled "near a spring," which was not far from the present D. L. & W. R. R. Station in Montclair. Later, he, or his son, William, built the old stone Crane Mansion on Valley Road. Nathaniel was a son of "Deacon" Azariah Crane and Mary Treat. This Azariah Crane, and his brother, Jasper Crane, Jr., both moved out from Newark to that part of "the Mountains," then called "Cranetown," about 1680 to 1690, and were the original settlers of what is now Montclair. They were both sons of Jasper Crane, Sr., who was one of the original settlers of the New Haven Colony (June 4, 1639), and, with Robert Treat, led the colonists to Newark, where he headed the list of signers and church members of the First Church of Newark, June 20, 1667.

It was, therefore, most natural for General Washington to select the Crane house as a Headquarters in the fall of 1780, when he was with his troops in the neighborhood. General Lafayette was there with him for part of the time between the last of October and the middle of November that year (1780).

The last Crane to own the old homestead in Montclair was my life-long friend and schoolmate, Alfred J. Crane, now of Monroe, N. Y., who was seventh in direct line of descent from Jasper Crane, Sr., and who, like his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, was born in the old Crane mansion. He had heard from his elders, when a boy, the traditions concerning the old house; and many were the times we talked them over together. The documentary evidence of these interesting historical events, however, were just brought to our attention in 1894, when a chapter (VII) in the History of Montclair (compiled by Henry Whitemore and edited by the writer of this article), entitled "Cranetown during the Revolutionary War," was contributed by the Rev. Oliver Crane, D. D., LL.D., which quoted orders of General Washington dated at "Cranetown" or "Crane's Gap," and messages of General Lafayette addressed to him at the same place.

These military communications were first printed, I think, in "General Washington's Revolutionary Orders," issued during the years 1778-1782, and edited by Lt. Col. Henry Whiting, U.





S. A., New York (1844), and in the "Memoirs of Lafayette" by his son, George Washington Lafayette, published in English in New York (1837). In the first volume of the latter work, on pages 481-2, appears a letter by General Lafayette to the Commander-in-Chief, dated at Elizabethtown, October 26, 1780, addressed to him at "our position of Crane's town," and in the former volume appears an order by General Washington, dated October 23, 1780, in which he directs certain troops "to take post on the most convenient ground, to the Cranetown Gap and the Notch," thus again fixing the time and place of his temporary Headquarters.

To those who are interested I venture to urge that they will read this entire interesting historical contribution by the late Rev. Dr. Oliver Crane in the "History of Montclair" above referred to, as those and other military orders and messages are quoted in full and the significant circumstances prevailing at the time are described in detail.

At the time when General Washington was occupying the old Crane Mansion as a Headquarters, William Crane, the owner, who was then about sixty years old, and certainly four, if not five, of his sons, were performing active military duty in Washington's Army.

In view of the fact that the important Dey Mansion at Preakness has fallen into hands which do not keep it in adequate repair, and that the more temporary Headquarters of Washington which stood for so many years in Montclair no longer exists, it seems timely to suggest that other similar historic landmarks in New Jersey should be acquired by those who are sufficiently interested to properly maintain and preserve them, before it is too late.



## AMERICANS AT THE SECOND BATTLE OF THE MARNE

FROM AN EYE-WITNESS ACCOUNT OF A GERMAN OFFICER

THE FOLLOWING eye-witness account, by a German Officer, of that part of the second Battle of the Marne in which he personally participated, was obtained, with some other similar



papers of German origin, and sent to Major W. I. Lincoln Adams, of Montclair, by a young relative of his, who is Intelligence Officer, now stationed with our military forces on the Rhine. The narrative describes, from the German point of view, of course, the first appearance of our soldiers in action in the Great War, and is of particular interest because it gives an apparently sincere and truthful account of the impression the American soldiers made upon their German adversaries.

The account begins with a graphic description of the advance to the River Marne, and then proceeds as follows:

"We cross the river comparatively quickly. We look at our watches: 'For heaven's sake, the barrage is already advancing!' 'Form ranks!' New objectives are given the companies, since everything has turned out differently than was planned.

"The railway is crossed, the station of Varennes taken after a short combat, across the Moulins-Varennes road—we are already 1000 meters south of the Marne—and up the southern slope of the valley. Sharp firing and cries come from the right. In the early fog, raiding parties in brown uniforms are seen advancing through the high cornfields,—Americans! They stand still now and then, and fire. Our soldiers run toward the rear. The situation is extremely critical. Where are our neighbors, the 6th Grenadiers? Their attack must have failed. Does the artillery see nothing? They are continuing their rolling fire 'according to plans.' That lasts until 11 A. M., and then they are ready for other tasks. But even then they probably would not have been able to accomplish them, because the observation of the battle is very difficult; the mist on the ground renders the view indistinct; the corn is high; movements are made invisible by the numerous small woods and orchards. The leaders of the 2nd and Fusilier Battalions, Captains von Plehwe and Eben, who are at the front of their companies, recognize that there is grave danger in delay. Everyone who knows how to shoot turns toward the right flank of the enemy. We must admit that he is tremendously courageous. Only after the hail of the machine guns and the desperate firing of the infantry have reaped a bloody harvest in his ranks does he come to a standstill. We feel relieved. But everyone realizes that our own attack has failed. We must see that we hold the positions gained with our weak forces, numerically inferior to the enemy.

"The railway seems well-adapted for defense. It is somewhat elevated and also affords shelter against fire, but, on the



other hand, it is naturally a good target for the enemy's artillery. The units farthest advanced are methodically withdrawn to this point. The right flank, which is exposed, is strongly protected. Connection with the neighbor on our left is established about 11 A. M. His advance was somewhat easier, but he is having a hard time fighting now. Strong elements of Grenadier Regiment No. 6, which had been placed to our right for the attack, crossed the stream, but then met a too-powerful enemy and were destroyed. Great numbers of the regiment are marching off as prisoners through the Surmelin Valley, through which we were to have made the attack. One of our companies—the 6th, under command of 2nd Lieutenant Oberg—which, strangely enough, had penetrated the enemy's lines, takes them to be advancing German troops and goes forward 4 kilometers on the eastern slope of the Surmelin Valley, straight towards the enemy. Below, to the right, American infantry columns are marching; above, to the left, the enemy batteries are firing incessantly, until at last the small group is noticed. It is having a hard time now, but holds out courageously until evening. Its brave leader and a few men fight their way back in the night through the enemy's lines to another German unit and rejoin us. That was a bright spot, but the only one during this operation, and that is why I mention it.

“On the afternoon of July 15th [1918], we succeeded in improving our line somewhat, as the enemy withdrew his a little, probably for fear of a double flanking movement. But that changed nothing in the final result of the day, which was the worst defeat of the war. It was only necessary to descend the northern slope of the Marne Valley. I have never seen so many dead, never such fearful scenes of battle. The Americans had annihilated two entire companies of ours in close combat on the opposite bank. They had lain in the corn in a semi-circle, had permitted them to approach and then, at a distance of 30 to 50 paces, shot down almost all of them. It must be admitted that this enemy had good nerves. ‘The Americans are killing everybody!’ was the cry of horror on July 15th, which long remained in the memory of our men. But people at home scoffed at the insufficient training of the enemy, at the American ‘bluff’ and at other things! That we left, in dead or wounded, on the battle-field, more than 60% of the troops which had been led into battle, is chiefly due to the Americans.”

The name of the German Officer who wrote this interesting account is not given; the young American officer who procured



and sent it to Major Adams is Captain John Cheney Platt, Jr., U. S. A., a member of the Montclair Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution.



## NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS

COLONEL FREDERICK G. AGENS died on Dec. 2, 1921, at the home of his son, Sylvester H. M. Agens, at 357 Parker street, Newark. He was born in Newark Sept. 10, 1836, and was, therefore, in his 86th year. His parents were Thomas and Eliza Crane (Osborn) Agens. His grandfather, James Agens, wintered at Valley Forge with Washington's army. On his mother's side he was a descendant of Jasper Crane, one of the well-known earliest settlers of Newark. Colonel Agens was educated at Wesleyan Institute, and entered the hat factory of his father, located where the Newark post office now stands and was long active in the city Fire Department. When the Civil War broke out he was Lieutenant in the "Union Blues," under command of General (then Colonel) Theodore Runyon. He then resigned to join the famous New York Seventh Regiment as a private, and served through the Civil War, receiving the title of Colonel afterward when serving on the staff of Governor Leon Abbett of New Jersey. At the close of the War he engaged in the fire insurance business in New York and, later, at Newark. He was President of the Underwriters' Protective Association. He belonged to several patriotic societies, including the S. A. R. and Washington Association of Morristown, and various other national and local societies. In 1868 he married Emma Louise Moore, widow of Frederick C. Liese, and long had a home at High and Spruce sts., Newark, where he possessed a large collection of art objects and books. He is survived by two sons, Frederick G. Jr., and Sylvester H. M., and three grandchildren. He became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society Jan. 16, 1868.

EDWARD THEODORE BELL, banker, of Paterson, N. J., died Aug. 12, 1921. He was born at Stanhope, N. J., March 26, 1843, the son of Edward Sullivan and Catherine Louise





(Beach) Bell. After a preparatory education in the public schools and a finishing course at the Collegiate Institute, at Newton, N. J., he began business life in 1860 as a messenger for the Hackettstown Bank. In 1864 he became teller of the Bank of Jersey City, and later, in the same year, was elected cashier of the First National Bank of Paterson. The latter office he held until 1875, when he retired, still retaining his connection, however, with the corporation through his position on the board of directors. In 1882 he was elected Vice-President and in 1894 he became the President of the bank. The preparation of the charter and organization of the Paterson Savings Institution, in 1869, was largely due to his efforts, and he became Vice-President of that institution; also President of the Paterson and Passaic Gas and Electric Company, and director of the Paterson and Ramapo Railroad Company. He was a member of the New Jersey Commission to the Paris Exposition in 1878; also one of the original Park Commissioners of Paterson and much credit was due him as a member of that commission, as well as for being the originator of the idea of the erection of a City Hall as a Centennial Memorial. His religious affiliations were with the Church of the Redeemer (Presbyterian), of Paterson, in which he was President of the board of trustees. He was President of the Eye and Ear Infirmary, Paterson; honorary member of the board of managers of the Paterson General Hospital Association; member of the advisory board of various charitable institutions, and also a member of many societies and clubs. He married at Newton, June 9, 1870, Anna A., daughter of Judge Daniel Stewart Anderson. Mrs. Bell died Nov. 23, 1908. His children were: Mae Anderson, now Mrs. Edward Van Ingen; Edward T. (deceased), and Thornton Beach. Mr. Bell became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1895.

J. EDWARD BORDEN, of Eatontown, N. J., died at his home Jan. 7, 1921. He had been a life-long resident of that place, being a civil engineer. He had served several terms as a member of the Eatontown Township Committee; was an exempt fireman and member of the Eatontown Hook & Ladder Co.;



was also one of the largest owners of property in that place and active in real estate transactions. His wife, who was Julia Harned, died a number of years ago. He became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society Jan. 27, 1891.

WILLIAM H. BURNETT, residing at 623 Prospect street, Maplewood, N. J., died Jan. 18, 1922. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Abner Ball Burnett of Newark, and was 84 years of age at the time of his death, after an illness of several months. For many years he and a sister, the late Miss Rachel Burnett, were in business as W. H. & R. Burnett in Academy street, Newark. He was a former furrier, but in recent years President of the Newark Realty Co. On his retirement he began the development of property in the Mountain View section of Maplewood. He was also a veteran of the Civil War, serving in Co. G. of the 2nd Regiment, N. J. Volunteers, from May 28, 1861, to June 21, 1864, with the rank of Corporal. He is survived by his wife and one daughter. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society Jan. 4, 1904.

HENRY MEAD DOREMUS, former Mayor of Newark, died at his home, 294 Mt. Prospect Ave., Newark, Jan. 16, 1921. He was born in what was known as Jacksonville, Pequannock township, Morris county, May 25, 1851, and was the son of Peter G. and Susanna Doremus, both of the same place. His early American ancestors were from Zeeland, Holland, and settled in New Jersey soon after coming to America. The old homestead in Morris county still stands, though built in 1774. The Doremus family is among the oldest in New Jersey.

Henry M. Doremus received his primary education in the public schools and at the age of seventeen came to Newark, being apprenticed to the carpenter trade. While thus employed he attended night school. He served four years in this employ and then bought an interest in a grocery business, which he sold out four years later, to go to Topeka, Kan., where he worked at his trade as journeyman-carpenter. In 1879 he returned to Newark and engaged in the contracting and building business. Mr. Doremus failed in business once, due to his



accommodation indorsements on other men's notes; went through bankruptcy, was cleared of his debts and started business anew. Years afterwards he gave a dinner at which all of his former creditors were guests, and at each man's plate was laid a check for the full amount of the old debt, plus interest. He was treasurer of the Franklin Savings Bank, director of the Fidelity Trust Company and of the North Ward National Bank, and Vice-President of the North Jersey and Bridgeport Traction Company. He was Past Master of Northern Lodge, F. and A. M., and was also a member of the old North End Club, the former Northern Republican Club and the Sons of the American Revolution. For many years he was a member of the Second Presbyterian church of Newark.

Mr. Doremus served two terms in the State Legislature, having been first elected in 1884. In 1896 he was elected sheriff of Essex county. He attended nine consecutive Republican National Conventions as delegate, beginning in 1888 and continuing up to the Chicago convention of 1920. He was elected and served as Mayor of Newark, 1902-'07. It was during his regime as Mayor that the present City Hall was completed. He was responsible for a number of important innovations, including free band concerts in the city and free excursions for poor children. These departures marked the beginning of a new epoch, in which the city government recognized in tangible form the desirability and the need for providing wholesome entertainment and recreation for both the children and their elders. Mayor Doremus worked for the removal of poles and over-head wires from the city streets and for the abolishment of unnecessary noises. He kept up the crusade, which Mayor Seymour had begun, for the abolishment of grade crossings. He started a civil service system in the Police and Fire Departments. The present Municipal Camp Newark, at Avon, is the direct outcome of a welfare work inaugurated by him. He laid the foundation of Newark's extensive playground system. He created the Shade Tree Commission in order to make a beginning in the work of preserving the trees that cool the walks and avenues in mid-summer. He was keenly jealous of the city's beauty spots and waged a war against unsightly signs



and billboards. He closed up the old girls' dormitory at the City Home and established in its place a probation system. It was largely through his instrumentality that an old insurance ring was broken up and that changes were made in the conditions of the franchise held by the Public Service Railway Company. In 1875, he married Miss Phoebe G. Baldwin, and was survived by his wife and several children. He had been a member of the New Jersey Historical Society since 1911.

ROBERT I. HOPPER, long a prominent attorney in Paterson, died there Jan. 24, 1922, after a few days' illness from a general breakdown. Mr. Hopper was the son of the late Judge John Hopper and Mary A. (Imlay) Hopper, of Paterson, and was born in that city May 28, 1845. After a public school education he entered Rutgers College, being graduated there in 1866. He studied law with his father and became a New Jersey attorney at the June Term, 1869, and a counselor three years later. For many years father and son were associated in practice in Paterson, being severed only because the father was elevated to the Bench. In 1878 he was chosen counsel to the Passaic Board of Chosen Freeholders and served as such for ten years. He was also secretary to the Paterson & Hudson River Railroad (now part of the Erie R. R.), holding that office at the time of his death. He was active in the National Guard of New Jersey, having been Major and Judge Advocate, and was prominent in Masonic circles and in various clubs. His wife, who was Miss Ida E. Hughes, died April 24, 1878. Mr. Hopper became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society May 20, 1875.

JAMES LAWRENCE KEARNY died at Perth Amboy on December 16, 1921, in the house where he had lived all his life and his father before him. He was the son of Commodore Lawrence Kearny, a distinguished officer of the navy and native of Perth Amboy, of whom and of whose home mention is made in Mrs. Beckman's paper, "A Colonial Capital," in the issue of the PROCEEDINGS for January, 1918 (pp. 15, 16). James Lawrence Kearny, the son, was born April 19, 1846, and was edu-





cated principally at Eagleswood Academy, then a mile from Perth Amboy. He showed an aptitude for the sea but was discouraged by his father, and entered into business life in New York, which, later, he was obliged to give up on account of his widowed father's health. During a life of over 75 years he remained a citizen of Perth Amboy, filling various offices of public and private trust. By nature an ardent sportsman, he became a skilled fisherman and an accurate shot with rifle and fowling piece. Having also the gift of the pen he contributed many articles over a long series of years to sporting papers, especially "Forest and Stream," and was also local correspondent of the "Evening Post." He was an admirable sailor and a leading spirit in the local Yacht Club until commerce drove yachting away from Perth Amboy. A natural musician, clever with the piano and guitar, with a ready wit and the merriest of laughs, he was the life and soul of any social party.

In January, 1881, he married Miss Margaret A. Rowlett, daughter of John Rowlett of Petersburg, Va., whose death in 1898 was a blow from which he never recovered. There was no child of the marriage. Of recent years he had been accustomed to spend the winters in New Bern, North Carolina.

Mr. Kearny served many years as vestryman and warden of St. Peter's Church, Perth Amboy, and lies buried in its churchyard within two squares of his former home. He was much interested in the New Jersey Historical Society, of which he became a member Jan. 11, 1911, and was a regular attendant at its meetings until prevented by illness. He made a number of contributions to its library collections, including an oil portrait of his father, which hangs in the main room. His personal character was above reproach, and it is the testimony of one who has known him intimately for half a century, that his record was never tarnished by a small or mean action.

EPHRAIM MORRISON, physician and banker, of Newton, N. J., died May 10, 1918. He was a native of St. John's, New Brunswick, where he was born Aug. 18, 1852. At the age of fifteen he entered the employ of a druggist in his native city. Being early embued with the idea of becoming a physician, he



emigrated to the United States and worked his way through the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York, from which institution he graduated in 1875. He went to Newton, where he engaged in the drug business with his brother-in-law, the late A. F. Fellows, and later with John H. B. Howell, but continued in practice. For fifteen years he was connected with the Merchants' National Bank, Newton, having become a director in 1902, Vice-President in 1906 and President in 1912, an office which he held at the time of his death. He was a member of Newton's first Board of Health, a former member of the Board of Education, President of an Association that was instrumental in establishing the Sussex County Farm Bureau, and was a member and had held office in numerous medical societies, having been President at one time of the Tri-County Medical Society. He was a director of the State Home for the Feeble-Minded at Vineland. He was one of Newton's best and most prominent citizens and was ever foremost in movements for the town's betterment. Dr. Morrison was survived by his wife, formerly Miss Charlotte Holten; a son, Dr. Frank Morrison; a daughter, Mrs. Lola Morrison Hull, of Newton, and a brother, Dr. John B. Morrison, of Newark. He became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1906.

JOSEPH RIDGEWAY SUCH, of South Amboy, N. J., died in New York City June 8, 1921. He was a son of the late George Such and Anna (Ridgeway) Such, and was 56 years of age at the time of his death. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1911.

FRANCIS CUYLER VANDYKE, JR.,<sup>1</sup> was born December 26, 1873, and died January 25, 1916. His mother was a physician and his great-grandfather a noted singer. At five or six years of age Mr. vanDyke began to show interest in both vocal and

---

<sup>1</sup>This belated notice, which should have been published in 1916, has been prepared by Headmaster A. F. Jamieson, of the Lawrenceville School. The reason this and other occasional notices of death of members of the Society are late, sometimes several years late, is because either of inability to secure earlier obituary notices, or because the Society has been uninformed of the fact of death.



instrumental music. When he entered the Rutgers Preparatory School he had already mastered its rudiments, and he was playing an organ at fifteen. At sixteen he was organist in a church. In 1890 he was graduated at school and entered Rutgers College. During the four years at college he was a successful member of the Glee Club, and also a member of Delta Upsilon. Though he took the classical course, he covered also all the scientific branches, showing equal facility in linguistic and scientific studies. His father's success in teaching physics at Rutgers must have been an incentive in that subject. Upon graduation in 1894 Mr. vanDyck began to teach science in Newark Academy. Later on, he taught private pupils in music and was organist in the Stelton Baptist Church, the Second Reformed Church and St. John's Episcopal Church, all of New Brunswick; and at a still later time in the Westminster Presbyterian Church at Elizabeth. It was here that he was married to Florence Whiton Whedon, of Elizabeth, on Dec. 22, 1898.

In 1899 Mr. vanDyck was engaged to teach mathematics at the Lawrenceville School, Lawrenceville, N. J., and in 1900 he was given charge of the school organ, and the development there of the larger life in music dates from that period. Every year something new and fine came from his fertile genius. He practically constructed the organ in Alexander Hall, Princeton, and was given control of the enlargement of the organ at Bethany Church, Trenton, which he opened with several recitals. His advice was asked when the large organ was built in the High School at Trenton, where he gave many recitals, particularly on the music of different nations. He was survived by his widow and three daughters, Mary (Mrs. Louis Fairbanks Kendall), Penelope and Florence; and by his father, his brother William van Bergen vanDyck, and his adopted brother, Pierre vanDyck. Throughout his life he was universally admired and loved by all who had the privilege of his acquaintance and friendship. The following excerpts from a poem written by a colleague at Lawrenceville well expresses the truth of this fact:

"Cuyler, old man,  
They little know or you or us  
Who say: 'He is not here.'



How eagerly the tendrils of your heart reached out  
To clasp and hold our hearts!  
How happily  
The vintage of your soul expressed its wine  
To gladden other souls less blest!  
Each day begins with you—  
The chimes that call us to the house of God,  
The organ notes that move our hearts to prayer,  
The morning hymn of praise—  
Your face an inspiration for the day—  
The garden that you worked,  
The trees where hung your hammock,  
All the links, where you and Pop  
Played horse at golf—  
Where else?  
Why, everywhere!  
Yet most of all, deep, deep within the hearts  
Of those who, knowing,  
Never cease to love."

HON. BENNET VAN SYCKEL, former Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, died Dec. 20, 1921, at his Trenton residence, following a brief illness of bronchial pneumonia. He was in his 92nd year and the oldest alumnus of Princeton University. He was the son of Aaron and Mary Van Syckel, of Bethlehem, Hunterdon county, and was born there April 17, 1830. His father and his grandfather were country merchants, whose ancestors came with the old Dutch settlers to that part of New Jersey. His father was considered wealthy in those days and was able to give his four sons, (one of whom was the late Chester Van Syckel, also a lawyer, of Flemington, N. J.) an excellent education. When Bennet was nine years old he was sent to a boarding school at Easton. At the age of thirteen he completed his preparatory studies and entered Princeton in the Sophomore class. Three years later (1846) he was graduated with high honors and for one year was resident graduate Assistant Professor to Joseph Henry, who occupied the chair of Natural Philosophy. He next took up the study of law in the office of Alexander Wurts of Flemington, and was prepared to take his law examination some time before he was of age, but as he could not be admitted to the Bar while under twenty-one was forced to wait. On the twenty-first anniversary of his birthday, at the April Term of the Supreme Court, 1851, he was admitted to the Bar, and became counselor at the June Term, 1854. He at once opened office in Flem-





ington, and practiced there with unusual success until February, 1858, when Governor Randolph appointed him Justice of the Supreme Court. At that time he was the youngest member of the Court. His Circuits were in the counties of Salem, Cumberland, Atlantic and Cape May. When the number of Supreme Court Justices was increased from seven to nine and the districts were readjusted, Justice Van Syckel was assigned to Union and Ocean counties, where he presided twenty-nine years. He was five times reappointed. Only a few months after his last appointment in 1904 he resigned because of ill health and increasing age.

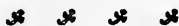
After his retirement Justice Van Syckel was made the guest of the New Jersey Bench and Bar, at Trenton, upon which occasion a portrait of him painted in oil was presented to the State, to be hung on the wall of the Supreme Court room at the Capitol. A few months later another portrait was hung in the new courthouse in Union county, in honor of the Justice who had presided there for so many years. In 1880 Princeton conferred upon him the honor of LL.D.

During his term of service Justice Van Syckel delivered some of the most important opinions of the Supreme Court and of the Court of Errors and Appeals. In the prosecution of the Linden and Elizabeth race track gamblers in 1893 he proved a terror to poolsellers, bookmakers and evildoers. It was Justice Van Syckel who wrote the opinion of the Supreme Court when an effort was made to challenge the majority cast in favor of the anti-gambling amendment to the State Constitution, and his opinion upholding the adoption of the amendment was sustained by the Court of Errors and Appeals. At the time of his death a membership in the directorate of the Prudential Life Insurance Company was the former Justice's sole business affiliation. His activity in connection with this post caused his associates to marvel. He attended all the meetings and was as alert as the youngest of his colleagues. At the Princeton Alumni Reunion in June, 1920, he led the Parade around the baseball field and got a big ovation from the throng in attendance. In his automobile he arose repeatedly and raised his hat in acknowledgment of the applause. In 1911, Woodrow Wil-



son, when Governor, appointed him and former State Attorney-General Edmund Wilson, of Red Bank, as a commission to study the proposed abandonment of the Morris Canal. The report was adverse to the State taking over the canal. The Justice aided in the drafting of the "Seven Sisters" Acts, passed during the Wilson administration, which were designed to curb the activities of the trusts in New Jersey.

Justice Van Syckel was a lover of outdoor sports. In his younger days he played town ball and football and later was a great admirer of baseball. He rode horseback, played golf and was a fine wing shot. In politics he was a Democrat, but politics had no place with him while he sat on the Bench. Mr. Van Syckel married Miss Mary Elizabeth Sloane, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Hand Sloane. He is survived by two sons, Charles S. and William S., and a daughter, Bessie. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in March, 1917.



## HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS

BY THE EDITOR

### Getting to New Orleans, 1800, 1839, 1922

Historical matter, especially when it deals with a near shipwreck, is not supposed to be humorous, but few of our readers will peruse the "Young Man's Journal of 1800," etc., in this issue without seeing a humorous side to it. No one should miss reading it, as it is as interesting as a novel. The voyage from the mouth of the Mississippi to New York, occupying 48 days, appears to have been as hazardous in the year 1801 as the voyage of the Apostle Paul, nearly 1900 years earlier. But we suspect the Captain of the "ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy," A. D. 62, was a better informed man as to how to navigate the seas than the Capt. Hacquin of the "Neptune" of the narrative. On this subject of the slowness of travel before the days of railroads, a correspondent, Mr. William H. Benedict, of New Brunswick, says (quite corroborative of the Johnson experience):



"I have found an article in 'Niles' Register' of 1839, entitled 'Travel as it Was and Is,' being from New York to New Orleans in 1800 and then in 1839. The person traveling thus notes it:

"April 3, 1800. Left New York on ferryboat for Jersey City; thence by a two-horse coach to Philadelphia, arriving on fourth day, at 4 P. M. Left Philadelphia next morning in one-horse shay, with mail-bag behind, for Lancaster, where we arrived the third day. Bought a horse, and in 9 days reached Pittsburgh. Bought a flat boat for \$18, and, with some others, left for New Orleans, floating with the current. After divers adventures and escapes from great peril by land and by water we reached Natchez, the 57th day after leaving Pittsburgh, and arrived at New Orleans 13 days thereafter; all told 84 days, which our friends in New Orleans said was expeditious. My personal cost was £27.11. 4¼.

"Now, in 1839, I had occasion to make the journey again. Left New York Jan. 21, at 6 A. M.; took train at Jersey City and arrived in Philadelphia ten minutes past 12; time 6 hrs., 10 min.; cost \$4. At 2 P. M. left by railroad for Baltimore and arrived at 8 P. M.; time 6 hrs.; cost \$4. Left Baltimore next P. M., at 4, in mail chariot for Wheeling; arrived five minutes before 12 Saturday noon; time 43 hrs., 50 min.; cost \$23. Left Wheeling next morning in stage for Cincinnati; arrived in 59 hrs., 30 min.; cost \$24.50. Left Cincinnati at 10 next morning, on steamboat 'Pike,' and reached Louisville at 10 P. M.; time 12 hrs.; cost \$4. Left Louisville next morning at 11 in steamboat 'Diana,' and reached Natchez the sixth day, 149 hrs.; cost \$35. Left Natchez the same day and reached New Orleans next evening; time 30 hrs.; cost \$10. Expenses at Philadelphia, Baltimore, Cincinnati and Louisville, \$10.00. Total, 306 hrs., 30 min., or 12 days, 18 hrs., 30 min.; cost \$114.50. Difference in time about 71 days, and difference in expense \$25 in favor of 1839. This was a winter journey; a summer trip could be made for \$80.00 and in less time.' "

"And now in 1922," says Mr. Benedict, "the New York and New Orleans Limited via Philadelphia will reach New Orleans in 1 day, 16 hours; fare, with Pullman, meals and tips included, about \$75.00; gain in time 11 days, 2½ hours; cost about the same as the summer trip in 1839."

### "The Stirling Baronetcy," etc.

In relation to the first article in the last PROCEEDINGS under the foregoing title, the authorship of which, as therein stated, was credited to the Marquis de Fontenoy, we have a letter



from Mr. Livingston Rutherford, of 18 West 25th st., New York City, which says:

"I desire to call your attention to an erroneous statement in the concluding paragraph of the [above named] article. I own James Alexander's family Bible. The records it contains are all in his writing. He records the birth of a son, James, who d. in infancy, and William, afterward called Lord Stirling, and no others. (See chart facing p. 24 in my book, 'Family Records and Events,' in the Library of your Society). I read the same article in the 'Evening Sun,' and a few days later they published my correction."

In printing the de Fontenoy article we were impressed with the statement therein that Lord Stirling "had two younger brothers, Robert and Gerard," and wondered why they had never been mentioned in print before, and why there was no hint of them in Duer's "Life of Lord Stirling." It now appears they were not sons of James Alexander, and we are glad to note herewith Mr. Rutherford's correction.

### **The "Printer's Door" from Burlington**

Some interest attaches to the door recently presented to the New Jersey Historical Society by Mr. Henry S. Haines of Burlington. It originally swung in a house in Burlington which was said to have been occupied by Samuel Jennings, Deputy Governor (1681-'84). Mr. Haines himself says of the house and door:

"This old building stood on the westerly side of High street about eighty feet southwardly from Pearl street. It was demolished in the year 1881 to give place to a residence now occupying the principal part of the ground on which it stood. In order to justify the well-authenticated tradition that Samuel Jennings occupied it as an office when Deputy-Governor, although reliable evidence is wanting, it must be conclusive that it was built by Thomas Budd about 1680, the premises being then owned by him. Jennings subsequently became possessed of it and so remained at least as late as 1695, from which date until 1726-'7 its occupancy is unknown to me. At the date last named, Samuel Keimer, having obtained a contract for printing the Colonial money for the Province, employed Benjamin Franklin to execute the work, which he successfully performed in this house. As to its use from that date until 1765, I am ignorant; but in the year last named, Smith's 'History of New





Jersey' was printed there by James Parker upon a press brought from Woodbridge and returned when the work was completed. At a later date Isaac Collins, who had succeeded Parker as King's Printer, produced there the Continental money of Revolutionary times. Many valuable publications issued from his press, one of its chief productions being the 'New Jersey Gazette.' Collins' establishment was removed to Trenton about 1778, after which time no printing was done in the building.

"As to the authenticity of the door itself, I may say that my home was immediately opposite and I played around it in my early boyhood and had perfect knowledge of its parts. This door, with another which I presented to the Burlington County Historical Society, was removed from the premises by myself, and since certified to me as genuine by one who occupied the house more than three score years ago, the exact location of each door as it originally stood being by him pointed out to me."

### **Our Neglected Public Records**

Some of the newspapers of the State have published an abstract of, or commented upon, the first annual report of the new New Jersey Public Record office, of which Dr. Carlton E. Godfrey, of Trenton, is Director. We have not space to note all, or even a part, of the statement of the Director, which in compact shape states the condition of many of the municipal offices in this State. As there are 586 independent municipalities it is clear that it would take a long time for the Director to make a personal examination of the condition of matters in even all the important municipal districts, and, naturally, correspondence in reference to them will often fail to secure results needed. This report is highly valuable as showing what county records are missing and how lightly township and borough officials have treated their minutes, whether pre-Revolutionary or in later years, as deserving of preservation for historical purposes. It is now to be hoped that what does exist of past municipal records will be better cared for in the future. A removal of every record (except county records) up to, say 25 years ago, to Trenton, to some accessible and fire-proof place in or near the State House, would be an ideal disposition of them.



### **Hall of Fame for Old Trees**

The American Forestry Association has instituted a "Hall of Fame for Trees." Among the number thus far nominated one only has been named as from New Jersey. This is known as the Crosswicks oak, being in the town of that name standing close to the old meeting house built in 1773. The church was used as a hospital during the Revolution and at one time was occupied by a regiment of Hessians. The oak is said to be one of the largest in New Jersey, having a circumference of 26½ feet at a height of three feet above the ground. The tree is 87 feet high, having a spread of 123 feet. If these dimensions are correct, it is a trifle larger than the immense swamp oak which still graces the churchyard of the Basking Ridge Presbyterian church, and which shelters about 100 gravestones; its circumference is 24 feet 6 inches one foot above ground, and the spread of its branches is 120 feet. It is thought to be 400 years of age, which, of course, is a mere estimate.

### **The Preparation of a Family History**

Many are the ways of preparing a family history for publication. If all ancestral and many collateral lines are to be included, an excellent model in most respects is that of the Welles family, a pamphlet of 382 pages prepared by Rev. Theodore W. Welles, of Paterson, and published in 1903. But there are so many other and larger family publications, by New Jersey and other authors, consultable in our Society's library, that it would be an invidious distinction to single them out as "models;" few, indeed, are such, although most of them have their distinctive merits. When it comes, however, to a strict adherence to one male line of a family, beginning with the first American immigrant, there is no other work ever published in this State written with the literary charm and interest, and arranged with the skill, of the privately-printed small volume entitled "The Raritan: Notes on a River and a Family" (1915), by Prof. John C. Van Dyke of New Brunswick. The book is not in the market, being for private circulation among one line of Van Dykes, but our Society is fortunate to possess a copy.



### **Sussex County's Historical Home**

The Sussex County Historical Society is to be congratulated on possessing a building of its own, which was dedicated with a banquet on Feb. 13th last. Former Judge William H. Morrow, of Belvidere, was the principal speaker. Mr. John J. Van Sickle was toastmaster. Mayor Elwood D. Shuster, of Franklin, also made an address on the opening and development of the zinc mines in Sussex county.

A novelty in this building is the mammoth fireplace, containing stones of historic significance and is dotted with a variety of multi-colored pieces of rock taken from the mines of the New Jersey Zinc Company at Franklin and Ogdensburg. Two large stones, one on either side of the base, were taken from the foundation of the old Anderson house in Newton, where General Washington slept in Revolutionary days. Next in order are pieces of rock from each of the four old forts, Shipacong, Nomanock, Shapanock and Walpack, that were built by New Jersey in 1755 to protect the State from invasion. Stones from the first church, built at Walpack Bend in 1737, and of the first parsonage at Fort Nomanock, built in 1741, are also studded in the facing.

The first bridge across the Delaware, at Phillipsburg in 1796; the first ferry, Walker's Ferry, at Shawnee, 1732, and the old copper mines at Pahaquarry, opened in 1640, also are commemorated. Cut in two pieces and set on either side of the center, above the mantel, is the first millstone that ever ground by water power in Sussex county. It was taken from the Van Campen mill in Walpack Township. There is a piece of Moody's rock, on the shores of the Muckshaw, which the noted Tory made famous, and a portion chipped from a milestone on the Deckertown-Owego turnpike, opened at the start of the Nineteenth century. A stone from the Indian trail leading from the mouth of the Shrewsbury River to the village of Minisink and a piece of Indian pottery found in the Indian cemetery at Minisink are included in the collection.

Pieces of stone from the highest and lowest points in New Jersey, both of which are in Sussex county, are shown. One is from the topmost rock on High Point, 1,823 feet above sea



level, and the other from the Ogdensburg mine of the New Jersey Zinc Company, over 2,000 feet below the bed of the Walkill River and about 1,200 feet below sea level.

The mantel, eight feet long and one foot wide, is of rough-hewn granite and comes from the quarries at Glenwood, as do the stones that comprise the arch. Studded in the center, about three feet above the mantel, is a piece of quartz, the largest ever found in Sussex county. It is used just as it was found, but Nature had fashioned it so perfectly that it looks as though it had come from the hand of a diamond cutter. Mr. George Sharp of Lafayette, who built the fireplace, employed the square type of pointing, in use about 200 years ago.

THE WARD LIBRARY.—The late Marcus Lawrence Ward, of Newark, left to the New Jersey Historical Society by will his fine collection of books, numbering over 2,000 volumes. These books are now being catalogued and placed in the Society's Library, and will form a most valuable addition thereto.



## QUERIES AND MISCELLANY

GOVERNOR LIVINGSTON'S FAMILY.—In the last PROCEEDINGS (p. 82), it was stated that there did not seem to be, in print, a list of all the children of Governor William Livingston (1723-1790), the well-known first Governor of this State after Independence, his service being for about 14 years (1776-1790). Mr. Alexander Campbell, lawyer, of 1 Broadway, New York City, writes that in "The Livingstons of Livingston Manor," by Edward Brockholst Livingston, published in 1910 (by private subscription), the following appears in an Appendix:

### "FAMILY OF WILLIAM LIVINGSTON: THE WAR GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY

"William Livingston was born in November, 1723, and was the seventh son of Philip Livingston, second Lord of the Manor; baptized at Albany, N. Y., 8 Dec., 1723; married, about 1745, Susana, daughter of Philip French and Susana Brockholles (or Brockhurst); died at Elizabethtown, N. J., 25 July, 1790. Mrs. Livingston was baptized at New York 19 June,





1723, and died also at Elizabethtown, N. J., 17 July, 1789. Their children were:

"I. A son, born in 1746; died in infancy.

"II. A son born in 1747; died in infancy.

"III. Susanna, born 1748, married 10 Sept., 1794, John Cleve Symmes, of New Jersey, Colonel of militia 1775; member of State Convention, 1776; Associate Justice of Supreme Court of New Jersey in 1777, and a Judge of the Northwest Territory in 1786. She was his third wife.

"IV. Catharine, born 16 Sept., 1751; married (1st) Matthew Ridley of Baltimore, 14 Apr., 1787; (2nd) John Livingston, of Oak Hill, 3d Nov., 1796; died 8 Dec., 1813. Her second husband was the 5th son of Robert, 3d Lord of the Manor, and she was his 2d wife. This marriage took place at Governor John Jay's official residence, Government House, New York City.

"V. Mary, born 16 Feb., 1753; married 27 May, 1771, James Linn.

"VI. William, born 21 March, 1754; married Mary Lenington; died 1817.

"VII. Philip Van Brugh, baptized at New York 28 July, 1755; died unmarried.

"VIII. Sarah Van Brugh, born 2 Aug., 1756; married 28 April, 1774, John Jay, Chief Justice State of N. Y., 1777; minister to Spain, 1779; one of American Commissioners who signed Treaty of Peace with Great Britain in 1783; Chief Justice Supreme Court U. S., 1789; died at Bedford, New York, 28 May, 1802.

"IX. Henry Brockholst, born in New York 25 Nov., 1757; married (1st) Catharine, daughter of Peter Keteltas and Elizabeth Van Zandt, 2 Dec., 1784; (2d) Ann, daughter of Gabriel Henry Ludlow and Ann Williams; (3d) Catharine, daughter of Edward Seaman and widow of Captain John Kortright; died 18 March, 1823, at Washington, D. C.

"X. Judith, born 30 Dec., 1758; married John Watkins; died 7 July, 1843.

"XI. Philip French, born Sept., 1760; drowned at Hackensack, N. J.

"XII. John Lawrence, born 15 July, 1762; lost at sea 18 March, 1781, with the 'Saratoga,' man-of-war.

"XIII. Elizabeth Clarkson, born 5 April, 1764; died young."

We may add to the foregoing the following: The tenth child, Judith, according to Bolton's "Hist. of Westchester Co.," N. Y., vol. 2, was buried in the Jay plot in that county, the tombstone reading:



"In memory of Judith, relict of John W. Watkins, Esq., and last surviving daughter of William Livingston, Governor of New Jersey, who departed this life July 7th, 1843, in the 83d year of her age."

If born in 1760, as per the work first quoted, she must have been nearly 85 at death instead of 83; perhaps the latter is a misprint. The eleventh child, Philip French, was drowned in May, 1768, as a newspaper extract in the "N. J. Archives," vol. 26, pp. 176, 177, relates. The life history of the ninth child, Henry Brockholst, who died while an Associate Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, is too well known to need further comment.

GOVERNOR OGDEN'S ELIZABETH OFFICE.—"In the interesting article by Hon. Frederick W. Gnichtel on "The End of Dueling in New Jersey," which appeared in the July, 1921, PROCEEDINGS, in speaking of the challenge posted by Gibbons on the door of Colonel (Governor) Ogden's office, he states (on p. 151) that the office was located in the wing of a dwelling house on Broad street, Elizabeth. This would appear to be a mistake in location, as my present residence on East Jersey street was, at the time referred to, and for many years, owned and occupied by Aaron Ogden, who had his law office in a wing at the west end of the old building. This wing was removed many years ago, but I am told forms part of a house in Morrell street. A photograph of this historic house, as it exists to-day, is on exhibition in the New Jersey Historical Society's rooms in Newark." W. R. D. (Elizabeth, N. J.)

[Perhaps we should call attention also, even at this late date, to the fact that the Thomas Gibbon, of the article referred to, was Thomas Gibbons, the final "s" being left off the name in the article by an error of the typist of Judge Gnichtel's contribution.—EDITOR].

POSTOFFICES IN NEW JERSEY IN 1800.—According to the official records in Washington the following were all the post-offices in this State in 1800:



PLACE	ESTABLISHED
Allentown .....	January 1, 1796.
Amboy .....	March 20, 1793.
Atsion .....	January 1, 1798.
Booneton (Boonton) .....	April 1, 1793.
Bridgetown East (Rahway) .....	November 16, 179c.
Bridgetown West (Bridgeton) .....	March 20, 1793.
Burlington .....	April 1, 1798.
Elizabethtown .....	February 3, 1790.
Flemington .....	January 1, 1795.
Hackensack .....	April 1, 1798.
Hacketstown .....	July 1, 1795.
Hamburg .....	October 1, 1795.
Johnsonburg .....	January 20, 1796.
Middletown Point .....	April 1, 1795.
Monmouth .....	January 1, 1795.
Morristown .....	March 20, 1793.
Newark .....	February 16, 1790.
New Brunswick .....	October 1, 1797.
New Germantown .....	January 1, 1795.
Newtown (Newton) .....	July 1, 1797.
Pittston (Pittstown) .....	January 1, 1795.
Plainfield .....	April 1, 1800.
Princeton .....	February 16, 1790.
Rahway .....	October 1, 1797.
Rockaway .....	March 20, 1793.
South Kingston .....	October 1, 1797.
Trenton .....	February 16, 1790.
Tuckerton .....	January 1, 1798.
Woodbridge .....	July 31, 1792.
Woodbury .....	March 20, 1793.
Woodstown .....	March 20, 1793.

CODDINGTON.—“David Coddington, who is buried at New Brunswick, N. J., was born July 31, 1801. Desire to know the place of his birth and name of his father.”

V. C. S. (Strafford, Pa.)



LONG, THE TORY SCHOOLMASTER.—“In the last PROCEEDINGS (January, pp. 25, 26) mention is made in the Revolutionary Record of Henry Williams of one Long, a Tory schoolmaster, of Rahway, N. J. An unpublished document in the Public Record Office in London (F. O. 4/1) gives a different version of the execution of Thomas Long (to give him his full name). According to this document, which is a petition of a conspicuous New Jersey Loyalist, John Smith Hatfield, a native of Elizabethtown, Long was executed after enduring the barbarous punishment of chopping off his fingers and toes for the kindly action of informing Loyalists of the condition of their separated families. As a reprisal for this execution, one Stephen Ball, a self-confessed spy and one of the leaders in inflicting this torture upon the schoolmaster, was apprehended and executed.

“Captain Cornelius Hatfield, of the New Jersey Volunteers, hailing from Elizabethtown and probably a brother or kinsman of John Smith Hatfield, was responsible mainly for the capture and execution of Ball. (See Stryker’s ‘N. J. Volunteers,’ p. 49).

“John Smith Hatfield in his petition says he (Hatfield) acted during the Revolutionary War as a guide for the British Army in New Jersey and as a pilot for naval vessels. With Captain Cornelius Hatfield and Samuel Man he went to Springfield, N. J., and captured Colonel Ogden and Captain Daton and took them to New York as prisoners. He was also instrumental in capturing Matthias Halsted, a Justice of the Peace, Colonel Thomas and Captain Smith, as well as a number of ‘other notorious rebels and persecutors of the Loyalists, so that all of them dreaded and hated him.’

“The petition of this New Jersey Loyalist is a contemporary piece of evidence of the extreme bitterness of the personal enmity between the Revolutionists and the Loyalists. None were more active and zealous on the Loyalist side than those of American birth.” E. A. J. (Pwllheli, Wales).

[The interested reader may consult further, as to Capt. Hatfield, Clayton’s “Hist. of Union and Middlesex Cos.,” p. 94.—EDITOR].





GORDON.—“I notice on page 9 of January PROCEEDINGS you state that Robert Gordon was a brother of Thomas Gordon. Thomas had a brother Robert, but this is not he. Thomas was of the Pitlurg family, while Robert Gordon was of the Clunie family of Gordons, separate branches of the Gordon family.”

D. McG. (East Orange, N. J.)

“There is a slight error on page 9 in the January PROCEEDINGS, stating that Robert Gordon, whose letter therein appears, is the brother to Thomas Gordon. You will recall that Thomas Gordon was of the Pitlurg family, whilst Robert Gordon bought Clunie and described himself as ‘Robert Gordon of Clunie,’ but, in fact, he was of the Gordonston family. His eldest brother was Sir Ludowick Gordon of Gordonston and their sister married David Barclay, which thus made him the uncle of Robert and David Barclay mentioned in the article. His son Augustin, calling himself an apothecary, had lands near Freehold in 1701, but died in London in 1712, leaving a wife, Margaret, and a son, William, mentioned in his will filed at Somerset House, London. If he had other children, he does not mention them. A more elaborate statement about this Robert, besides other Gordons, will be found in No. 5868 of ‘Jersey Genealogy,’ as published in the Newark ‘Evening News.’ Therein I stated as a theory, that Robert Gordon of Clunie ‘was doubtless too advanced in years to emigrate,’ and Robert Gordon in the letter states as a fact: ‘There are considerations before me which makes me inclyne very much to be an inhabitant, as well as a Proprietor in that country; only I would be first informed how I may live there, that I might satisfy those I am nearly concerned to be with me there, who tell me I am now old and have here a home and settlement,’ etc.

W. W. G. (Savannah, Ga.)

GRAVES IN NEW JERSEY CHURCHES.—“On p. 76 of the January PROCEEDINGS you ask for knowledge of New Jersey churches in which burials beneath the church floors have been permitted. One such, I feel sure, is the old Episcopal church, St. Mary’s, in Burlington. The first Grand Master of Masons in the Province is buried there, viz., Col. Daniel Coxe, b.



in England about 1664 and died at Trenton, N. J., in 1739; one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. In 1905 a resolution introduced by me in the Grand Lodge, F. and A. M. of New Jersey, was passed providing that a bronze tablet mark his grave, and such tablet was placed on the wall near the chancel of the church." E. A. P. (Newark, N. J.)

"The statement regarding the Presbyterian Church of Basking Ridge has suggested to me the conditions at St. John's Church, Elizabeth, of which I am senior Warden. There is no cellar under the greater part of the church building, but some years ago, when the flooring was taken up for some changes which were being made, we found that there were graves under the church. The probable explanation, however, is the same as at Basking Ridge. The original church, the erection of which was begun in 1706, was a small brick building and occupied only a portion of the site of the present large Gothic structure erected in 1859. From this it would appear that the graves in question were outside the original building, though of course it is possible that some interments were made in the old church in accordance with English custom."

W. R. D. (Elizabeth, N. J.)

"Regarding graves in churches, it was a very common custom for the pastors and official members of a church to be honored with burial in their own church. See p. 155 (foot-note) in vol. 12, First Series, 'N. J. Archives.'

F. H. S. (Woodbury, N. J.)

[The reference referred to by "F. H. S." states that Archibald Home, of Trenton, member of N. J. Council under Governor Morris, who died in March, 1744, was "buried in a vault under the broad aisle of the First Presby. church in that city; this vault was revealed when the church was taken down in 1805."—EDITOR].

BURNET.—"Information is wanted concerning the descendants of Moses Burnet, of Brookhaven, Long Island, who deceased 1741, leaving two sons, Justus and William. The latter removed to Gloucester Co., N. J., about 1760. He died at Egg Harbor 1819. Justus and his sisters probably removed to Essex



Co., N. J. Three of the sons of William, viz., Joshua, Robert and Jonas Burnet, went to Clermont co., Ohio, about 1816."

F. H. S. (Woodbury, N. J.)

CASIER.—"In the PROCEEDINGS of 1875-'77 (Second Series, vol. IV, p. 187), it is noted that Judge Samuel Johnston, of Hunterdon co., n., as his second wife, in 1740, Mary Casier. Can she be connected with Phillipe or Peter, grandsons of Phillipe Casier 1st, mentioned in Riker's 'History of Harlem,' p. 220? From Harlem the family went to Staten Island in 1676."

A. C. P. (Brooklyn, N. Y.)

VAN ARSDALE.—"During the year 1740, a settlement of Hollanders and French Huguenots was made near Gettysburg, Adams county, Pa., which, until 1800, belonged to York county. From indications, these settlers came to Pennsylvania from Bergen and adjoining counties of New Jersey. Among these settlers were Van Arsdales, Cosines, Montforts, Cozarts and others. Simon Van Arsdale, who became a Major in the Revolution, was one of these early settlers. He is supposed to have been married to Ellen Cousine (or Cosine). I should like to know the date of the birth of Simon Van Arsdale and that of his wife, and the time of their marriage."

G. R. P. (York, Pa.)

[It is not certain to us that Major Van Arsdale was born in New Jersey, although there were families of those named above who went from Somerset county to Conewago, York co., Pa., previous to the Revolution. Those from Bergen chiefly bore other names, such as Brinckerhof, Bogart, Demarest, Ackerman, etc. We more than suspect that Major Simon was born in Bucks co., Pa., a descendant of the Simon Van Artsdalen (b. 1697) and Yannetje Romeyn, who were of Somerset county in early life, but later went to Bucks county, Pa.—EDITOR].

FLYING, OR "AIR SHIP," OF 1817.—A copy of "The Times," of New Brunswick, dated Nov. 13, 1817, lying before us, gives an account from "a German Journal" (without naming it) of



an "Air Ship" invented by a country clergyman in Lower Saxony. It says: "The machine is built of light wood; it is made to float in the air chiefly by means of the constant action of a pair of bellows, of a peculiar construction, which occupies in the front the position of the lungs and neck of a bird on the wings. The wings on both sides are directed by thin cords. The height to which the farmer's boy (10 or 12 years of age), whom the inventor has instructed in the management of it, had hitherto ascended with it, is not considerable, because his attention has been more directed to give a progressive than ascending motion to his machine." It then states that a forest ranger used it between Manheim and Schwerzinger and back, ordinarily four hours by post-travel, within one hour. The weight was 50 pounds! Who shall now say that Wright invented the air ship?

GOVERNOR HAMILTON'S CORRESPONDENCES.—Colonel Andrew Hamilton, who was Governor of East and West Jersey from 1692 to 1697, and held other important offices, besides that of Postmaster-General for New Jersey and Pennsylvania, is well represented in our "New Jersey Archives," but chiefly from Colonial documents in the State Paper offices in London. A correspondent of the PROCEEDINGS, Mr. George A. Taylor, who has been searching in the "Massachusetts Archives Department" in Boston, sends us some early correspondence of 1692, which does not explain itself, and which arouses our curiosity as to just what it means. The Governor did not arrive here, after his appointment as Governor (although he had been in New Jersey before as Deputy-Governor, 1687-1690) until September, 1692. On Jan. 6, 1693, he wrote this peculiar letter to "Secretary Addington," of Massachusetts, as the endorsement shows, and, according to such endorsement, "desiring the favor of Massachusetts" (we do not follow the peculiar ancient abbreviations of the letter, as that only makes the reading difficult):

"SIR: These humbly kiss your hands and intreat a conveyance for the inclosed. Their purport is to interest his Excellency's assistance and countenance in a project recommended to





him by the Queen, which I have begged his Excellency to move in Council, and he and Council to recommend it to the General Assembly. The further account I refer to her Majesty's letter, which please deliver to his Excellency in Council. I thought to have delivered it in my own hand, as I have written to his Excellency, but upon second thoughts I find it most convenient to forward them in case the Assembly might now be sitting, or may sit before I can reach Boston, and I am unwilling any opportunity should be lost in this useful undertaking; and I am, Sir,

"Your most Humble Servant,  
"New York, 6th Jan'y, 1692 [-3].      AND. HAMILTON."

The draft of answer was as follows :

"SIR: I received yours of the 6th current, together with the inclosed, which were delivered according to your directions, and her Majesty's letter was read in Council the next day. I doubt not but you will have all necessary assistance and countenance in the management of the affair thereby recommended.

"The Assembly have been up ever since the 16th of December, and have a recess until the 8th of February next; at such time they may have the consideration of what is proper for them therein. I shall be glad to be serviceable unto you in anything within my Province at your coming into these parts, and in the meantime crave to kiss your hand. Sir,

"Your Humble Servant,  
"Boston, Jan'y 21st, 1692/3."

Foregoing not signed because original draft. Now, what were the instructions, or desire, in "her Majesty's letter"? We have found nothing directly bearing upon it in the documents printed in the "New Jersey Archives," Vol. 1, nor elsewhere, but would like to know to what matter these letters referred.

**SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.**—Various works on the Revolutionary War may be consulted without the discovery of how many men in all were engaged in the various States on the American side from 1775 to 1783. Usually the number is popularly supposed to have been small, because Washington never had many thousand under his command at one time. But a compilation made by the War Department at Washington (date not at hand) showed these figures. Of course they embraced



all who in anyway were recognized in Continental or State service (Line or Militia), yet they are far more than is generally understood. The compilation is given as follows:

Massachusetts	.....	92,562	New Jersey	.....	19,282
Virginia	.....	52,718	New Hampshire	.....	18,289
Connecticut	.....	42,831	Georgia	.....	12,579
Pennsylvania	.....	34,965	Rhode Island	.....	11,692
South Carolina	.....	31,358	Delaware	.....	3,763
New York	.....	29,843			
Massachusetts	.....	23,476	Total	.....	395,324
North Carolina	.....	21,969			

In this connection it may be noted that the population of the thirteen States in 1790 (the nearest Census to the War time) was 3,172,444.

BARCLAY.—“In Chambers’ ‘Early Germans of New Jersey,’ (p. 254), it is stated that Robert and David Barkley were two of the Proprietors to whom the Duke of York gave the grant, or sale, of East New Jersey, 1682-’3; that Robert was appointed Governor; that in part Robert’s rights descended to his brother John, who came to East Jersey; and suggests that the families of Barclay and Bartley in Somerset county descended from this John. Can this be proven?”

(R. L. K., St. Paul, Minn.)

[The correct spelling of the Governor was Barclay, not Barkley. Whitehead says (“East Jersey,” p. 43), that John Barclay left “one son, John, of whom nothing was known, excepting that he was alive in 1768.” So far as we know the line of late and present Barclays in this State has not been printed.—EDITOR].



## NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES

### STATE SOCIETY

New Jersey Historical Society, 16 West Park Street, Newark. Organized 1845. Corr. Secretary, A. Van Doren Honeyman, Plainfield, N. J.

### COUNTY SOCIETIES

Atlantic County Historical Society, Pleasantville. Organized 1913. Corr. Secretary, Mrs. Franklin G. Turner, Absecon.

Bergen County Historical Society, Hackensack. Organized 1901. Secretary, Theodore Romaine, 158 Main St., Hackensack.

Burlington County, The Historical Society of, Moorestown. Organized 1908. Corr. Secretary, William T. Reeve, Moorestown.

Camden County Historical Society, Camden. Organized 1889. Secretary, John F. Harned, 424 Market St., Camden.

Gloucester County Historical Society, Woodbury. Organized 1903. Secretary, William M. Carter, Woodbury.

Hudson County Historical Society, Jersey City. Organized 1908. Corr. Secretary, Ripley Watson, 15 Exchange Place, Jersey City.

Hunterdon County Historical Society, Flemington. Organized 1885. Corr. Secretary, Elias Vosseller, Flemington.

Monmouth County Historical Association. Organized 1898. Corr. Secretary, Mrs. Isabella Hull Hallock, 1 Prospect Ave., Red Bank.

Salem County Historical Society, Salem. Organized 1884. Secretary, George W. Price, Salem.

Somerset County Historical Society, Somerville. Organized 1882. Corr. Secretary, John F. Reger, Somerville.

Sussex County Historical Society, Newton. Organized 1904. Corr. Secretary, Charles E. Stickney, Newton.

Union County Historical Society, Elizabeth. Organized 1920. Secretary, James C. Connelly, 120 Broad St., Elizabeth.

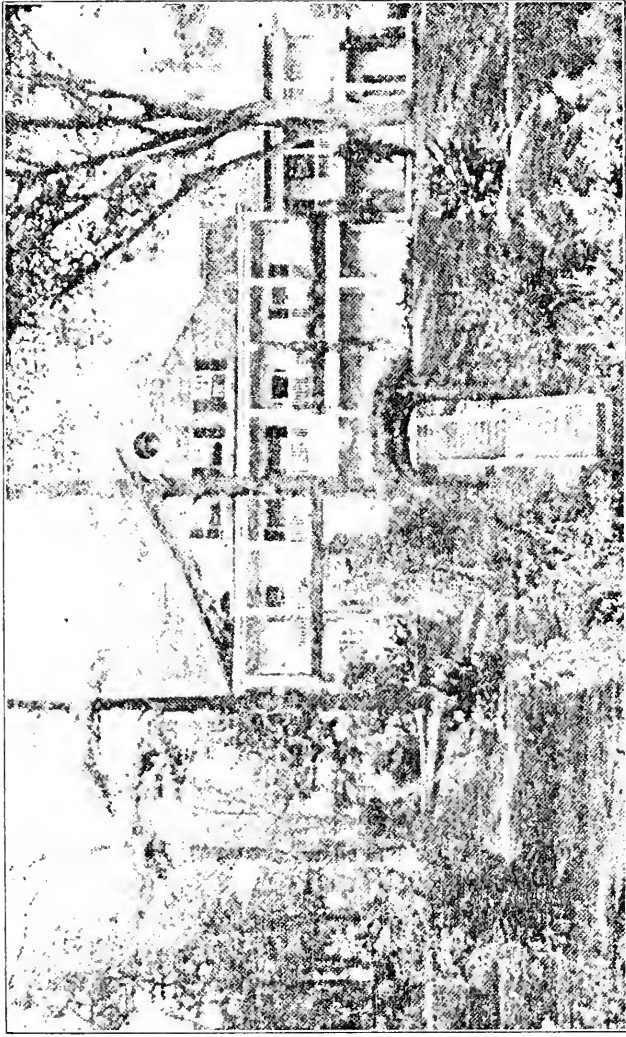


## OTHER HISTORIC AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES

- New Brunswick Historical Club, New Brunswick. Organized 1870. Secretary, Prof. Richard Morris, Ph.D., New Brunswick.
- New Jersey Society of the Colonial Dames of America. Headquarters at "The Old Barracks," Trenton. Corr. Secretary, Mrs. William McKendree Morris, Bordentown.
- New Jersey Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America. Organized 1896. Secretary, George J. Gedney, 50 Montclair Ave., Montclair.
- New Jersey Society Sons of the American Revolution. (See PROCEEDINGS, April, 1921, p. 128).
- Perth Amboy Historical Society. Just organized.
- Plainfield and North Plainfield Historical Society. Organized 1921. Corr. Secretary, Maximilian P. E. Groszmann, Plainfield.
- Princeton Historical Association, Princeton. Organized 1900. Corr. Secretary, Ernest C. Richardson, Ph.D., Princeton.
- Revolutionary Memorial Society of New Jersey, Somerville. Organized 1897. Corr. Secretary, Mrs. James J. Bergen, Somerville.
- Sewaren History Club, Sewaren. Organized 1908. Corr. Secretary, Mrs. C. A. de Russy, 89 Rahway Ave., Woodbridge.
- Society of Sons of the Revolution in the State of New Jersey. Organized 1891. Secretary, Horace F. Nixon, 317 Market St., Camden.
- Trenton Historical Society, Trenton. Organized 1919. Secretary, Dr. Carlos E. Godfrey, P. O. Box 495, Trenton.
- Vineland Historical and Antiquarian Society, Vineland. Organized 1864. Secretary, Frank D. Andrews, Vineland.
- Washington Association of New Jersey, Morristown. Organized 1874. Corr. Secretary, Henry C. Pitney, Morristown.
- Washington Camp Ground Association, Bound Brook. Organized 1889. Secretary, H. A. Suydam, Bound Brook.
- Woman's Burlington County Historical Society, Burlington. Organized 1915. Secretary, Mrs. Charles F. Allen, Riverton.







SHIPPEN MANOR, OXFORD FURNACE, N. J.  
(See Page 232).



Proceedings  
of the  
New Jersey Historical Society

---

VOL. VII.

NEW SERIES  
JULY, 1922

No. 3

---

THE BOARD OF PROPRIETORS OF EAST JERSEY<sup>1</sup>

BY DAVID MCGREGOR, EAST ORANGE, N. J.

WHEN PHILIP CARTERET was appointed Governor of Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey, on February 10, 1665, by the Lords Proprietors, Sir George Carteret and Lord Berkeley, he was empowered by them to "nominate and take unto him twelve able men at most, and six at least, to be of his Council and assistance, or any number between six and twelve unless we have made choice of, or shall choose all or any of them."<sup>1</sup>

The Governor, by and with the advice and consent of his Council, or any three or more of the six, or five or more of a greater number, was given full and absolute authority to let, sell, convey and assure the lands of the Province in accordance with the "Concessions and Agreements" of the Lords Proprietors; also to make, do, perform, and execute all matters relating or concerning the government of the Province, both civil and military.<sup>2</sup> They, along with twelve Representatives to be chosen by the Freeholders, were to constitute the General Assembly of the Province, meeting at a time and place of their own appointing, under the Presidency of the Governor or his Deputy, to enact such laws, acts and constitutions as would be necessary for the well government of the Province, these to be in force for one year and no more, unless confirmed by the Lords Proprietors; also to establish Courts, impose taxes, create ports, grant charters, constitute military companies, grant naturalization, provide for the support of the Governor, defray all government expenses, and collect the quit-rents free

---

<sup>1</sup>For convenience, the references given in the body of this article are placed at the end.—EDITOR.



of cost to the Lords Proprietors; the Representatives of the Freeholders to have the right to make direct appeal to the Proprietors, without the consent of the Governor and Council, concerning any grievance they might have against them.

In relation to land grants, the General Assembly was to prescribe the amount of lands, known as headlands, to be allotted to the heads of families and their servants, who came out to settle in the Province, not to exceed the definite amounts allowed to each by the Proprietors' Concessions, and to make rules for the casting of lots for land and the laying out of the same; while the final disposal of lands was reserved to the Governor and his Council, he, with the approval of a majority of them, to make warrants and seal grants in accordance with the Concessions and the prescriptions of the General Assembly.

The General Assembly met for the first time at Elizabethtown on May 26, 1668, and enacted laws for the government of the Province, but dissensions soon arose between the Assemblymen on the one hand and the Governor and Council on the other, as to their relative legislative functions and respective powers; the former claiming the right to sit and deliberate with the latter in all matters as one legislative body,<sup>3</sup> while the Governor insisted that they sit and act as a separate and subordinate branch of the Legislature.

Carteret's interpretation of the Concessions in this matter was eventually approved of by the Lords Proprietors, who, on the 6th of December, 1672, issued "A Declaration of the True Intent and Meaning of the Concessions,"<sup>4</sup> in which they stated that it was their understanding that the Governor and Council were to sit by themselves, and the Deputies or Representatives by themselves, their acts being subject to the approval of the Governor and Council. At the same time they ordered that, among other things, the Assembly should have nothing further to do or say in regard to the disposal of lands or the issuing of warrants for the same, these matters to be acted on by the Governor and Council, *without the Assembly*, and in case the Council or any part of them be not present, the grants were to be rendered effectual if signed by the Governor and Secretary only; thereby taking the matter of land grants entirely out of



the hands of the Assemblymen, and placing it in the hands of the two chief officers of the Province, with or without the advice and consent of the Council.

When the Province was divided in 1674 between Sir George Carteret and Lord Berkeley into East and West Jersey, these Concessions and "Interpretations" were confirmed by Sir George Carteret as applying to East Jersey,<sup>6</sup> and they continued in force until the possession of it passed into the hands of the twenty-four Proprietors, whom we shall refer to as the General Proprietors, to distinguish them from the Lords Proprietors.

The new Proprietors appointed Robert Barclay of Urie to be Governor,<sup>6</sup> and selected two of their number, Thomas Rudyard and Samuel Groome, "honest and prudent men," to represent them in the Province. The former had two commissions, one for Secretary and Register, and the other for Deputy-Governor; while the latter had also two commissions given him, one for Surveyor-General and the other for Receiver-General, all dated September 16, 1682.

It is doubtful, however, whether it was the intention of the Proprietors that Rudyard should hold two such important offices as Deputy-Governor and Secretary at one and the same time, especially in view of the absolute authority it would give him in regard to the making of land grants, as his signature alone would then be sufficient to validate all such grants; and when we read the commission given him as Secretary and Register,<sup>7</sup> the incongruity of his being Deputy-Governor at the same time is very apparent. It appears, rather, that it was the expectation of the Proprietors that Philip Carteret would continue in their service as Deputy-Governor, and give them the benefit of his extensive knowledge and experience in the affairs of the Province, and that the Commission given to Rudyard for Deputy-Governor was a provisional one, to be used only in case Carteret should withdraw from the office or die, and until such time as another might be appointed in his place. This is borne out by the fact that while Rudyard took the office of Secretary on December 1, 1682, eighteen days after he arrived at Elizabethtown, Carteret continued to act as Deputy-





Governor,\* and it was not until Carteret's sudden death on December 10 that Rudyard assumed the office of Deputy-Governor and appointed his Council,\* and not until ten days later that he took the oath of office as such."

New instructions were issued<sup>11</sup> by the General Proprietors for the guidance of the officers and Council, accompanied with a letter to the planters and inhabitants, bespeaking their kindly interest and co-operation in the promotion of their joint interests. It is unfortunate that no record of these instructions are now available so that we might be informed as to the details; the only reference to them that we know of, apart from the fact that they were issued, is to be found in the Proprietors' instructions to Governor Lawrie, dated July 20th, 1683, where mention is made of the "sixteenth and seventeenth paragraphs" thereof,<sup>12</sup> relating to the collection of quit-rents. We have, however, good reason to believe that the Proprietors had decided to introduce a new element into the administration of the affairs of government in East Jersey, particularly in regard to the making of land grants, by authorizing the resident Proprietors, or their proxies, to take part in the deliberations of the Council, thus introducing a third factor in the composition of that body. This we infer from the records of the early meetings of the Council under Rudyard, where the names of the Proprietors then in the Province appear as being in attendance at the meetings, and are bracketed together under the appellation of "Proprietors,"<sup>13</sup> to distinguish them from the other members present, who are classed as "of the Council." A document very recently brought to light confirms this assumption. It is a letter of instructions from the Scots Proprietors, written in 1683 "for such as go over there," in which they "authorize and commissionate in their name and behalf, David Barclay, Arthur Forbes, and John Barclay to act for them and *sit in Council*, they having interest in several properties under us as our proxies."<sup>14</sup>

It is further to be inferred that it was to be the particular duty of the resident Proprietors, or their proxies, to consult with and advise the Council in all matters pertaining to land grants in which they as Proprietors were particularly inter-



ested. This is evident from the fact that on March 2, 1683, when such matters were for the first time brought before Rudyard's Council for consideration and action thereon, the claims of John Inians (founder of New Brunswick) and Joseph Benbridge were considered "by *the Proprietors alone* and also in Council,"<sup>15</sup> the Proprietors then present being William Penn, Thomas Rudyard and Samuel Groome. When Thomas Warne came out two months later his name also appears in the Council records as being in attendance as a Proprietor, and he was present on May 31, 1683, when several petitions for lands were referred by the Council as a whole to "the Deputy Governor and Proprietors now in the Province" for their consideration and determination; while on August 30 of the same year a resolution relative to grants of land was passed in the name of "The Governor, Proprietors and Council."<sup>16</sup>

It was evidently the purpose of the General Proprietors that the making of land grants should not be exclusively in the hands of the Governor and his Council as heretofore, and doubtless their instructions to Rudyard included an order that the consent of the resident Proprietors would be henceforth necessary to render any such grants valid.

On assuming the office of Deputy-Governor, Rudyard continued the personnel of the Council as it existed under Carteret, with the addition of the Proprietors on the place, and on March 3, 1683, appointed James Emott to be Deputy-Secretary during his pleasure,<sup>17</sup> which it appears he had no authority to do.<sup>18</sup>

For a time harmony seemed to prevail between the Governor, Proprietors and Council, but there soon arose differences between the Proprietors and the other members of the Council in regard to the laying out of lands; the Councilors siding with the Governor against the other Proprietors. The particular cause of this dissension was the requirement that one-seventh part of all allotments of land should be reserved for the exclusive use and benefit of the General Proprietors, as called for in the General Concessions of 1665. Surveyor Groome insisted upon carrying out these instructions to the letter, and absolutely refused to make any surveys without such reservations, even although ordered to do so by the Governor



and Council, in which he was supported by Thomas Warne, the only other Proprietor then in the Council.<sup>19</sup> As a result, the Governor and Council went over Groome's head and appointed Philip Wells, Surveyor-General of New York and resident of Staten Island, to act as Deputy-Surveyor for East Jersey, and make the surveys as they directed.<sup>20</sup> This brought about a disruption between the Council and the resident Proprietors, and the latter refrained from further attendance at any of the meetings of the Council during the remainder of Rudyard's administration as Governor.

It was the intention and expectation of the General Proprietors that Robert Barclay should go to the Province and there assume his duties as Governor. This, however, he declined to do, and they having learned that things were not progressing satisfactorily, and that many "dissatisfied and self-ended persons"<sup>21</sup> were seeking to subvert their just interests in the Province, at the same time realizing the danger of permitting Rudyard to hold the two most important offices, authorized Governor Barclay to appoint another person to hold the office of Deputy-Governor. He selected Gawen Lawrie, one of the Scots Proprietors, and sent him out with the view of "better settling" the difficulties that prevailed there. His commission was dated July 27, 1683,<sup>22</sup> as were also other two blank commissions, one for a Surveyor-General and the other for a Receiver-General, "to be given to such proper persons as may be found upon the place,"<sup>23</sup> in case Groome should decline to serve further, his proprietary interests having been sold by his son to William Dockwra on July 20th of that year.<sup>24</sup>

Lawrie arrived in the Province about the first of January, 1684, and assumed the office of Deputy-Governor on February 28th,<sup>25</sup> retaining Rudyard as Secretary and Register. He reappointed those who had remained active in the Council and selected four other men to fill the vacancies, making eight in all, whose names were Colonel Lewis Morris of Shrewsbury, Major John Berry of Bergen, Major William Sandford of New Barbadoes, Captain Thomas Codrington of Rackawack-hacca (Bound Brook), Benjamin Price of Elizabethtown, Richard Hartshorne of Middletown, Samuel Dennis of Wood-



bridge, and Henry Lyon of Elizabethtown; from which it will be seen that the Provincial Council was a representative one, consisting of prominent men chosen from among the inhabitants of the towns then in existence, the Capital being represented by two, one of whom was the direct ancestor of the present Register of the Board of Proprietors, the Hon. Adrian Lyon of Perth Amboy.

In the mean time Samuel Groome had died, rendering vacant the offices of Surveyor and Receiver-General, and Lawrie, unable to find two persons suitable and eligible to hold them as instructed, gave both commissions to his son-in-law and fellow countryman, William Haig of Bemerside.<sup>26</sup>

The General Proprietors had given orders to Lawrie to observe the instructions last sent over in regard to the disposing of lands (presumably those given to Rudyard but not now on record), "and to mind putting them in execution, and prosecuting them as if they were particularly repeated and renewed."<sup>29</sup> As to legislation and the administration of government, they prepared and sent out with him a brand new scheme, of which they felt they could say "without vanity, it is both just and kind to every inhabitant in the Province;"<sup>28</sup> a scheme which it is not necessary here to discuss at length, as it was never put in force.

By this so-called "Fundamental Constitution for the Province of East Jersey" there was to be established a Great Council, consisting of the twenty-four Proprietors or their proxies, and seventy-two representatives of the towns and counties, a two-thirds majority being required to decide all matters of legislation; this majority in every case to include at least one-half of the Proprietors and one-half of the Representatives present, which meant that in a full house thirteen Proprietary votes could prevent the enactment of any law, even though all of the seventy-two Representatives voted in its favor. There was also to be established a Common or Executive Council for the continuous government of the Province, which was to consist of twenty-four Proprietors and twelve Representatives selected out of the Great Council, these to be divided into three committees, each consisting of eight Proprietors and four Representatives, the latter to be changed annually, one of these





committees "to be for plantations and regulating of all things, as well as deciding all controversies relating to them."

This was a distinctly reactionary measure, seeking to put the Government of the Province in the absolute control of the Proprietors, and was a radical departure from the purely democratic character of the Government conceded to West Jersey but six years before by the Quaker Proprietors, the most prominent of whom were also Proprietors of East Jersey; of which Government William Penn wrote: "There we lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty as men and Christians, that they may not be brought in bondage, but by their own consent, for we put the power in the people."

Such a decided change in policy, emanating apparently from the same source, prompts an inquiry into the cause of it. It will be noted, in the first place, that when each of the original twelve Quaker Proprietors sold half of their share of East Jersey to another person, making twenty-four Proprietors in all, there was introduced into the Proprietorship men of distinctly different characteristics and affiliations, both political and religious, among whom were the two brothers, James and John Drummond, otherwise known as the Earl of Perth and the Earl of Melfort, men of pronouncedly autocratic tendencies, who stood high in the counsels of King Charles II, and who, under King James VII, became the virtual rulers of Scotland. It was their influence and standing which gave them at once places of prominence in the Proprietors' Council. They took an active interest and leading part in the affairs of the Province to begin with, and the first to sign this new scheme of Government was John Drummond, Earl of Melfort (as did also the Earl of Perth and others of the Proprietors), which would suggest that he had had an active part in its preparation, if not being its author; and, as the spirit of the scheme was in perfect keeping with the principles that guided both these men in the direction of home affairs, it does not appear amiss to hold them both responsible for the radical change involved.

It would almost appear that this change had been forced upon the Proprietors without due consideration, from the fact that, within a year, several instructions were sent out by the



Proprietors making further alterations in the proposed Constitution, and that before any attempt had been made to put it into effect.

Lawrie was requested by the Proprietors to let the people rightly understand the advantages yielded to them by this scheme of government and how much it exceeded the former Concessions, which, if rightly understood by them, it was hoped would be a great means to satisfy them, and to order it passed by the Assembly. Although, as one of the Proprietors, he had signed this document before his departure for America, Lawrie soon realized the danger of total disruption in the government of the Province, that was sure to follow any attempt on his part to force its adoption by the General Assembly, and he decided to exercise his own judgment and discretion in the matter, advising the Proprietors two months after his arrival that "it was not possible for them to understand what is good for the Province, as he did who was here."<sup>22</sup>

It was not until April, 1686, that he formally presented it to the Council and Assembly for their consideration, when it was summarily rejected on the grounds that "it did not agree with the Constitution of these parts." The delay in bringing it up for action, and the lack of any recorded protest on the part of Governor Lawrie or the Proprietors on its rejection, would seem to indicate that the Proprietors as a body were not at all enthusiastic as to its adoption. In fact they had in the meantime adopted another method of partially accomplishing the desired result, without being in serious conflict with the established methods of government in the Province, viz., the establishment of the Board of Proprietors in East Jersey.

About the time of Lawrie's arrival in the Province the General Proprietors had been informed of the dispute between Groome and Rudyard in regard to the one-seventh reservations in the laying out of lands, and at once wrote Laurie, under date of January 2, 1684, highly commending Groome for the stand he had taken rendering void the surveys made by Philip Wells, and declaring that "they would never consent to such a preparative [prerogative?] that the Governor and Council there shall dispose of our lands there, without the consent of the



greater number of the Proprietors or their proxies," which further bears out the presumption that the instructions given to Rudyard required that the Proprietors on the place, or their proxies, should take an active, if not a deciding, part in the making of all land grants.

When this communication was read to the Council on May 30, 1684, the Councilors gave evidence of their resentment against such a curtailment of their powers by refusing to take official notice of it, ostensibly on the ground that it was directed to "the Governor and fellow Proprietors in Council," and not to the Council as a whole;<sup>33</sup> but Secretary Rudyard voiced the real reason when he entered in the minutes of the Council his personal protest against it, in which he declared it "to be against my just interests and rights, and the known received practices and privileges of the Governor and Council of this Province, in whom is the right of granting land by the General Concessions of this Province."<sup>34</sup> In thus reverting back to the original Concessions as granted by Carteret and Berkeley in 1665, Rudyard completely ignored the instructions which had been given him, and we are almost inclined to charge him with having deliberately suppressed them, in order to serve his own ends, which may be the reason that the document is not now on record.

In view of this determined opposition on the part of the members of the Council to the admission of the resident Proprietors or their proxies as active members of the Council, and their persistent claims as to their prerogatives in the making of land grants, and also in view of the fact that quite a few of the Proprietors or their proxies had come out to settle in the Province in the year 1684, the General Proprietors, equally determined to enforce what they considered their just rights as owners of the soil, issued<sup>35</sup> further instructions to Governor Lawrie<sup>36</sup> under the date of August 1, 1684, and sent them out with George Keith, a noted Scottish Quaker, to whom they had given a commission as Surveyor-General, to replace William Haig in that office.

This document created a new and distinct body to taken care of land grants, and may be looked upon as the Charter of the



Board of Proprietors of East Jersey. This body was to consist of all the Proprietors and Proprietors' proxies then resident in the Province, and such others as may later come upon the place, they to act as Commissioners along with the Deputy-Governor, "with full power to act and do for us, such as we ourselves could do, if present, for the good of the Province."

The names of these first Commissioners, or charter members, of the Board of Proprietors, were Thomas Rudyard, Thomas Warne, David Toshack, John Campbell, Robert Fullerton, Thomas Fullerton, David Mudie, James Johnstone, John Barclay, David Barclay, Thomas Gordon, Arthur Forbes, George Willocks and Captain Patrick McGregor, nine of whom were to form a quorum, the Governor having two votes; their appointment was further confirmed by an order dated July 3, 1685.<sup>36</sup> It is interesting to note that, with the exception of the two first mentioned, they were all Scotsmen, as was also the Receiver-General, the Surveyor-General and the Governor, who were also members of the Board by right of their office. They were to "approve and confirm such Acts of the Assembly as from time to time there shall be found a necessity to establish, before copies can be sent hither for our consideration, but, when the Fundamental Constitutions are passed in the Assembly, then to proceed according to them," from which it will be seen that this legislative function, as part of their duties, was only a temporary one, to be abrogated when the Great and Common Councils were established. The principal and permanent duties devolved on them by this instrument were to settle all disputes between the Proprietors and the early planters, as to their titles to land and the payment of quit-rents; to dispose of lots in Perth Amboy; make all purchases of land from the Indians; set out lands throughout the Province for rent; grant warrants for headlands, and run the division lines between East Jersey and the adjoining Provinces.

Thus it will be seen that these Commissioners were appointed, as William Dockwra the agent of the London Proprietors said, "for the affairs of land," and all official communications sent to them from the General Proprietors were, to begin with, addressed to "The Deputy-Governor and Com-





missioners appointed, or to be appointed, for the setting out of lands and other affairs relating thereto in the said Province," but later abbreviated to "The Deputy-Governor and Council of Proprietors."

There were thus from that time on two Councils in existence in East Jersey, both under the presidency of the Deputy-Governor, viz., the Provincial Council and the Council of Proprietors, and considerable confusion has arisen in the interpretation of the records from the similarity of names, the words Council and Board being used indiscriminately to designate either body.

On November 13, 1684,<sup>38</sup> the General Proprietors issued further instructions enlarging upon and altering somewhat those already mentioned. By them the Governor and any five of the Commissioners, or a majority, if less than five are upon the place, were empowered to ratify all laws that had already been confirmed, or would thereafter by act of Assembly be made; such Acts to continue in effect for a period of three years, unless confirmed by the Proprietors; and to approve all appointments made by the Governor in filling any vacancy that might occur in the offices of Secretary, Chief Register, Surveyor-General, Receiver-General, or any such place, these offices pertaining chiefly to the Council of Proprietors.

In the matter of land grants to servants, etc., the Governor and three of his (Provincial) Council were to continue issuing deeds or patents as before, without referring them to the Commissioners for their approval, but all other land grants were to be made by the Governor and three of his (Provincial) Council, or four if more than six were in the Council, subject to the consent and approval of at least five of the Commissioners, they to signify such approval by signing their names to a copy of each warrant in a book kept for that purpose; while the patents issued on such approved warrants were to be signed and sealed by the Governor and three of his (Provincial) Council. In other words, all warrants issued by the Governor were first to be approved by the Commissioners, and then the patents for the same were to be issued by the Governor and Council, after being duly surveyed and properly registered by the Surveyor-General and Receiver-General.



There was thus established a dual authority, both in the matter of land grants and in legislation, which under the circumstances was bound to lead to friction and confusion. It was in the nature of a compromise between the established custom of the previous administrations and the desire of the Proprietors to put the control of all land grants entirely in the hands of the resident Proprietors or their proxies, and at the same time to secure for them an immediate supervision over the Acts of the General Assembly.

The Commissioners, however, soon realized the mistake in thus allowing the Provincial Council to have anything to do or say, in the making of land grants. On June 11, 1685,<sup>39</sup> they entered their objections to Article Five of the Instructions covering this matter, and in January, 1686,<sup>40</sup> they passed a resolution that Governor Lawrie sign all warrants for survey of land as formerly, after being granted by the Council (of Proprietors), and the same to be sufficient, "any instrument, writings or orders to the contrary" (from the Proprietors in England) "notwithstanding," thus taking the matter in their own hands and prohibiting the Provincial Council thereafter from meddling in the affairs of land.

The first and only occasion, of which we have any record, when the Commissioners exercised their legislative functions was on November 15, 1684,<sup>41</sup> when they ratified, or rather re-ratified, laws that had been enacted under Rudyard, from March 1st to December 15, 1683,<sup>42</sup> and formally ratified by Governor Lawrie and Secretary Rudyard on March 1, 1684.<sup>43</sup> This they had done immediately after receipt of the charter dated August 1st, and it was evidently their first act as Commissioners. The proclamation making known this ratification was addressed, "To all Christian people and others to whom these presents shall come," a phraseology in common use at that time in public documents, deeds, etc., and was signed by Gawen Lawrie, Thomas Warne, Thomas Fullerton, George Willocks, David Mudie, Thomas Gordon, John Barclay, and Robert Fullerton; the name of Thomas Rudyard being conspicuous by its absence, consistently in line with his declared antagonism to the authority of the Council of Proprietors.



After the formal organization of the Commissioners into what is now known as the Board of Proprietors of East Jersey, on April 9, 1685, in Elizabethtown, they did not exercise any further ratifying authority in these matters, while at the same time the Provincial Council ceased to have anything further to do with the making of land grants, confining itself exclusively to its legislative and executive functions. Whether this separation of legislative functions and real estate transactions was brought about by the voluntary and mutual agreement of the Provincial Council with the Council of Proprietors, or by an order from the General Proprietors, it was a most desirable change; and while it was not until the surrender of the government of the Province to the Crown in 1702 that the General Proprietors ceased to exercise even a semblance of governmental powers through the Governor and Provincial Council, the Board of Proprietors of East Jersey has been from its organization, purely and simply a society of landowners, its estate being the Eastern Division of New Jersey.

It may not have any bearing on this subject, but it is, however, interesting to note that in a recently discovered copy of the Charter above referred to (once the property of Robert Gordon of Clunie, a prominent Scots Proprietor, and now in the possession of the New Jersey Historical Society) the preamble states: "Whereas we having considered the necessity in order to a full settlement and good government of our Province," etc, while the printed copy of same to be found in Leaming and Spicer's "Grants and Concessions" reads: "in order to a full settlement and good of our Province." The omission of the word "government" in the latter, if it was not a mistake of the copyist, would seem to indicate that it had been the original intention of the Proprietors to have the Board of Proprietors exercise a controlling influence in the government of the Province, but had, on more mature consideration, decided to withdraw that function from it.

Another document recently acquired by the New Jersey Historical Society, entitled "The Case of the Earl of Perth," written about a century later, shows clearly the original functions of the Board of Proprietors as then understood. It



states that "soon after this grant" (of East Jersey to the Twenty-four Proprietors) "they established a Board or Council of Proprietors, who were to make orders and regulations with regard to the management of their landed property in that district. This Board consisted of such of the Proprietors who, by themselves or their attorneys, were resident in New Jersey, and they took upon themselves the care of the lands belonging to the General Proprietors, and from time to time examined the rights of the particular Proprietors who applied to them for allotments of land, and granted warrants to the Surveyor-General (who is an officer and under their control as being chosen by them) to survey, allot, and appropriate, such lands as they think proper to each Proprietor for the purpose of making those allotments in a proper manner."

The records of the Board of Proprietors as contained in their minutes date from April 9, 1685, when they met and organized at Elizabethtown. An order was then passed that minutes of their meetings should be kept in a book to be provided for the purpose, and that their meetings should be secret. The members present on that occasion were Governor Lawrie, Thomas Rudyard, Thomas Warne, John Campbell, James Johnstone, Thomas Fullerton, Thomas Gordon, John Barclay and David Mudie.<sup>44</sup> The meetings continued to be held in Elizabethtown until July 8, 1686, when they were transferred to Perth Amboy, which became, and still is, the headquarters of the Board of Proprietors of East Jersey.

The lack of Proprietary representation on the Provincial Council proved at times a serious handicap to Governor Lawrie while seeking to carry out the instructions of his superiors, but the feeling against it seemed to be so strong that it was not until Lord Neil Campbell succeeded him as Deputy-Governor on October 8, 1686, that any attempt was made to change this condition of affairs. He brought about a decided change in the personnel of the Provincial Council by making its membership partly Proprietary, a characteristic which was maintained by his successor, Andrew Hamilton, during his first administration as Deputy-Governor of the Province.

This was no doubt in line with instructions received from





the Proprietors, or at least in pursuance of their wishes, their feelings in this matter being expressed in an address they presented to King James in June, 1687, in answer to a demand he had made on them to surrender the government of the Province into his hands, wherein, after making several concessions in order to secure his good will and yet retain the right to govern, the General Proprietors requested his Majesty "to direct that some of their proxies in the Province shall be always of the Governor's Council,"<sup>45</sup> so that they might thus be able to exercise some influence in the government of the Province, and preserve their own interests; showing how much they realized that it had become necessary to have a Royal mandate to support them in their attempt to break the long-established custom in the selection of Councilors.

While the General Assembly ceased to have anything further to do with the granting of lands, there is one occasion on record, March 3, 1699, when they passed an act to correct and validate some patents issued by Philip Carteret that were defective in the wording. This was done against the protest of George Willocks, acting as the agent of the General Proprietors. His authority as agent for the Proprietors as well as the authority of the Council of Proprietors itself was then questioned by the General Assembly, but to prove his case Willocks presented his commission as agent, as well as the commission of the Council of Proprietors,<sup>46</sup> which doubtless was the Charter already referred to.

Willocks was at the time a member of the Assembly, representing Perth Amboy, and in retaliation for his attempted interference in this affair, and with the view of further curtailing the activities of the Proprietors or their proxies in matters political, a law was passed rendering it unlawful for a Proprietor or Proprietor's Proxy to be chosen as a Representative to the General Assembly. This, however, was not of permanent effect, for in the records of the House of Representatives now available, beginning in 1703, their names appear frequently among the members of that body.

The strong feeling that existed from the very first against the Lords Proprietors, not only as to their rights to govern, but also as to their claim of paramount rights of ownership in



the soil of the Province, had its origin among the grantees of land from Governor Nicolls of New York, acting as the representative of the Duke of York, prior to the actual taking possession of New Jersey by the Lords Proprietors, and was further aggravated by the new Proprietor's insistence on the collection of quit-rents from all land holders, which was looked upon by them as an obnoxious and intolerable imposition, even although all grants of land made by the Proprietors were made subject to the annual payment of such fees.

The quit-rent was a relic of the old customary laws of the mother country, being a yearly payment made from time immemorial by freeholders to the lord of the manor, in lieu of all other services, and carried with it an acknowledgment of subjection to the lord, and its imposition here was not in accord with that spirit of freedom and absolute independence in search of which the settlers had left their native land. It was a continued cause of disagreement between the Colonists and the Proprietors, not only in New Jersey but in all the other Proprietary Governments in the Colonies. In recognition of this persistent demand for unencumbered possession of their lands by the grantees, the General Proprietors allowed their agents to sell their quit-rent claims to the owners of land for a specified number of years rent, but this proposition met with little success.

When the Proprietors were finally compelled by the force of circumstances to surrender the Government of the Province to the Crown in 1702, they did so on condition that their Proprietary rights, including that of collecting the quit-rents, were properly safeguarded, and in accordance therewith Queen Anne gave instructions to Lord Cornbury, the first Royal Governor of the Province, to secure the passing of such Act or Acts, "whereby the right and property of the General Proprietors to the soil of the Province may be confirmed to them, according to their respective rights and titles, together with all such quit-rents as have been reserved, or are or shall become due. to them from the inhabitants of our said Province, and that the particular titles and estates of all the inhabitants of that Province and other purchasers claiming under the said General Proprietors be confirmed and settled as of right does appertain."<sup>47</sup>



Also to render it unlawful for any person or persons, besides the General Proprietors or their proxies, to purchase land from the Indians within the limits of the Province.

The requirement respecting the Indian purchases was made a law during the first session of Assembly held under Cornbury in 1703.<sup>48</sup> A bill was introduced at the same session to "confirm and secure the Proprietors in their right to the soil of this Province," and was passed by the Assembly; it failed, however, of being enacted into law through opposition in the Council, even although Cornbury had urged the adoption of such a measure, stating that nothing would contribute more to the settlement of the people and the country. This recommendation he repeated at the opening of every succeeding session, but to no purpose.

Similar instructions were given to Governors Ingoldsby, Hunter, Burnet, Morris and Belcher, who in turn urged the passage of such Act or Acts as would comply therewith, but with like results, for, as Governor Hunter wrote: "The Jerseys are so divided about their titles and claims to land that nothing could be accomplished" by legislation. As a last resource the Proprietors applied to the Court of Chancery for a decision in their favor against the Elizabethtown claimants, as a test case, the claims and counter-claims of the contestants being presented in great detail in what is known as the Elizabethtown Bill in Chancery, filed in 1745, and the Answer thereto, filed in 1751. The Bill was prepared by James Alexander, a noted lawyer and the Surveyor-General of the Province, assisted by Joseph Murray, and presented in the names of the Earl of Stair and others of the General Proprietors, while the Answer was submitted by Livingston and Smith representing the Elizabethtown Associates. This was the final action in the long-drawn-out controversy between the rival claimants, and it was never judicially settled.

Although the Board of Proprietors of East Jersey was never legally incorporated, Doctor John Johnstone, one of its very active and prominent members, tried to have it done during the administration of Governor Hunter, and again while William Burnet was Governor of the Province, but without avail. His action having been looked upon with suspicion by some who



thought he was actuated by sinister and selfish motives.<sup>49</sup> Nevertheless it has come to be legally recognized as a corporation "by prescription," Vice Chancellor Pitney's decision to that effect being affirmed by the Court of Appeals in June, 1893. The Board is officially known as "The General Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey," with offices in a small building immediately north of the City Hall of Perth Amboy, the lintel over the door bearing the inscription "SURVEYOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE." Here the records of the Proprietors are carefully preserved, and meetings are held semi-annually, persons holding at least a ninety-sixth part of a share being entitled to a seat in the Council.

The first minute book, marked "A. B. No. 1," is entitled "The Journal of the Procedure of the Proprietors and Proxies to Proprietors of the Province of East Jersey, from and after the 9th day of April, Anno Dom., 1685," and covers a period of twenty years. The record of the following twenty years meetings is missing, but, with the exception of a few years during the Revolutionary War, the record from March 25, 1725, is complete to date, and is contained in books "A," "B," "C," and "D," covering in all a period of two and a-third centuries, an exceedingly interesting record of the oldest private corporation in the country still doing business at the old stand.

#### AUTHORITIES CITED.

- (1) N. J. Archives, Vol. 1, p. 20. (2) *Ibid*, p. 22. (3) East Jersey Under the Proprietors, p. 9. (4) N. J. Archives, Vol. 1, p. 99. (5) *Ibid*, p. 175. (6) *Ibid*, pp. 411, 454. (7) *Ibid*, p. 377. (8) *Ibid*, Vol. 13, p. 11. (9) *Ibid*, p. 3. (10) Commissions, etc., in Proprietors' Office, Vol. C, p. 2. (11) N. J. Archives, Vol. 1, p. 454. (12) *Ibid*, p. 428. (13) *Ibid*, Vol. 13, p. 8. (14) Burnet Doc. in N. J. Hist. Society's Library. (15) N. J. Archives, Vol. 13, p. 10. (16) *Ibid*, p. 97. (17) *Ibid*, p. 12. (18) *Ibid*, Vol. 1, p. 378. (19) *Ibid*, Vol. 13, p. 101. (20) *Ibid*, p. 105, and Commissions, etc., in Proprs.' Office, Vol. C, p. 41. (21) *Ibid*, Vol. 1, p. 455. (22) *Ibid*, pp. 423, 489. (23) *Ibid*, p. 432. (24) *Ibid*, Vol. 21, p. 58. (25) *Ibid*, Vol. 13, p. 120. (26) Commissions, etc., p. 81. (27) N. J. Archives, Vol. 1, p. 426. (28) *Ibid*, p. 457. (29) *Ibid*, Vol. 13, p. 151. (30) *Ibid*, Vol. 1, pp. 395-411. (31) *Ibid*, pp. 446, 447. (32) East Jersey under Prop., p. 419. (33) N. J. Archives, Vol. 13, p. 131. (34) *Ibid*, p. 130. (35) *Ibid*, Vol. 1, p. 460. (36) *Ibid*, p. 480. (37) *Ibid*, p. 499. (38) *Ibid*, p. 477. (39) Proprs' Minutes, AB No. 1, p. 44. (40) *Ibid*, p. 15. (41) Commissions, etc., p. 97. (42) Grants and Conc., p. 277. (43) *Ibid*, p. 281. (44) Proprs' Minutes, AB No. 1. (45) N. J. Archives, Vol. 1, p. 538. (46) *Ibid*, Vol. 13, p. 256. (47) *Ibid*, Vol. 2, p. 517. (48) Jour. of House Rep., 1703, p. 22. (49) N. J. Archives, Vol. 5, p. 57.





**PROFESSOR BENEDICT JAEGER, EARLY ENTO-  
MOLOGIST OF NEW JERSEY**

BY HARRY B. WEISS, NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.

MY INTEREST IN Prof. Benedict Jaeger was first aroused by reading in Mr. John D. Sherman's "Catalogue 10 of Books on Insects," the following statement referring to Prof. Jaeger's book on "The Life of North American Insects:" "famous as the most worthless of all American Insect books." Such a sweeping statement as this aroused my curiosity as to Prof. Jaeger's entomological activities and how he came to write a book meriting such severe criticism. Upon finding out that he was once a resident of New Jersey, no other course was open than to rush belatedly to his defense, or at least to attempt to explain why his book should not be judged too severely. However, I am not as much concerned with Prof. Jaeger's writings as I am with his entomological activities and interests, and the present paper is written mainly for the purpose of bringing together the scattered bits of published and unpublished information which I am able to collect. At present the various cyclopedias contain, for the most part, only the date of his death and a reference to one or two of his books.

Prof. Jaeger was born in Vienna, Austria, in 1789 and was educated in the University of Vienna. He entered the service of Alexander of Russia, who conferred on him the rank of Lieut.-Colonel and placed him in charge of valuable collections in the Natural History Museum of the University of St. Petersburg. Upon the accession of Nicholas he was sent to explore the Crimea and embodied his researches in "Travels from St. Petersburg to the Crimea and countries of the Caucasus." He subsequently visited Santo Domingo to collect specimens for the Imperial Cabinet of Natural History at St. Petersburg. References to his travels in these countries are found scattered throughout the pages of his book, "The Life of North American Insects" (1854), and the following extracts from this book enable one to secure glimpses of his entomological activities at that time. Writing about grasshoppers, he states:

"In 1825 the Russian empire was again alarmed by the ap-



pearance of an innumerable quantity of grasshoppers, of which I had the pleasure (if pleasure it may be called) of being an eye-witness.<sup>1</sup> I left the city of Moscow in the beginning of the month of April, 1825, in order to visit the Crimea, the Caucasus and the countries lying between the Black and Caspian Seas. Passing through the well-cultivated States of Moscow, Orel, Rasan, Charkow, Kiew and Woronesch, the whole population of these States expressed in a lamentable manner their fear of perishing by famine on account of the enormous quantity of the then wingless grasshoppers which inundated the desert prairies between Kiew and Odessa and between the Don and the Wolga towards Astrachan and the Caucasus." (P. 146). "But the more majestic view of one of their flying swarms presented itself to me in Asia, in the Island of Phanagoria, after having crossed the Black Sea at Panticapacum, the modern city of Kertsch, on the Bosphorus." (P. 148).

During his discussion of the Carabridæ he says: "The splendid, blue-colored, large Carabus (*Procrustes violaceus*) still brings to my mind the most pleasing recollections of the disinterested hospitality and affectionate kindness of the Tartars who dwell in the lovely Peninsula of the Crimea. It was in the month of June, 1825, that I visited that delightful country. The romantic valley of Baidary, covered with luxuriant and variegated flowers and a great variety of the most beautiful insects, offered me an immense field for collecting plants and insects, a catalogue of which I published in St. Petersburg in 1827." (P. 29).

While still on the subjects of beetles he mentions the fact that "General Count Déjeau, Aide-de-camp to Napoleon Bonaparte, was so anxious to increase the number of specimens in his entomological cabinet, that he even availed himself of his military campaigns for this purpose and was continually occupied in collecting insects and fastening them with pins on the outside of his hat, which was always covered with them." After relating how General Déjeau was struck in the head and

---

<sup>1</sup>Description of the Natural Riches, Extent and Population of the Russian Provinces beyond the Caucasus. By B. Jaeger, Member of several Learned Societies, Leipzig, 1830.



knocked senseless from his horse and his specimens ruined by an enemy shot in the battle of Wagram in 1809, Prof. Jaeger writes: "Six years after this, in 1815, I met Count Déjeau at Fiume on the Adriatic, and made several entomological excursions with him." (P. 49).

Further along he relates: "The celebrated Prince Paul, of Wurtemberg, another passionate naturalist, whom I met in 1829 at Port-au-Prince, being one day at my house, shed tears of envy when I showed him the gigantic beetle *Actæon*, which, only a short time before, had been presented to me by the Haitien Admiral Banajotti, he having found it at the foot of a cocoanut palm-tree on his plantation." (P. 49). "During our frequent nature-historical excursions in the interior of St. Domingo, he often spoke of his prospect of being elected King of Greece, for which office he was a candidate, but, when he afterwards learned that the Emperors of Russia and Austria had rejected him on account of his radical principles, he became very low-spirited and even melancholy. So great, however, was his passion for entomological specimens, that a collection of one hundred species of splendid insects, made in one day, forever expelled all thoughts of the Grecian royal crown from his mind, and restored his former cheerfulness." (P. 50).

Prof. Jaeger also traveled in Denmark as indicated by the following: "In Altona, in Denmark, I became acquainted with a gentleman who raised in his conservatory several species of the large moths, natives of North America, as the *Cecropia*, *Luna*, *Polyphemus* and *Promethea*, which he sold readily at two dollars apiece, and of which he raised on an average a thousand specimens a year." (P. 181).

In 1831 Prof. Jaeger visited the United States, and in 1832 was engaged by the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, to put the Zoölogical Museum in good order. In June of that year the College conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. In the following September he was appointed curator of the Museum and Lecturer on Natural History at a salary of \$200 per year. He was also appointed Professor of German and Italian to give instruction



to such students as desired it. In 1836 he was appointed to teach French. In April, 1839, he offered the College his private cabinet of Natural History, consisting of about "150 specimens of mammalia, reptiles and birds, and a scientifically arranged entomological collection of about 2,000 specimens which he had procured at considerable expense of time and money" (Minutes of Board of Trustees), asking in return that his salary be paid in advance. His proposal was accepted. He resigned in September, 1841, and his account with the College seems to have been left in confusion, for in December, 1846, a committee of the Board was appointed to settle the controversy.

Following his resignation he was, according to his obituary in the Brooklyn "Eagle" (Aug. 18, 1869), invited by Hon. Joel R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, to go to Washington to assist in planning the Smithsonian Institution. This statement is probably not entirely correct for, upon requesting the present secretary of the Smithsonian Institution for information concerning Prof. Jaeger's activities along this line, I received the following reply from Mr. H. W. Dorsey, Chief Clerk: "Referring to your letter of November 8, I am authorized to say that, after careful search, no record can be found of Professor Jaeger's activities in connection with the inception of the Smithsonian Institution. The Institution was not established until 1846 but, in 1840, the Honorable Joel R. Poinsett organized the National Institution, and Professor Jaeger may have been associated with Mr. Poinsett in that work."

I was unable to find anything showing how active Prof. Jaeger was in connection with the National Institution, but in the "Bulletin" of the Institution containing its constitution and list of officers and members, Prof. Jaeger's name is mentioned in the list of corresponding members and his address is given as Princeton, N. J. According to the proceedings of the meeting of June 14, 1841, Prof. Jaeger presented the library of the Institution with a copy of his "Analytical Table of a Course of Lectures on Zoölogy."

According to the publication, "The Genesis of the U. S. National Museum," by G. Brown Goode (Rept. U. S. Nat. Mus.,





1891) the National Institution for the Promotion of Science organized in Washington May 15, 1840, "was for some years the most prominent exponent of the idea of a National Museum." For nearly eighteen years (1841 to 1858) the National Institution was the official custodian of the Smithsonian bequest and other museum materials belonging to the nation. On July 27, 1842, it was incorporated as the National Institute. On the occasion of the first annual meeting of the National Institute, April, 1844, members of the American Philosophical Society and the Association of American Geologists and Naturalists were present. The work of the Institute was highly commended and President Tyler held out the hope that the Government would "continue to it a fostering care" and expressed in a general way the hope that it should be identified in some way with the future National Museum and Smithsonian Institution. However, Congress adjourned without appropriating any money for its needs. This was a death blow from which the Institute never recovered. Mr. Poinsett declined reelection as President, publications were discontinued, and the list of 350 resident and 1,250 corresponding members grew shorter. An effort was made to revive it in 1847 and in 1855 it came into existence as a local scientific society.

In 1857 the Smithsonian Institution took over the collections which had been deposited with the National Institute except some objects directly under the control of the Institute. All of this material was housed in the Patent Office. In 1861, shortly before the Institute's charter expired, the remnants of the collection (much had been destroyed or stolen, having received no care while in the Patent Office) were turned over to the Smithsonian Institution by the Secretary of the Interior.

This ended the National Institute in which Prof. Jaeger was undoubtedly interested. From 1841 to 1845 he resided in Alexandria, D. C., and this period included the stormy days of the Institute. For the next few years it is recorded that he was engaged in preparing a "Class Book of Zoölogy." In 1849 he went to Providence, R. I., where he resided over six years.

His "Class Book of Zoölogy" was printed in New York in 1849 and a third edition appeared in 1860. The complete title



of this book is, "Class Book of Zoölogy, Designed to Afford to Pupils in Common Schools and Academies a Knowledge of the Animal Kingdom, with a List of the Different Species Found in the State of New York." This work covers such subjects as mammals, birds, snakes, worms, insects, etc., and includes lists of the species designated by their common names. In his "List of some Insects" found in New York, 119 species in various orders are mentioned, and some of them, especially in the Coleoptera, can be recognized now. At the end of the book are various testimonials from his former associates and friends at the College of New Jersey, Alexandria, Washington, Trenton, New York and Brooklyn, testifying to his knowledge of natural history, to his ability as a linguist, to his gentlemanly deportment, his amiable disposition and his sober and industrious habits. From one of such testimonials it appears that Prof. Jaeger once gave a course of lectures at the Rutgers Female Institution of New York, or Brooklyn. The New York "Tribune" of October 23, 1848, announcing a lecture by him before the New York Historical Society, speaks very flatteringly about him.

His book, "The Life of North American Insects," in the preparation of which he was assisted by H. C. Preston, M. D., was first issued in parts, six in all, each with a colored plate. The title page of the bound volume, which was printed at Providence by Sayles, Miller & Simons in 1854, bears the statement, "Published for the Author." This edition contains an account of the life of Sir Hans Sloane, M. D., founder of the British Museum, which is missing from later editions. The colored plates accompanying the first edition were, according to Prof. Jaeger, "drawn and painted from nature" by his friend Washington Hoppin, M.D., "who occasionally relieved the monotony of professional life by this display of his native talent." (P. 41).

In the introduction Jaeger states that he is "about to lay before the North American public the fruits of my entomological investigations pursued for many years during my extensive travels in Europe, Asia and on this Continent." He also states that at that time there were no general works on



North American insects, except a few numbers of the "American Entomology" by Thomas Say; Major Leconte's "Iconography of some Genera of Butterflies," and Dr. Harris's elaborate report on the injurious insects of Massachusetts. He further remarks that it is his design "to make this work a valuable ornament for the parlor table as well as an instructive and amusing companion."

The entire book is written in a style which reminds one very much of the popular books on natural history published in England about 1830, in which natural history is sandwiched between anecdotes, personal reminiscences and semi-philosophical meanderings. Prof. Jaeger's book, as he states in the introduction, is a very general work on insects, intended to be instructive and amusing. Nothing additional is claimed, and that it succeeded in this aim is indicated by the fact that three editions were published. It will not bear comparison at all with Harris's "Insects Injurious to Vegetation," published in 1841, and I believe that Prof. Jaeger intended and was satisfied to reach a different class of readers. It was his idea to popularize entomology. The title of the book is rather misleading, because very little information is given about the life histories of North American insects. Mistakes are evident, a few of which were apparently copied by later writers.

Returning to Prof. Jaeger's movements, particularly in the United States. On page 82 he writes: "I had the pleasure of spending a week last summer at Bristol, R. I., at the residence of my esteemed friend Mr. Dimon, the President Governor of Rhode Island, whose acquaintance I made twenty-five years ago in Port-au-Prince when he was United States Consul for the Republic of Hayti." Writing of the silkworm and expressing regret that the people of the United States were not more persevering and successful in raising their own silk, he says: "I was happy to be able to purchase some fine silk handkerchiefs at Rapp's Economy, eighteen miles below Pittsburgh on the Ohio, which were manufactured there out of silk of their own raising." (P. 199).

While on the subject of Dermestids, he says: "The late General Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, pre-



sented me in 1834 with two large boxes of splendid South American beetles and butterflies, but, much to my regret, on opening them I found the largest and handsomest specimens destroyed by this little enemy of naturalists." (P. 65). On the subject of metamorphosis he writes entertainingly as follows: "Such changes, however, are not confined to insects, but are also common throughout the animal kingdom, as well in the highest as the lowest classes, and would seem to be something more than a mere freak of nature. The daughter of a hairdresser in Paris, on account of her extraordinary merits, was made, by Louis XV, Duchess of Dubarry, with an annual income of a hundred thousand dollars, and the same individual, when eighty years old, was brought on a butcher's cart, clad in rags, to the scaffold, where she was beheaded." (P. 178).

Regretting "that in our so-called halls of learning so little attention is paid to the study of the objects of Nature," he writes: "The fact that the study of Nature tends directly to the civilization of a nation was well understand more than a century and a half ago by that ingenious self-made man, Peter the Great of Russia. He conceived the idea that a love for this department of science would contribute much towards the civilization of his barbarian subjects, and accordingly he established, at an enormous expense, a large museum of Natural History at St. Petersburg; and in order to induce his whisky-loving subjects to go there, he ordered a glass of brandy to be presented to every visitor." (P. 71).

Writing of the periodical Cicada, we find this statement: "Now it is a fact that during my twenty-two years' residence in this country not a single summer has passed without my seeing some of these red-eyed Cicadas in one or other of the States, and hence I must maintain that the name 'Seventeen-years Locust' is neither correct nor proper." (P. 95). In the 1859 and 1864 editions of his book (published by Harper & Bros., New York) he still sticks to this statement, but includes a letter from Dr. Harris, dated January 10, 1855, in which it is explained that, while the periodical Cicada appears only once in seventeen years in the same place, it may occur in other places during other years.





Both the 1859 and 1864 editions, while written in the same style as the first, contain much additional matter, the portions on economic insects having been taken from Dr. Harris's "Insects Injurious to Vegetation," to which due credit is given. Both of these editions lacked colored plates and the less said about all of the illustrations the better. In the introductions Prof. Jaeger omits the statement appearing in the first edition, that it is his design to make the book a "valuable ornament for the parlor table," etc.

Returning to the subject of Cicadas, Mr. W. T. Davis calls my attention to the statement of Jaeger (P. 101, Edition of 1854, and p. 71, Edition of 1859), made on the authority of Pontedera, that some Cicadas live two years in the immature condition. Jaeger applies this to our species, and this statement, more or less modified but substantially the same, has appeared in American textbooks on entomology issued as recently as 1921. Mr. Davis says that, so far as he is aware, the only Cicada life cycle that is known is that of the 17-year one. Pontedera was an Italian botanist who lived between 1688 and 1757, and in his book ("Compendium Tabularum Botanicarum in quo Plantae 272, etc., Patavii, 1718"), pages XIV to XXIII are devoted to the Cicada.

Prof. Jaeger died from heart disease on August 17, 1869, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. A. Haasis, Bedford Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., with whom he had resided for some time previous to his death. He was buried in Evergreen Cemetery.

In the library of Princeton University I examined his "Analytical Table of a Course of Lectures on Zoölogy, Including Comparative Anatomy," printed at Princeton in 1835, by R. E. Hornor; also his manuscript, "Museum Neo-Cæsariensis," dated Princeton, 1832. His "Analytical Table," etc., is a 48-page book, containing 27 outlines of lectures on mammals, birds, insects, etc. About 16 pages are devoted to insects. Each outline is a bare skeleton of suggestions on which the lecture is to be built, and is followed by a list of some of the species of animals found in the United States as examples for a discussion of their natural history. According to this book



Prof. Jaeger was a member of the "Imper. Academy Naturæ Curiosorum" at Moscow and of the Albany Institute. According to the "Proceedings of the Albany Institute," Jaeger joined in 1833 as a Corresponding member from Princeton.

The manuscript, "Museum Neo-Cæsariensis," is a catalogue of the natural history specimens in the College museum. It consists of 32 pages (foolscap size), written in longhand, dated Sept. 25, 1832, and signed by Prof. Jaeger. Both scientific and common names are used except for the insects, and some items are followed by the names of the contributors. Eight hundred and forty-five items are listed. This number includes 63 species of mammals, 207 species of birds, 87 species of reptiles, 77 species of fishes, 108 specimens of shells, 51 specimens of starfish and 252 species of insects. The insects are listed as follows: Coleoptera, 34 species; Hemiptera, 14 species; Lepidoptera, 85 species; Neuroptera, 8 species; Hymenoptera, 13 species; Diptera, 3 species; Aptera, 6 species; 4 wasp nests and 85 species (probably various orders); all collected at Princeton by B. Jaeger and presented to the College. I made an effort to locate some of this material and also the Jaeger collection acquired by the College about 1839 but with incomplete success. It was suggested that probably these collections perished when the entire interior of Nassau Hall was destroyed by fire for the second time on March 10, 1855. However, Dr. Walter M. Rankin of the Department of Biology very kindly offered to try to locate some of this material and, under date of Dec. 1, 1921, wrote to me in part as follows: "I am quite positive that 19 of the 25 turtles are in our present museum, also 2 anteaters. These specimens would naturally be more likely to survive than alcoholic specimens or than the birds. It is probable that I may be able to locate other material after further examination. . . . I understand that these collections were probably housed in what is now known as Stanhope Hall, or in what was known as Philosophy Hall, now no longer in existence. I am inclined to doubt the probability of their having been placed in Nassau Hall and destroyed in the fire of 1855."

In the library of the New York Botanical Garden, Dr. John



H. Barnhart showed me six letters written by Jaeger to Dr. John Torrey, bearing dates from 1837 to 1842. In the one dated Nov. 21, 1837, from Princeton, Jaeger proposes to send to Torrey a collection of his duplicate plants for the purpose of furnishing Torrey with material which could be exchanged with European correspondents. Jaeger states that his material was carefully prepared and that a large number of his specimens bear roots and fruits. He asks Dr. Torrey for an immediate answer if his proposal is accepted as he (Jaeger) has the duplicates packed and ready. This letter is signed "Your devoted friend, B. Jaeger," and is accompanied by a list of duplicates containing the names of 183 species and a list of desiderata numbering 186 species. In the letter dated Sept. 13, 1838, from Princeton, Jaeger thanks Torrey for some plants and promises to send him a list of plants collected in Virginia, the western part of Pennsylvania and the vicinity of Princeton. Under date of Nov. 3, 1838, Jaeger writes from Hopewell, N. J., referring mainly to one of Torrey's publications and regretting that he was unable to collect the money for subscriptions.

Under date of Sept. 21, 1840, Jaeger mentions that, at the beginning of the vacation period, he sent Torrey a few tortoises for his little daughter and also a letter containing \$30 for his flora. In this letter (Sept. 21, 1840) Jaeger enclosed \$3. which he had received from Prof. Moffat at Lafayette College as a subscription. The remainder is devoted to plants and parts of Torrey's work which Jaeger wanted. Writing from Princeton, Sept. 25, 1840, Jaeger acknowledges Torrey's letter of September 4 and also the receipt of a beautiful doll which one of Torrey's daughters had sent for Prof. Jaeger's daughter, Fanny. In this letter Jaeger promises to send some tortoises and other articles to Torrey for his daughter's cabinet of natural history. Among other matters, he acknowledges with thanks the invitation for him to consider Torrey's house his own if he should visit New York. The last letter is dated Nov. 12, 1842, at Alexandria, D. C., and informs Torrey that he (Jaeger) had advised a Lieut. Tremont, who had collected plants in the vicinity of the Rocky Mountains, to send his col-



lection of several hundred specimens to him to be named. Jaeger states that he examined a few specimens thought worthy of being looked at by Dr. Torrey and Dr. Gray. All of the letters are in the handwriting of Prof. Jaeger and are signed by him.

For information concerning Prof. Jaeger's activities at the College of New Jersey, I am indebted to Mr. V. Lansing Collins, Secretary of Princeton University. Mr. Calvin W. Foss, of the Brooklyn Public Library, generously supplied me with an abstract of Prof. Jaeger's obituary printed in the Brooklyn "Eagle," August 18, 1869. Through the kindness of the Princeton University Library, Dr. John H. Barnhart, of the New York Botanical Garden, Mr. A. J. Mutchler, of the American Museum of Natural History (through the courtesy of Dr. F. E. Lutz), and Mr. W. T. Davis, Staten Island, I was able to examine all of Prof. Jaeger's books and the manuscript and letters mentioned above.



## NEW JERSEY OVER A CENTURY AGO, AS SEEN BY A FRENCHMAN

BY REV. JOSEPH F. FOLSOM, NEWARK, N. J.

THE "JOURNAL" OF THE travels in New Jersey and Pennsylvania of the French financier, Theophile Cazanove, during 1794, is now translated and published by the Pennsylvania History Press, the editing having been done by Rayner W. Kelsey, Ph. D., professor of American history in Haverford College.

The book brings back a very interesting period in American history, when travelers from abroad came to look us over and report back to the old country as to our manners, customs and financial standing. We were a young nation, just toddling along, and our friends across the sea came to watch us toddle or to toddle with us, if by so doing they could get in on the ground floor in land deals and other speculations. A complete series of the books or journals coming under the general title of "Travels in the United States," written during these early





days of the republic, would make an instructive library. Cazanove came over in 1790, as a representative of the Holland Land Company, to learn as much as he could about business openings, and remained until 1799.

The book contains a folded map of Cazanove's journey across New Jersey into Pennsylvania as far as Chambersburg and back to Philadelphia. The route through New Jersey included Newark, Springfield, Chatham, Hanover, Troy, Boonton, Morristown, Long Valley, Washington, New Village and the crossing, opposite Easton, of the Delaware. The first page of the "Journal" takes in Newark, and it is here given entire:

"On October 21, 1794, left New York at 10 o'clock, in a carriage drawn by 2 horses; my saddle horse, the coachman and Petit. Arrived at Newark, New Jersey, 8 miles distant, at 4 o'clock: lodged at Giffort's.

"Oct. 22, meeting of the directors and stockholders of the Manufacturers' Company established in Paterson, 14 miles from Newark. Learned that a large cloth-printing factory is going to be established in Pompton, situated 8 miles from Paterson, under the directions of Mr. John Davies [Daniels?]. They do not know who furnishes the money for this undertaking—they suspect D.

"Academy of Latin and English and reading and writing and French: prepares for college; 90 scholars, 6 pounds per year, 25 pounds room in town, boarding and lessons. A Liberty bonnet on a pole in the middle of the village, a furnace where cast-iron stoves are made. The city, very pretty, full of shoemakers, and shoe and boot factories, sell from ten to thirteen thousand dollars worth a year. Undertook yesterday 20 thousand pairs of shoes for the army, at 8 dollars a pair. A factory for cotton and wool and cotton stockings. Eight looms [tended] by young boys [make] excellent white and blue stockings, but at 10s.,—a dollar and a quarter.

"Mrs. Capron keeps a girls' school of 20 scholars, boarders and day pupils. She teaches them French, drawing, sewing and embroidery, for \$10 a quarter. Tuition and board, laundry, heat, etc., cost 52 pounds, or \$130 a year, without the afternoon session, arithmetic, music, geography; for these ladies



can go at small cost to the Academy and take lessons under the supervision of the Newark teachers.

"Someone broke into the carriage at night and carried off some pieces of luggage—these were recovered because the parties were detected in the act."

To those familiar with Newark history, Giffort's means Archer Gifford's tavern at Broad and Market, and Mrs. Capron's school and the Academy were well known institutions. Newark was very "pretty" and yet full of shoemakers and doing a rushing business for those days. Cazanove felt no grudge against Newark, even if his luggage was stolen—and recovered.

Cazanove went on to Springfield and covers the subject of that historic village with forty-three words, ending with "a Liberty-bonnet on a pole in the center of the village." Nobody reminded him of the famous battle of some fifteen years previously, and he apparently did not hear about "Give 'em Watts, boys." He rode on to Chatham, where he noted a big Bible on the table under the mirror in Day's tavern. The Chatham farmers raised cattle. They had cut off most all the wood, and walnut for burning in the stove was up to \$2 a cord. At Hanover he found better ground for cultivation and fifteen bushels of wheat could be got from the acre. At Patin's well-conducted inn he found another English Bible on a table under a mirror. A half mile away Charles Marr's paper mill was located, where in Cazanove's judgment the best paper in the States was made. Goose quills could be bought of one Ferris for two cents, the dozen ready for sharpening. The traveler went on to Troy and then Boun Town (Boonton) and visited Faesch's iron works, where was rolled the pig iron that was made at Mount Hope.

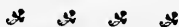
Morristown seems to have taken Cazanove's fancy, for his account of it requires almost four printed pages. He lodged at O'Harra's tavern, though mine host was away with the militia to quell in Pennsylvania the Whisky Rebellion. Many free negroes lived in Morristown, and in his opinion were not getting up very rapidly in morals or finances. There was a dancing hall in the village for winter recreations, and a little



public subscription library. Land fronting on the village streets sold as high as £100 per acre. Plenty of schools and churches and a good prison, with no criminals and three debtors. The "college" had for its head Gilpen Russel, and he had built a small theatre in which the scholars could play little comedies. The town was situated on a hill near which ran a stream, and there was a tall liberty pole erected with a Liberty bonnet. Cazanove seems to have heard nothing about Washington having made there his headquarters for many months.

The traveler moved on to Black River, now Succasunna, and has much to say about cider and whiskey, for which the inhabitants seem to have been noted. Whiskey was bringing the farmers from 50 to 60 shillings the hogshead, whereas a few years previously it had brought but 20 shillings. There were 104 gallons to the hogshead. There was a great export of spirits to New York, and from there to the South. The farmers found the apple business prosperous in the way indicated, and were planting many orchards.

He went on to German Valley, to Van House's tavern, and then over Schooley's Mountain to Miller's tavern on the Musconetcong creek, through wooded and uncultivated lands and then on to Easton, Pennsylvania. Cazanove mentions this route through New Jersey as being universally taken by the emigrants to the West, hundreds of families passing through each year from New England to Kentucky and Ohio.



## A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813

[Continued from Page 134]

IN CONTINUING EXTRACTS from this "Journal," we shall note only such facts as give names of persons in Sussex county and elsewhere who were active members of society, or were engaged in business, some 120 or so years ago; also such as throw light upon methods and slowness of travel in those days. It will be noticed from the following instalment that sometimes New York could be reached from Newton, N. J., in a little less than two days, while sometimes the longer route going or returning, for example by New Brunswick, occupied three



or four days. All this seems curious enough to-day. The "young man," who kept the "Journal," evidently had not only an eye to business, but to social enjoyments, and his descriptions of what went on in society in Sussex county at the beginning of the last century cannot fail to have at least a partial interest for many of our readers. Being only 21 years of age when he began his diary, he was naturally susceptible to the company of good ladies.

"1802, June 10.—At Newton, making preparations to start to New York to purchase goods. Mr. Stoll and I rented Col. Thompson's store house. We shall set out for New York next Sunday.

"19.—This day Brother Johnny paid me \$300, being the money I lent him on my return from New Orleans. Also rec'd of Br. David \$70.

"20.—Mr. Stoll and I started for New York in a chair; arrived at Morristown at 8 P. M. and stayed all night.

"21.—Proceeded on; got to Elizabethtown Point at 10; took passage and arrived at New York at 2 P. M.; took lodgings at Mr. Lansbury's, in Front Street. Walked out; found goods tolerable low; shall begin to purchase tomorrow.

"22.—Purchased our groceries; hardware, Queensware, stationery, etc.

"24.—Received of John Van Deren in cash \$244. Purchased our dry goods, etc.

"25.—Had all our goods put on board of Mr. Dayton's sloop and will sail tomorrow for Elizabethtown.

"26.—Settled all up for our goods, and at 10 o'clock we set sail for Jersey; arrived at 1 P. M.; started on and got as far as Rockaway.

"27.—Proceeded on; got as far as Sparta by 1 and arrived at Newton at 4 o'clock.

"28.—Started up 7 teams for our goods; went to Johnsonburg and returned.

"July 2.—Some of our goods arrived this evening.

"5.—This morning Mr. Stoll and I opened store and commenced business. Independence today; celebrated it in Newton at Mr. Johnson's.





"23.—Rode to Johnsonburg with Mr. Van Tile Coursen; stayed all night at Brother Henry's.

"25.—Went to Church, after which Jacob S. Thomson and I rode to P. Smith's, etc.

"Oct. 3.—T. O. Anderson and I rode up to Frankford; took tea at Capt. Haggerty's and returned.

"5.—Thos. O. Anderson and I rode up to Vernon to the races; spent the day very agreeably. 'Hardware' took this day's purse. Stayed all night at Mr. Seward's.

"6.—The races again commenced. 'Honest John' took the purse, after which the scrub race run, Mr. Jedediah Sayre and I started and rode to Deckertown and stayed all night at his house.

"7.—After breakfast I rode across the mountains to Milford; stayed all night at Mr. Wickham of Bloominggrove.

"8.—Returned over the river to Milford and stayed till afternoon, when Brother Sammy and I came over and met Col. Chas. Longstreet and Mr. Peter Smith, when the business of Jonathan Johnson, deceased, was finally settled, at \$200, with Charles Longstreet. Stayed all night at Mr. Wickham's.

"9.—Started on for Newton. Breakfasted at Capt. Martin Westbrook's. At widow Baldwin's fell in with Peter Smith, Esq., who accompanied me to Newton.

"12.—Election of Members of Council and the General Assembly of the State of New Jersey, commenced.

"13.—Election closed, but the result will not be known till Saturday next.

"16.—The election resulted in the reëlection of the old members, viz, Council—Wm. C. McCullough; Assembly—Silas Dickinson, Jno. Linn, Abram V. Shaver and Levi Howell; Sheriff—George Bidleman, all Democrats.

"22.—The election in the State has concluded in a majority of one of Democrats, in the Council, and in the Assembly of one of Federalists, making joint meeting 26 on either side; how they will appoint a Governor, etc., I cannot divine.

"28.—Miss Polly Bond from Philadelphia, who has been in Newton about two weeks, this day started for Belvidere.



"29.—Purchased about \$1,000 worth of goods of Conrad Vanhouten, on advantageous terms.

"Nov. 1.—My partner, Mr. Stoll, started for New York to purchase more goods.

"4.—Loaded and started off three teams to Elizabethtown for goods in the afternoon. Dr. Hunt and I rode to Deckertown and sat in Farmer's Lodge.

"Dec. 5.—Reading Robinson's 'America.'

"23.—Started at 10 o'clock for New York; arrived at Morristown at 5 P. M. and put up.

"24.—Proceeded on and arrived at Elizabethtown Point at 2 P. M.; took passage at 3 and arrived at New York at half past 4. Took lodgings at Mr. Lansbury's in Front street, and went to the theatre. King Richard the Third performed.

"25.—This being Christmas, I went over on Long Island and took a Christmas dinner in Brooklyn with Mr. Holly, etc.

"27.—This day applied myself to business. Purchased a handsome assortment of drygoods of Messrs. Sayre & John and Mr. John Haggerty.

"28.—Purchased groceries of Messrs. McCullen & Johnson, and finished my sale and purchases.

"29.—At two o'clock set sail in a boat for E. Town Point. Our passage was so long and tedious we did not arrive till 9 P. M. Stayed at Col. Crane's all night.

"30.—Started on, and at sunset arrived at Col. Drake's, where I stayed all night.

"31.—After breakfast set out and arrived at Newton at 2 P. M. Found all well and all is well that ends well, and so ends this year one thousand eight hundred and two.

"Apr. 3, 1803.—This day Wm. T. Anderson and myself rode up to Frankford, and drank tea at Capt. Armstrong's, with a numerous concourse of ladies and gents from Hamburg, Deckertown and in the vicinity of Frankford. In the evening we walked over to Capt. Haggerty's and stayed all night.

"4.—This afternoon this party rode up to Deckertown with Miss Susan Sayre to her father's, where we were very politely and agreeably entertained, with every kind of amusement, calculated to render the time as happy as possible.



"6.—This day I have been obliged to change my board, as Brother Johnny has moved from his tavern to his roadhouse, the upper end of town, day before yesterday. I, therefore, shall board at Mr. Bassett's till Doctor Hendric takes possession of Brother Johnnie's tavern house, which will be the 15th inst.

"12.—This day the gentlemen of Newton concluded to have a ball; that the ladies of Hamburg, Sparta, Deckertown and Frankford be invited to attend; the ball to be at J. J. Hendric's the 26th inst. Job S. Halstead, William T. Anderson and myself were appointed managers.

"18.—Sent tickets of invitation to the ladies and letters to the gentlemen, requesting the honor of their attendance at the ball.

"21.—Mr. William T. Anderson and myself rode up to Hamburg, dined at Mr. Reynold's and drank tea at Judge Lawrence's; returned in the evening.

"26.—This being the day appointed for the ball, Mr. Wm. T. Anderson and myself at 11 o'clock rode up in coaches to Frankford, where we took in five amiable young ladies, and escorted them to Newton at 7 o'clock P. M. We all assembled in the ball room and prepared to dance. The company consisted of Mrs. Duboise, Mrs. Baldwin, Miss Susan Sayre, Miss Nancy Haggerty, Miss Polly Haggerty, Miss Betsey and Miss Peggy Armstrong, Miss Maria Lawrence, Miss Ann Ryerson, Miss Rebecca Ogden, Miss Betsey Rorback, Miss Ellinor Conover, Miss Ann McIntyre and Miss Clara Broderick, together with the like number of gentlemen. At 8 o'clock the ball opened in due form. The evening was spent with all the hilarity usual on such occasions. At 12 o'clock took some refreshment, tea, coffee, etc.

"27.—At 1 A. M. again commenced dancing and continued till 3, when we all dispersed in perfect harmony and good order. After breakfast Mr. Anderson and myself again escorted the ladies to Frankford; bid adieu and left them, after which we returned to Newton.

"29.—Brother Johnny and I rode in a chair to Belvidere and stayed all night.

"30.—Returned by way of Knolton and Stillwater to Newton.



"July 20.—This day Jacob S. Thomson and Job S. Halstead, Esq., together with myself, went in the Goshen and Easton stage to Belvidere, at which place we arrived at 2 P. M.; took dinner at Mr. Rockefeller's; from thence we walked over to Mrs. Paul's, where I had the pleasure of being introduced to the amiable Miss Sally Ann Paul, possessed of wit, beauty and accomplishments, and in that every requisite to constitute that man happy who shall be the possessor of her charms. Drank tea at Mrs. Paul's; at 8 walked over to Mr. Todd's; was introduced to Miss Shippen. Major Roberdeau came to Belvidere in the evening, and invited us to ride over tomorrow and dine with him. At 12 Mr. Thomson and I went to Mr. Rockefeller's to bed.

"21.—Breakfasted with Mrs. Paul. At 11 o'clock Capt. Kinney, Mr. Gordon, Doctor Guinness and we three rode over to Major Roberdeau's, where we were sumptuously entertained; indeed, I believe we drank a dozen bottles of good Madeira wine. At 4 started for Belvidere and, I believe, a little tipsey. At 5 arrived; drank tea by invitation of Henry Hankinson, Esq. Spent the evening at Mrs. Paul's. Lodged at Mr. Rockefeller's.

"22.—At six started for Newton. Breakfasted at Johnsonburg with H. Johnson. Arrived at Newton at 1 P. M. On the whole we had truly an agreeably trip in every respect.

"Aug. 8.—Mr. Jacob S. Thomson and myself rode to Mr. Gustin's; from thence to Armstong's, and from there to Deckertown.

"25.—Rode in company with Mr. Maybry and Messrs. Robert and Job S. Halstead to Sparta; dined at Robert Ogden's. Returned.

"Oct. 4.—In the morning Brother Johnny and I rode to Mr. De Puy's and dined, after which we continued on and arrived at Milford at sunset; at 8 went to Milford Lodge; returned to our lodgings at 2 A. M.

"5.—Took breakfast at Gen. Seely's, and at 1 P. M. walked up to Col. Brodhead's and dined with him; returned at 5 P. M.





"6.—After breakfast, started for Newton, arrived at 6 P. M.

"15.—This being the day for canvassing the votes of the County the following appeared to be elected, to wit: Council—William McCullough; Members of the General Assembly—John Linn, Abraham Shaver, Levi Howell and John Johnson; Sheriff—Charles Pemberton; Coroners—Abraham Cour- sen, Samuel Griggs, Alex. White, all Democrats.

"Nov. 29.—This day Mr. Thomson and myself accompanied General Seely, 'Squire Dimmick and Brother Sammy over the mountain. Mr. Thomson and I stayed at Mr. Ennis'; a little dance there.

"30.—After breakfast Mr. Thomson and myself rode on to Milford. In the evening we were treated with an elegant ball.

"Dec. 2.—Making preparations to send to New York to lay in goods.

"4.—At 6 A. M. set out on horseback. Breakfasted at Widow Seward's; dined at Rockaway; drank tea at Kip's; arrived at Paterson at 8 P. M. Put up at Major Gordon's.

"5.—At 7 A. M. set out; arrived at Powles Hook at 11 and took breakfast. At 12 crossed the North River; arrived at New York and put up in William street at 1 o'clock. At 6 went to the theatre; saw the 'Castle Spectre' performed.

"9.—At 10 A. M. left New York. Started from the Hook at 11; arrived at Newark at 1; rode to E. Town; from thence to New Brunswick, at which place I arrived at 8 P. M. and put up.

"10.—At 10 o'clock started for Sussex; got as far as Flanders.

"11.—Started on at 8; arrived at Newton about 6 P. M.

"14.—This day departed this life Col. Mark Thomson. A man universally beloved and esteemed by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. An old Revolutionary officer, long a member of the American Congress, a firm patriot and genuine Federal Republican. I am unable to give the least shade or faint coloring to so worthy a character. The esteem I bore him is a sufficient eulogium."

[*To be Continued*]



**THE GROWTH OF OUR POSTAL FACILITIES**

BY WILLIAM H. BENEDICT, NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.

WHEN ONE SEES our wonderful postal facilities of to-day—not only letters, papers, periodicals, but also the special delivery, registered mail, insurance and parcels post—and then looks back 229 years to the beginning in 1693, he cannot help being astonished at the contrast.

There were some independent efforts before 1693, but none that could be called a beginning of postal service. In 1639 Massachusetts enacted legislation looking to postal facilities, and Richard Fairbank's house in Boston was designated as a Post Office.

In 1657 Virginia took similar steps. The Directors of the West India Company, in 1652, wrote Peter Stuyvesant "that they, for the accommodation of private parties, had put up a box at the new warehouse for the collection of all mail, which will be sent by the first ship sailing, and inform you thereof so you may do the same." Stuyvesant did not act upon this suggestion, which was repeated in 1654 and 1655.

On the completion of the new road from New York to Harlem under Governor Francis Lovelace in 1672, a monthly mail to Boston was inaugurated (January 1, 1673), and a locked box was put up in the office of the Colonial Secretary in New York, where the mail could accumulate until the next monthly post started out. The incoming mail, postage being paid, was left on a table in the Coffee House until called for, thus carrying out the suggestion made to Peter Stuyvesant in 1652, twenty years earlier. This arrangement and post are mentioned as the greatest act of Governor Lovelace's administration.

William Penn established a post-office in Philadelphia in 1683 and granted Henry Waldy authority to hold one.

In 1687 William Bradford was Deputy-Postmaster. The office was sought by printers who then sent their own newspapers by the post-riders and excluded all rival papers.

In 1691 a patent was issued Thomas Neale with authority to establish post-offices in the chief seaports in the colonies. Neale does not seem to have availed himself of this privilege.



In 1692 Governor Andrew Hamilton was appointed Postmaster-General of America under a patent that made the mails his personal perquisite.

In 1693 Governor Fletcher, of New Jersey, advised a grant of £50 to provide postal facilities in the Province, which the Council voted as desired. All the efforts hitherto had been detached and local, but in 1693 service began under Hamilton's patent, with a weekly post from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, to Boston, Saybrook, New York, Philadelphia, Maryland and Virginia. Five riders covered each of the five stages twice a week in summer and fortnightly in winter. Just what comprised the five stages is not clear, but we know that Henry Pratt rode the post from Philadelphia to Newport, Virginia, and took twenty-four days to make the round trip. What New Jersey received in the way of service from the New York-to-Philadelphia route is not stated. The £50 voted Governor Fletcher would indicate something; probably a mail left at Amboy.

Massachusetts established a general letter office and rates of postage ranging from two pence to two shillings, in 1693, in addition to the earlier move in 1639. 1693 was quite a stirring year in postal matters; the Provinces seem to have tried to coöperate with Governor Hamilton. In 1703 Governor Hamilton died and his son, Col. John Hamilton, succeeded him under the patent, and the service continued.

In 1704 it is noted that post-riders went as far north as Boston and as far south as Charleston.

In 1707 the Crown purchased the good will of the American post routes from Hamilton, but continued him as Postmaster-General, now under the control of the General Post Office in London. (Incidentally, New York is reported to have numbered 1,000 houses in 1708).

In April, 1709, Gov. John Lovelace, of New Jersey, a grandson of Governor Francis Lovelace, of New York, procured the passage of a bill settling a post-office in the Province, the first positive knowledge we have of a New Jersey post-office. He seems to have followed in the footsteps of his grandfather, who put up the mail box in New York thirty-six years before.



In 1710 there was an Act of Parliament for reorganizing the postal system of Great Britain and establishing posts under authority common to all Colonies—a general post in the Queen's dominions.

In 1711 it is noted that a post-office was established in New York. The "Boston News Letter," Jan. 28 to Feb. 4, 1711-'12, has an advertisement of the Philadelphia-Burlington-Amboy and New York route, with the rates of postage, which gives the route across New Jersey and mentions two post-offices. Here we have something positive from which to date.

In 1716 a statute of Queen Anne placed the Post-office Department under the Crown, pursuant to the purchase of 1707.

In 1720 it would appear that the post towns were still confined to seaports, and they were given as Philadelphia, Baltimore, Amboy and New York; although, in 1717, a weekly post between New York and Williamsburgh, Virginia, is referred to.

Col. John Hamilton seems to have been succeeded by Col. Alexander Spotswood in 1731 (although the date is uncertain), but on or about 1731 (date again uncertain) there was a change in the postal route across New Jersey, said to have been made by Col. Spotswood. The route via Burlington and Amboy was abandoned and a new route established via Bristol, where mail for Burlington was left. Trenton was a distributing centre for at least forty-eight surrounding points, which sent there for mail; Brunswick for some twenty-two surrounding points; Woodbridge, where the mail for Amboy was left, and Elizabethtown Point, where the mail left by water for New York. This change is given in detail in a letter by Benjamin Franklin, who had received a letter from Gov. Boone complaining of the change because the Governor's residence at Amboy and his seat of government at Burlington had been left off the route. We are also indebted to this letter for a number of facts and dates connected with the early post routes. Franklin says the change was made on application to Col. Spotswood about thirty years before. As his letter was written in 1761, this gives us the date of the change as about 1731. Franklin, though only Deputy-Postmaster since 1753, had been Postmaster of Phil-





adelphia since 1737, and he says: "Have been concerned in the management of the post-offices between Philadelphia and New York for twenty-four years, or since 1737." He gives a sketch of the old and new routes, and says that the old route crossed from Bristol by a long ferry about one and one-half miles to Burlington, another long ferry nearly two miles at Redford's, and ferries again to Staten Island, Long Island, about three miles, and New York,—five ferries in all. I do not find this route described anywhere else. Then he reviews the new route, with a short ferry at Trenton and at Raritan, and a good ferry from Elizabethport to New York, with post offices on the new route at Bristol (where the mail is left conveniently to Burlington), Trenton, Brunswick, Woodbridge (where the mail for Amboy is left), and he "don't see that either place suffers. But if it is the wish of the authorities in London that the mail shall go by the Governor's house (though unfortunately the Governors have selected in turn different places of residence) will be governed accordingly." In corroboration we have two items. In 1733 letters were left at the house of James Neilson, in New Brunswick, and in 1734 it is noted that "there is now a post-office settled in Trenton in the house of Joseph Read, and his son Andrew is appointed postmaster." From the word "*settled*" I infer that there had been an earlier temporary arrangement.

William Bradford had been postmaster in Philadelphia from 1732-1737, and was succeeded by Franklin, as already stated.

In 1745 John Dally, Surveyor of the State of New Jersey, made a survey of a road from Trenton to Amboy and set up marks every two miles. Theretofore the road had been from Burlington to Amboy; how much of this was a new road and how much followed the old road is not clear, nor does it seem to have had any connection with the mails, though it is so intimated. There is reason to believe that the post-office in the old towns of Burlington and Amboy were retained, as we have a note that Jonathan Thomas was postmaster in Burlington in 1750 and John Fox was postmaster in Amboy in 1751, long after the change of route. In 1752 there was only one mail in two weeks through the winter from New York to Philadel-

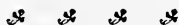


phia. Col. Spotswood died in 1740 and Col. Hamilton in 1746. There are thirteen years between the death of Spotswood and the appointment of Franklin and William Hunter as Deputy-Postmaster-Generals in 1753.

In 1753 great activity in postal matters began. Post-offices were established; the advertising of uncalled-for letters by the post-offices was introduced; every post-office in the Colonies, except Charleston, was visited and put upon an improved footing. In Woodbridge, in 1754, the postmaster was James Parker, another printer. Brook Forman was postmaster in New Brunswick in 1764 and Michael Duffy in 1767, both innkeepers.

It is from the advertising by Trenton and Brunswick of uncalled-for letters, Sept. 23rd and Sept. 28th, 1754, that we get the names of the surrounding places dependent on these two for their mail; also showing that the new law was promptly put into effect.

Franklin was removed in 1774, but reinstated in 1775. He was followed by Richard Bache in 1776, and by Samuel Osgood 1789 to 1791.



## THE FIGURE HEAD OF JACKSON

BY FREDERICK A. CANFIELD, DOVER, N. J.

ON JULY 3RD, 1834, the "Boston Daily News" published the following item of news:

"THE FIGUREHEAD.—A report is in circulation this morning that the Figure Head on the U. S. Ship Constitution has been DECAPITATED. It is rumored that it was effected last night. As to the truth of this report we cannot vouch."

This was the first announcement of an event which quite convulsed the political world. The newspapers took sides according to their love or hatred for President Jackson. The Whig papers published acres of sarcastic sympathy, and the country was deluged with tears of rage and of the crocodile sort.

Commodore J. D. Elliott was Commandant of the Boston Navy Yard at that time. Under the date of July 23, 1834, he wrote a letter to the Secretary of the Navy, in which he says:



"A large party was held a few evenings back when the trophy was exhibited and I understand has been cut up and a portion held by each individual; a small portion came to me as you will perceive; this return me if you please."

Mahlon Dickerson, of New Jersey, was Secretary of the Navy during both terms of Jackson's administration. He kept a diary faithfully, for over sixty years. In this connection this extract from the original notes is of interest:

[1835] "Wed. 1 April. A delightful spring day; went to see the wild beasts, etc. P'd Latimer \$100 and Logan \$100. Capt. Sam'l W. Dewey called on me and informed me that he was the person who mutilated the Figure Head of the Frigate Constitution in July last; that he had brought on with him the part sawed off, and was desirous of delivering it up to me; that he would submit to the laws and abide any punishment that might be inflicted on him. Said he was a friend to Gen. Jackson, but was opposed to the Figure Head because he had heard so much said against it by merchants and others at Boston; that he had no doubt the ship would have been destroyed if the Figure Head had not been removed; that Rich, the East India Merchant, had much to say against it; that no one was concerned with him in the act; that on going from home for a few days he left it with a friend, who lent it to a company at a great feast and supper at Boston, where it was exhibited, and where the company cut off a part of its ears; that he was extremely angry at this, and got the head back again; that he had intended to deliver it up, but was prevented by some Whigs, who had him seized and confined 81 days in New York as a mad man; that Barnabas Bates of New York married his aunt, but was not consulted as to his confinement. Says he is not a mad man and that he will prosecute them for false imprisonment; says that Rich was at the great supper, but that Biddle had left it before the Head was exhibited. I at first refused to have anything to do with the Figure Head, but finally, at his solicitation, consented to take it, and he brought it to my lodgings at  $\frac{1}{2}$  after 4 P. M., and gave it me in a small trunk. It was the crown of the Head very neatly sawed immediately below the nose and ears. He said Captain Elliott was at a party at Boston the night it was done; that he did not get to the Navy Yard till midnight in a horrible rain; that he sculled himself in a small boat to the Constitution; that he mounted the side and that there was not a soul or watch aboard; that there was a sentinel on board the Columbus and another on board the



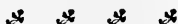
Independence; that their lights enabled him to do his work; that he was 2½ hours about it."

The diary contains no other allusion to the Figure Head. But a few additional facts are pertinent.

In June, 1911, Mr. W. H. Pierce, of Spring Water, N. Y., published an inside history of the decapitation. He says:

"One day, while sitting in the counting-room of William and Henry Lincoln on Central Wharf, the subject of the Figure Head came up. Capt. Dewey remarked 'I have a great mind to go over and cut it off.' To that William Lincoln replied in a bantering way; 'Dewey, if you will, I will give you \$100.' 'Done,' said Dewey, 'I will take that.'"

It was done. Mr. Dickerson took the Head to his home in New Jersey, where it remained until the sale of his effects in June, 1854. The purchaser of his library claimed the Head because it was placed on the top of one of the book-cases. It is nearly fifty years since the writer has seen the Head. Its present location is unknown, but there is no reason to think that it has been destroyed.



## NUMBER OF SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION<sup>1</sup>

BY CORNELIUS C. VERMEULE, EAST ORANGE, N. J.

THE ESTIMATE OF the number of soldiers furnished by each Colony in the Revolution, which appeared in the April PROCEEDINGS (p. 173), has been quoted from time to time for many years, but can be proven to be very inaccurate. Either it includes reënlistments or, as seems more probable, it was an attempt to determine the whole number of men of military age. The writer has given this matter careful consideration and has found it possible to arrive at a much more accurate conclusion, based upon known facts and proportions.

In the Congressional Library there is a copy of a report by Henry Knox, Secretary of War, which includes a return, bearing date May 10th, 1780, of the troops in service in 1776.

<sup>1</sup>See also comment under "Historical Notes and Comments," post.—  
EDITOR.





This should be considered a high authority as to that particular year. General Knox was of Boston, and was a valued officer of the Revolution, who took part in the fighting in New Jersey and in other Colonies. The return is of especial interest to Jerseymen as it covers the year of the great retreat and is first hand evidence as to New Jersey's real contribution to the fighting forces that year. It is as follows:

	Men in Continental Pay	Militia
New Hampshire .....	3,019.....	
Massachusetts .....	13,372.....	4,000
Rhode Island .....	798.....	1,102
Connecticut .....	6,390.....	5,737
Delaware .....	609.....	145
Maryland .....	637.....	2,592
Virginia .....	6,181.....	
North Carolina .....	1,134.....	
South Carolina .....	2,069.....	
Georgia .....	351.....	
New York .....	3,629.....	1,715
Pennsylvania .....	5,519.....	4,876
New Jersey .....	3,193.....	5,893
Grand Totals .....	46,891.....	26,060

This shows that New Jersey contributed 9,086 men out of a total of 72,951 for all the Colonies, or one-eighth, although her population was less than one-twentieth of the whole.

It is well known that the Province had a considerable Quaker population, conscientiously opposed to war, and the census of 1745 shows they constituted at that time seventeen percent of the whole, and during the Revolution one-fourth of all the churches belonged to this denomination. Including other sects it is safe to estimate, therefore, that at least twenty per cent. of the population of New Jersey consisted of people conscientiously opposed to war. Excluding these, the men under arms, in 1776, represented forty-six per cent. of all free men of military age, as computed later. Furthermore, nearly two-thirds of these men were paid by the State and only one-third by the Continental Congress.



Stedman, of General Howe's staff, gives the following as the strength of Washington's army in 1776-7: August, 16,000; November, 4,500; December, 3,300; March, 4,500; June, 8,000. Washington, himself, gives his total in March as not exceeding 4,000, but otherwise Stedman's figures, so far as we have the data, agree quite closely with Washington's own return.

When our army was at its lowest ebb, from November to March, it can be shown that from one-third to one-half were Jerseymen. It must be remembered that the Jersey Militia were not usually included in Washington's reports, which referred to the Line only. The Militia came out in force in emergencies, and between calls many of them returned to their homes, so the number in the field constantly changed. General Knox's return shows that the Jersey line and Militia largely outnumbered Washington's whole army. It must be apparent that the other twelve Colonies contributed very few men to the war in New Jersey during this period, at most not more than 2,500 from November to March.

It is possible to calculate quite closely the number of men of military age (sixteen to forty-five years) in 1780. The compendium of the census for 1850, gives a rather full review of previous enumerations back to 1790, with some Colonial statistics, and De Bow's estimate of 2,803,000 population in 1775. But the most accurate calculation is that of W. S. Rossiter, Chief Clerk of the Census Bureau, made in 1909. ("A Century of Population Growth in the United States, 1790-1900;" Bureau of Census, 1909). The total population in 1780, given in the table below, is from his report. The number of slaves at that time is usually estimated at 500,000, but there was an actual enumeration in 1790, and, if we assume that the slaves increased in the same proportion as the other population, then the number in each Colony in 1780 may be taken to be seventy per cent. of the 1790 figures, on which basis the estimate of slaves, in the table, is made up. The total population less the slaves gives the free population in each Colony, and the Census return for 1800 and 1810 show that the men of military age averaged nineteen per cent, of the total, which gives us for this item the figures in the fourth column. This last column of the table gives the percentage of free men of military age who were in



service in 1776, according to General Knox's return. There is little room for error in this calculation, which is certainly as accurate as the estimate of total population, made by a competent statistician who consulted the best authorities as to each Colony :

	Total Population Including Slaves	Slaves Estimated	Free Men of Mili- tary Age	Per cent. in Service in 1776
New Hampshire ..	84,500	110	16,034	18.9
Massachusetts .....	362,500	..	68,875	25.2
Rhode Island .....	52,000	672	9,753	19.1
Connecticut .....	203,000	1,855	38,219	31.7
New York .....	240,000	14,840	42,780	12.5
New Jersey .....	137,000	7,994	24,511	37.0
Pennsylvania .....	335,000	2,597	63,157	16.5
Delaware .....	37,000	6,221	5,851	12.9
Maryland .....	250,000	72,125	33,796	9.6
Virginia .....	565,000	213,541	66,777	9.2
North Carolina ....	300,000	72,938	43,141	2.6
South Carolina ....	160,000	74,966	16,157	12.7
Georgia .....	55,000	20,485	6,558	5.3
Totals .....	2,781,000	488,344	435,609	16.8

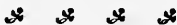
We have eliminated the slaves because, while there were a few notable exceptions, it is well known that they were not much depended upon. While some men older than forty-five served, the number was unquestionably small. The total number of free men of military age, is shown by the table to be 435,609. The Colonies most menaced put the largest percentages of their available men in the field. In 1776, when the menace to the New England Colonies was greatest, they had from 18.9% to 31.7% of their men of military age under arms, the average for all New England being 26%. New York and Pennsylvania each had a larger quota in 1777 and 1778 than in 1776; and the same was true of New Jersey, although her percentage in 1776 was very high.

War Department estimates give the total number of troops engaged as 309,791, which include reenlistments. The number of individuals in the war is estimated at 184,038, which would be 42% of the men of military age. The percentage was probably 55 in Connecticut and New Jersey, and 45 to 50



in the rest of New England and the Middle States. In the South it was not much over 30.

The number of men ascribed to certain Colonies, in the estimate quoted in the April PROCEEDINGS, exceeds their whole number of men of military age, which is impossible. We must allow for the conscientious objectors, Friends, Mennonites and others, who constituted about 20% of the population; for the Loyalists, who existed in all Colonies, probably not less than 10%; for those physically unfit and those living in inaccessible regions. Also many were needed to maintain production on the farms and elsewhere, so that the names of many men of military age who were neither Friends, Mennonites nor Loyalists will not be found on any roster; therefore we must conclude that the estimate of 184,038 men is large enough.



## THE CONDUCT REVOLUTIONARY RECORD ABSTRACTS

[Continued from Page 32]

### RECORD OF DANIEL SWAYZE (CONTINUED)

*Ephraim Carnes* (Apr. 21, 1836): In my 79th year; knew Swayze from boyhood through the War and up to this time; saw him, as I believe, every year during the War. I was in Cook's, Cozad's, Dod's and Day's Cos., while Swayze was in Luse's. At Elizabethtown Point built forts and was on guard duty. Knew him at Hackensack, at Aquackanonk, when Bell was killed; near the bridge at Vermeule's under Winds and Dickinson.

*Isaac Bedell*: A fifer. Knew Swayze in the War. He had a lump on the corner of his left eye (yet visible). Knew him at Vermeule's in Winter of 1777. . . . As a fifer I volunteered sentry duty, being only 14 years old, in Layton's Company. James Ennis, my neighbor, was sick, and I volunteered in his place on sentry duty until relieved by Swayze.

*Daniel Swayze* (in original declaration): Was born Oct. 18, 1756. Belonged to Luse's Company, afterward Colonel





Luse; did duty under Luse, Horton, Brown, Budd, Salmon, etc. In 1776, in summer, out a month's tour at Elizabeth Town point building forts—Capt. Luse, Col. Drake, Gen. Heard. In August or September dismissed. Soon after enlisted as minute man under Capt. Budd for 3 months. In October at Elizabeth Town, duty as before. Was there when Gen. Washington retreated through Jersey; followed on after him; was dismissed before I got to New Brunswick, and returned home via Pluckemin; on this tour  $2\frac{1}{2}$  months. In a few days out on alarm—enemy from Staten Island to Springfield; Stark, Capt. and Drake, Colonel. In skirmish with Hessians at Springfield. Out 3 weeks. In Jan., or Feb., 1777, at Vermeule's near Quibbletown; large force commanded by Winds and Dickinson; skirmishes often; took a wagon load of clothing going to the enemy. Discharged April;  $2\frac{1}{2}$  months. In hay season Tour under Capt. Stark at Elizabeth Town Point, and at Rahway under Cook and Stark; 1 month. In September a month under Horton; in November under same near Amboy Sound.

In Spring of '78 a month at E. Point under Luse and Horton; in June under Winds marching toward Monmouth; heard that the bridge was broken up and so returned to Rahway and E. Town after the Battle. Brown commanded; out one month. In Sept. and Oct. a month near Hackensack and Aquackanok, under Winds; fight near the bridge. Jabez Bell, a neighbor, was accidently shot and taken home; was out  $1\frac{1}{2}$  months; Frelinghuysen, Stark, Seeley, Capt. Norton. In '79 out two Tours, Spring and Summer, under Horton. In the Fall one month at Morristown guarding stores—Lieut. Pierson. In '80 one month, May and June, at E. Town and Connecticut Farms; at skirmish at Farms, killing of Mrs. Caldwell; at Springfield Battle. In Sept. and Oct. at Elizabeth Town on guard duty, Capt. Peter Salmon, 1 month. In latter part of War, because of an alarm in consequence of Pennsylvania revolt, was ordered to march under Capt. Salmon; went as far as Pluckemin; staid 2 weeks. Other services performed amounting in all to more than two years.



RECORD OF JOHN BLOWERS

*John Blowers* (Record stated, though witness for Capt. Samuel Baldwin): Was 86 years old, Sept., 1836. Belonged to Kinney's Horse; Kinney at first of War, then Arnold chosen Captain, on K's resignation. But first Tour not in horse; in Capt. James Jacobus's Co—infantry, probably in Fall, before Long Island Battle. Company being called together to draft men, stepped forward declaring I would not be drafted but would volunteer, and was immediately followed by Samuel Farrand, John Esler, Philip Price and as many more as required. Jacobus commanded. Marched through Newark to New York City; quartered there 6 weeks making breast-works to defend against expected invasion; then marched back through Newark to Amboy; was 6 weeks longer on guard duty; discharged. Finding militia duties likely to be frequent, joined Arnold's Horse. Stephen Baldwin was trooper there and did duty as Sergeant—an active and good soldier. The Co. was divided into 2, 4, 5, 8, 10, etc., as circumstances required; often used as videttes to watch movements and carry orders and tidings of enemy. Each man found his own horse and equipments. Lay at Morristown when Lee was taken prisoner. Had my horse stolen from me at Parsippany; recovered him. Served with Baldwin at Millstone, Second River, Raritan River, Springfield, Connecticut Farms, Elizabeth Town, Newark, Aquackanonk. Baldwin left the Horse in '77 or '78.

In '76-'77, Winter, when Winds lay at Vermeule's, was stationed on the Raritan of one Ten Eyck near the bridge. Did duty at Princeton and Trenton, carrying orders and expresses into Sussex. At Paramus had like to have been taken prisoner near a British fort, neighborhood of Hackensack.

MEMORANDA AS TO THEODORE SANDERS

Was a pensioner under Act of 1818; died May 15, 1827; married to Mary Rose Oct. 10, 1782, by Justice Babbet of Mendham, now deceased. Dr. Upson, Joel Homans, Nehemiah Day, Ephraim Carnes, Ziba Norris can testify to marriage. Children: Eunice, Mary, Aaron, William, Phoebe, Margaret, Elizabeth, Absalom; all living except Aaron, Phoebe and Ab-



salom. Sanders died at house of Hiram W. Cummings. Mrs. Sanders had lived there ever since and has since married. Ziba Norris knew Sanders well in 6 months' service at Hackensack and along the North River, when Thomas Dickinson was Captain, Seth Raymond Lieutenant and Samuel Minton Ensign.

#### MEMORANDUM AS TO VICTOR KILLAN

Had deposited in General Land Office a warrant in his favor, II,368, granted to him as late private in Roswell's Co., 15 Regt. of Infantry, being for 160 acres in Territory of Illinois. Given at Washington Nov. 14, 1817.

#### RECORD OF SAMUEL ALLEN

*Nancy Allen*: Former name Anderson, widow of Samuel Allen. He was a soldier under Capt. Silas Howell in Col. Wind's Regiment; enlisted for one year and served two years before discharged. Served on Northern Tour near Quebec; afterward in militia under officers, names unknown, at Esopus and elsewhere. Lived in Bernards twsp., Somerset Co.; married March 17 by David Thompson, Esq., of Mendham, in year of revolt of Pennsylvania Line (1780). Had 11 children, 9 living, if one in Ohio is living. She born in Morristown; when one year old parents moved to Bernards.

[Corroborated by Mary, widow of Timothy Sanders, William Cummings, who boarded with them, and Malachi Mc Col-lum, who was a teamster under Henry Southard].

#### RECORD OF CAPT. THOMAS HILL

*Job Love*: Of Mendham; knew Capt. Hill, of Sussex Co.; both were on Tour at Elizabeth Town Point in cloth tents in 1776 under Capt. Pierson and Col. Ford. Hill commanded a Sussex Company; was struck with his good conduct and deportment as a Captain. Saw him particularly at Springfield Battle; was at Vermeule's Winter of 1776-'77 under Gen. Winds and Capt. Cozad, and believes Hill was there; remembers him when the enemy came out of a piece of corn near Quibbletown and skirmish was had under Winds about a mile from Quibbletown. Some 2 years afterward was stationed at



E. Town at Price's barn; saw Hill at head of his company for 2 months; believes he continued as Captain throughout the War; saw him last time previous to surrender at Yorktown.

*Isaac Bedell*: Remembers Capt. Hill on duty at Fort Chambers in Sussex Co.; witness then lived in Sussex with his uncle and was 17 years old; this was in October, 1780. Aaron Robinson, Henry Westbrook, Peter Smith and Henry Bunn (all now dead) were with me at Fort Chambers. Hill was Captain, Rosenkrantz Colonel and Samuel Westbrook Major. Some in Company with him were Caleb Kimble and David Shay. Believe he was in fight with Indians, and in August, 1779, was at Shcholi (?) under Major Samuel Meeker of Sussex and Col. John Seward. Daniel Talmage, of Pennsylvania, was killed in the Battle, and Bedell shot in the thigh. Saw him in cloth tents at Elizabeth Town in 1776. Wilson Johnson was Hill's Lieutenant on Indian expedition and Wilhelmus Westbrook Ensign.

*Charity Hill* (widow of Capt. Thomas): Is daughter of John Jeroloman; was born in Bergen Co; where Paterson now is; age 82 in February (1836). Father moved to Sussex when witness was 12, settling at Sparta; was married there to Thomas Hill, who had lived there 3 or 4 years prior, by Rev. Mr. Cox, Baptist minister at Peppercotten Dec. 20, 1773. Husband died Aug. 18, 1814. His first service was along frontiers of Delaware, in Indian warfare; never went on duty except as Captain, and was engaged from beginning to end of War every year. He owned a mill and tannery in Sussex, which she attended during his absence, which was usually a month or six weeks on alarms. (Names many places he was at). Her brother, John Jeroloman, drove the baggage wagon for the Company. (Bible shows Thomas Hill was born May 31, 1747; son of John and Margaret Hill. In all 21½ mos. service proved).

#### RECORD OF JOSEPH SUTTON

*Martha Sutton*: Widow of Joseph, who belonged to Capt. McCoy's Somerset Company, was married March, 1773. He.





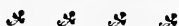
was out, more or less, every year in the War; thinks he was Corporal. Was in Monmouth Battle and Mud Rounds march.

*Isaac Bedell*: Saw Sutton serving November, 1776, at Elizabeth Town in McCoy's Company; at Vermeule's in Winter following. Again in 1777 and '78; always called "Sergeant Sutton." Before his marriage Sutton lived near Basking Ridge. (Corroborated by John Johnson).

#### RECORD OF CAPT. NATHAN LUSE

*Damaris Luse*: Widow of Capt. Luse; 80 years old in April (1836?). He was Ensign before the War; was chosen Captain in 1775 and enlisted for 5 months service. Officers, she thinks, William Corwin, Lieut. Hayes and Ensign King. Served in Long Island Battle. In 1776 spent 5 months in New York and Long Island. Was out afterward in monthly tours till War closed. We were married before the War by Judge Woodhull. Commission often seen but destroyed. He was afterward appointed Colonel. He was 7 years older than she. Her father was David Brown. [D. Ammerman, Ab. Fairchild and John Johnson corroborated].

[*To be Continued*]



### THE OLD SHIPPEN MANOR AT OXFORD FURNACE, N. J.

BY DR. GEORGE S. BANGERT, EAST ORANGE, N. J.

THIS HOUSE (shown in the frontispiece in this number) was built by Dr. William Shippen, Sr.,<sup>1</sup> a member of the Continental Congress. He was a grandson of Edward Shippen, the first Mayor of Philadelphia, Pa. Dr. Shippen purchased the land (10,000 acres) from Jonathan Robeson, (immigrant from England and ancestor of Hon. George M. Robeson, Secretary of the Navy under President Grant), who had already built

<sup>1</sup>For genealogy of the Shippen Family, see *PROCEEDINGS*, New Series, Vol. 1, No. 1 (1916), p. 30; also "N. J. Law Journal," Vol. 44, p. 293.



the blast furnace in 1742. The date of the first transfer to Dr. Shippen was in 1749, so the old house was probably built about 1750.

The son of Dr. William Shippen, Sr., was Joseph William Shippen, who was placed in charge of the estate by his father for over thirty years. This Joseph William Shippen was a brother of Dr. William Shippen, Jr., who was Surgeon General of the American Army during the Revolution. He was also a first cousin once removed of Peggy Shippen, who married Major General Benedict Arnold of the American Army. He was likewise a Paymaster in the Army Hospital during the Revolution. He died Sept. 13, 1795.

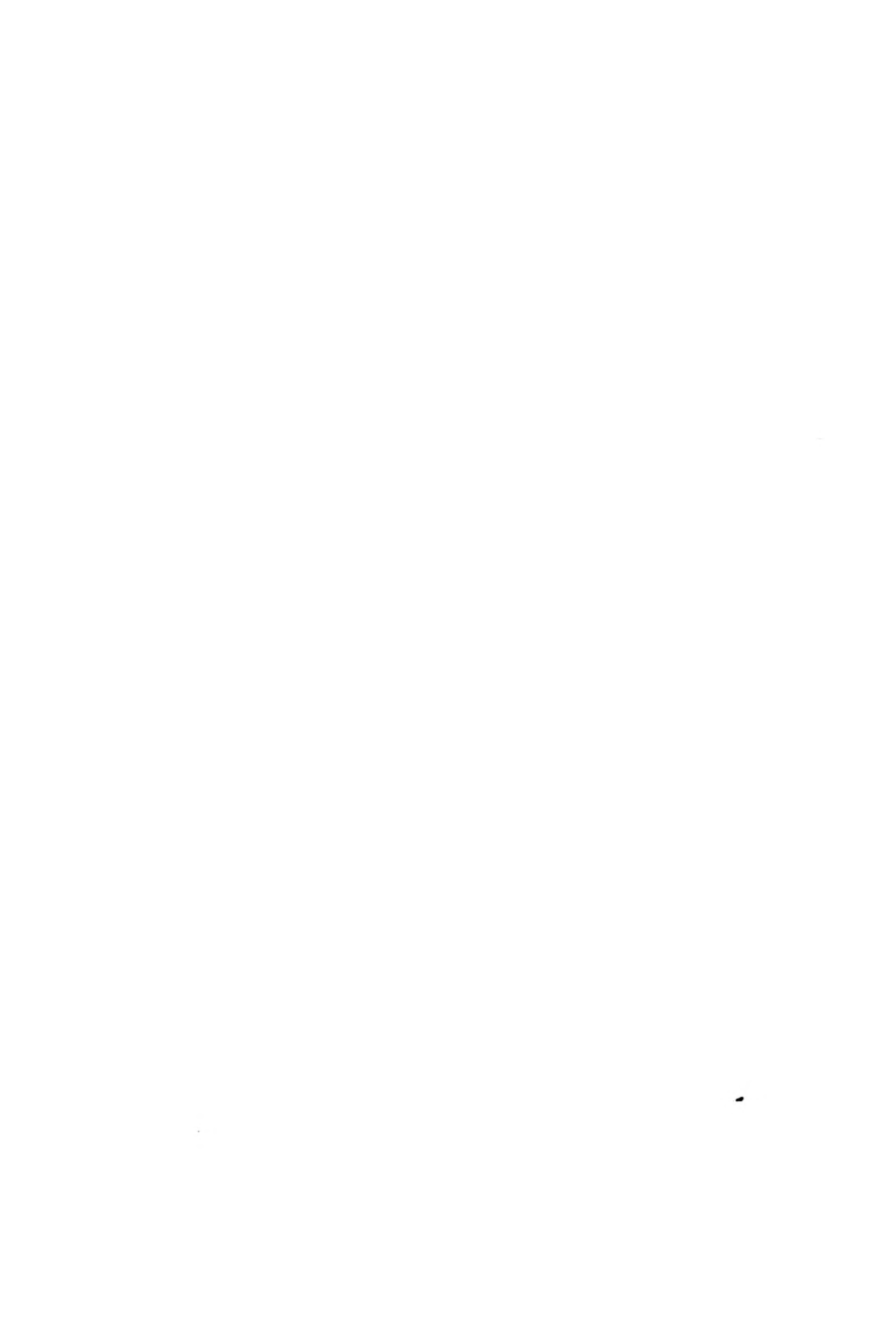
Joseph William Shippen occupied the old Manor for thirty years with his family. Every fall friends would visit him from New York and Philadelphia and a grand hunt with the hounds would take place. All during the winter the old stone house would echo with the sounds of revelry, as the guests warmed under the stimulating effect of the well-filled wine cellars.

It has been said that most of the cannon balls in the Revolution were made here, it being one of the most important factors of the War. The British were unable to capture it, although several expeditions were sent into West New Jersey for that purpose. The Government had charge of the furnaces until the close of the War. Some of these cannon balls are now at Washington's Headquarters, Morristown, and at Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

Tradition has it that General Benedict Arnold was entertained over night at the house.

Of the Colonial mansions left by time there are few that surpass in interest, preservation and location the old Shippen Manor at Oxford Furnace among the hills of Warren county, N. J. It is one of the oldest habitable house in Northern New Jersey, being about 172 years old, and rich in historical associations.

Dr. Shippen chose for his country estate a sheltered spot on a green hillside. He built better than he knew, for the oaken beams of the mansion and the massive walls of stone are as solid to-day as in 1750, when the erection of such a structure



meant many days of toil with axe, saw and hammer. Even the nails had to be hammered out on an anvil. Many of these hand-wrought nails are in evidence in the house to-day.

Situated on the old stage coach road from Scranton to New York, which is intersected at this point by the highway leading from Washington, N. J., to Belvidere, the house had such a commanding position that it acquired the name of "The Castle."

At the time the house was built, New Jersey being a slave State, the Shippens were slave owners and near the old mansion still stands a slave cabin, also of stone, and, although it has since been put to many ignoble uses, it bears traces of having been the abode of favored house servants. On the hillside a piece of land was set apart for a slave burial ground.

The stone walls of the manor are about three feet thick. It has four large chimneys that start from the cellar and rear themselves far above the sloping roof, resembling huge towers built within the house. The fireplaces, seven in number, are large openings in the chimney walls and are lined with iron plates. The back plates are ornamented with the British coat-of-arms. Some of these fireplaces have been walled up.

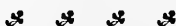
The rear of the house is on a lower level than the front, as the house stands on the side of a hill. There are two front entrances, both having picturesque porches. At the rear is a porch running across the house and which seems from the back view to be on the second floor. This floor has seven large rooms, and the floor above has five rooms. The large basement is not now used except as a store room and cellar, but formerly the kitchen was in the basement, where also was a large fireplace. There is also a Dutch oven. From the construction of the house there is much space unaccounted for, and so possibly, if fully opened up, it might reveal some hidden passage or room.

The house has a beautiful setting of old trees and the spacious lawn is like a velvet carpet. Magnificent elms, stately pines and a giant sycamore, in which the birds love to hold their musical entertainments, guard the house like sentinels. Ancient boxwood, which in its younger days encircled old fashioned flower beds, wisteria, sweetbriar, lilacs and syringa



form a perfect tangle of shrubbery, not often seen in these days of landscape gardening. To lovers of old roof trees and to antiquarians, this house would prove an interesting study.

Among the early owners of the house and of Oxford Furnace were (after Dr. Shippen and members of his family), Morris Robeson (1809-1823), son of Jonathan, the founder; his widow (1823-1849), and Col. Charles Scranton, with associates. Judge William P. Robeson, father of Hon. George M. Robeson, Secretary of the Navy under President Grant, with Capt. John Maxwell of Revolutionary fame, were lessees from 1823 for a number of years, and Secretary Robeson is said to have been born in the old manor house.



## NOTES ON THE ATEN (AUTEN) FAMILY

BY THE EDITOR

FROM NEW JERSEY to the far West and Southwest are various families bearing the name of Aten and Auten, all descending from Adriaen Hendrickse Aten, who came to New Amsterdam from (sup.) Doesburg, Holland, about 1651. Some twenty-five years ago a Mr. Henry J. Aten, of Hiawatha, Kans., a veteran of the Civil War, began a long search of members of the general family in this country, and in the course of it investigated records in New York, on Long Island, etc. A very large collection of his letters to the late Rev. Dr. John B. Thompson, of Readington, N. J., concerning the New Jersey Atens are now in possession of Rutgers College Library, but unfortunately, not the replies. The family work he intended to publish was not published owing to his death. His MSS. fell into the hands of his widow, but recent correspondence has failed to show her present whereabouts. The Editor of the *PROCEEDINGS* having also made an independent investigation into the family, by request of certain Western members an outline of the "family tree" is herewith given. A very large number of facts and dates not here presented for want of spaces are, nevertheless, in the writer's possession concerning the families in New Jersey.





Dr. Thompson came to the conclusion that "the family was originally Scotch, but many of its members fled from persecution on account of their religion, first to France and then to the Netherlands." This remains to be proven. The Aytoun, de Aten, Ayton, etc., families of Scotland produced many distinguished men from the Barons de Aeton (1307) to a quite recent member of Parliament, but there is no known way of connecting the earlier Aytons, etc., with the Dutch family.

ADRIAEN HENDRICKSE ATEN, was, of course, the son of a Hendrick, who, however, so far as known, did not come to America. He located at Flatbush, and in 1665 was chosen constable. Various land transfers to and by him are on the Long Island records, and his name is on the Flatbush rate sheets in 1675, 1676, 1683 and 1698. In 1687 he and his sons Hendrick and Thomas took the required oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain. ("Doc. Hist. of N. Y.," Vol I, pp. 429, 430). He died about April, 1700. When or where he first married and to whom is unknown, but in 1677, or earlier, he married, second, Elizabeth (Thomas) Lubbertse, widow of Gysbert Lubbertse, as both "Adriaen Hendrickse and wife Lysbeth" were then entered as members of the Church at Midwout (Flatbush). He and Elizabeth made a joint will Mar. 20, 1696, which was recorded May 9, 1700, at Flatbush (Flatbush Records, Liber A, p. 224). Adriaen's will only names his daughter "Marrittee" and stepson "Lubbert Gysbertsen," so his other children must have been provided for in his life time. The following is an exact reproduction of Adriaen's signature, taken from a deed made by him in the year 1680:



The loss of the early Flatbush records is undoubtedly the reason why we cannot find dates of baptisms of any of the children of Adriaen by his first marriage, but we know them to have been (order, however, not certain):



## CHILDREN OF ADRIAN HENDRICKSE ATEN

1. HENDRICK ATEN; m. Maria De Mott (dau. of Michael De Mott and Annetje Westbrook, of Kingston, N. Y.), who was bapt. at Kingston, Dec. 22, 1678. As Hendrick took the oath of allegiance in 1687, it is evident she was much his junior. No date of the marriage is found, but it was probably not later than 1694. On May 22, 1698, there is a record at Flatbush that "Hendrick Aten and Antie Aten" were witnesses to a baptism, this Antie being probably his sister, or a niece. On Oct. 7, 1707, "Hendrick Aten and Pietertie Aten" were witnesses to a baptism, she being certainly a sister. Hendrick resided at Foster's Meadow, near Jamaica, L. I., where he owned much land, as various records there show. He died there July 19, 1750, as we know from an ancient Bible record, so that he probably lived to be about 90 years of age. He made his will Feb. 10, 1749, probated Feb. 4, 1751. In it he names his wife, Mary, and children: Aderayon (Adriaen), Powel (Paul), Elizabeth Rainer and Mary Alburdis, and "sons-in-law Anthony De Mott" (a slip for brother-in-law), "John Alburdis and Aaron Place."

2. PIETERJE ATEN, who m. at Flatbush, Apr. 25, 1689, Christian Snedeker; he died 1715.

3. ANNETJE ATEN, who m. Thomas Skillman, of Newtown, L. I.; he d. 1740. (For him and their ch., see "N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record," Vol. 37, pp. 25, 26. He was the son of Capt. Thomas Skillman and Sara (Scofield) Pettit, who were m. in 1669.)

4. THOMAS ATEN, a weaver, who m. Elsje Skillman, sister of Thomas Skillman, supra. He at first was at Newtown, L. I., but on Apr. 26, 1709, with his brother John (5), purchased of Thomas Purcell 400 acres of land in Piscataway township, Middlesex county, near New Brunswick. Their children, mostly baptized in New York or Brooklyn, were: Adriaen, Thomas, Jr., Jan, Jannetje, and perhaps others. Thomas, Jr. (wife Sytie, or Hillette) had ch. bapt. at Raritan, N. J. (Somerville), Powel, Helena, Powel (2nd), Dirck, Thomas, Feyte, Yaen and Aaron, between 1732 and 1761. Jan, who m. Eliz-



abeth Sutphen, had ch. bapt. at Somerville and at Readington, N. J., between 1730 and 1746, Koosie, Antje, Jacob, Jan, Elsje, Thomas, Lisabet and Maria. Powell (2nd), if same above, had wife Maria, and had ch. bapt. at Raritan, between 1762 and 1775, Thomas, Voelkert, Jaen, Myra and Roelf. Of Adriaen we know nothing.

5. JAN ATEN, who m. Elizabeth Skillman, another sister of Thomas Skillman. He and his brother Thomas Aten, and their wives, were charter members of "The River and Lawrence Brook Dutch Church," at Three-Mile-Run, near New Brunswick, in 1717. He lived on 230 acres in Franklin township, Somerset county, in 1735, and died in 1744, when his will was probated (Trenton Wills, Book D, p. 136). His children named in will were: John, Jr., Thomas, and Elizabeth (Smith). A child, Martha, was also bapt. at Jamaica, L. I., in 1705. Of Thomas we know nothing, but John, Jr., with wife Jannetje (Nevius?) had ch. bapt at Raritan and New Brunswick, between 1735 and 1742, viz., Jan, Catlyne, Roleph, and Thomas.

6. CHILD, who died 1688, name unknown; father paid "for use of shroud."

7. HELENA ATEN (supposed), as she was witness to a baptism at Jamaica, June 27, 1704.

By his second marriage, with Elizabeth Lubbertse, Adriaen Hendrickse Aten had:

8. MARITEE ATEN, bapt. Mar. 31, 1678, at Flatbush; m., before 1707, Johannes De Mott (sister to Maria De Mott, wife of Hendrick, 1) who d. 1715. They had 5 ch. bapt. at Jamaica.

9. PAULUS ATEN, bapt. Nov. 14, 1680, at Flatbush; probably d. 1684 or 1689, as father then paid "for use of a shroud."

10. ANOTHER (sup.) who d. in 1684 or 1689, when father paid "for use of a shroud."

(So far as we know there are in New Jersey, now, no male descendants of any of the sons of Adriaen Hendrickse Aten, except of Hendrick, with, possibly, the exception of the Auten families of Somerset county. The latter descend from an Aaron Auten, who resided at Somerville, N. J., and had various children, many of whom were prominent in Somerset coun-



ty a half century ago, and some representatives are still in that general locality. This Aaron was b. about 1740 and died in 1784. His parentage has long been an enigma to the writer. He may have been a descendant of Jan (5), or Thomas (4), but this has not been ascertained. Aaron's ch. were John, Aaron, Thomas, James, Abraham, Isaac, Peter and Anna, most of whose descendants are traceable.)

CHILDREN OF HENDRICK ATEN (1) AND MARIA DE MOTT

(Order not certain)

I. ADRIAN ATEN, of near Readington, N. J. b. probably about 1696; d. Dec. 10, 1757; m., about 1718, Jacobje Middagh (dau. of Dirck Middagh and Cathelyne Van Neste), who was b. Oct. 24, 1693, and d. in Northampton co., Pa., May 16, 1782. (This Adrian has been usually considered as the son of Thomas Aten (5, above), and so published, e. g., in the "N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.," Vol. 37, p. 26, but an old Bible record discovered in Western Pennsylvania proves Hendrick Aten and Maria (De Mott) Aten to have been his parents). Jacobje, Adrian's wife, was a remarkably saintly woman, always known as "The Pious Jacobje." Adrian settled near Readington (toward Centerville), about 1735. On May 31, 1744, he purchased 300 acres of land in Northampton co., Pa., in Mt. Bethel twsp., probably for his eldest son Dirck, who soon after removed there. Adrian's will of Dec. 8, 1757, probat. Feb. 28, 1758 (Trenton Wills, Book 8, p. 566), refers to his eight then living children. In all he had ten children, viz.: (1) Antje, b., 1719, who m., first, Nicholas Schamp, and second John Sutphen. (2) Dirck, b. Aug. 22, 1721; m., first, Dec., 1745, Judith Van Fleet; second, August., 1749, Adaranche Langstraat; third, Catherine Warner. He was farmer, blacksmith and ferry master at "Aten's Ferry," crossing the Delaware, in Northampton co., Pa., and is said to have had 13 children. (3). Hendrick, b. Sept. 3, 1723; m. Mary—and also resided in Mt. Bethel twsp., Northampton co., Pa. Probably d. before Nov. 13, 1778. He had ch., Hendrick, Thomas, George, John, Sarah, and perhaps others, who generally settled in Western Pennsylvania. The descendants of this Hendrick (b. 1723) and Mary, includes the late Henry F.





Auten, of Little Rock, Ark., a prominent lawyer. His descent is from this Hendrick to son John, his son Henry, and then Henry, the lawyer. The latter has a sister, Mrs. E. J. Corkin, who resides at Loyalton, S. Dakota. A Thomas Aten of near Clinton, Allegheny co., Pa., traces his descent from the same Hendrick (b. 1723), through a son Thomas, (b. 1760; d. 1855) of Northumberland co., and, later, Allegheny co., Pa., grandfather of the Thomas of Clinton. (4). Cathalyntje, b. Jan. 27, 1726, who d. in infancy. (5). Martyje, b. Jan. 15, 1728, who m. Aug. 24, 1748, William Van Fleet. (6). Cathalyntje (second), b. July 29, 1730, said to have m. an Insley. (7). Jan. b. Dec. 22, 1732; m. Elizabeth (Boydyn?). (8). Gerardus, (twin with Jan); m., 1756, Dinah Johnson and resided in Harmony twsp., Sussex (now Warren) co., N. J. (9). Judith b. July 9, 1735; d. July 22, 1819; m., Apr. 6, 1770, Joseph Morehead, grandfather of the late Judge Joseph P. Thompson, of Readington, N. J. (See Snell's "Hunt. and Som. Co.," pp. 490, 491). (10) Adrian, b. Nov. 7, 1737; m. Elizabeth Stryker. He went to Northampton co., Pa. about 1764 and was living in 1801, after which no further record of him.

2. POWELL (PAUL) ATEN, b. about 1700; d. about May, 1782; m. Maria Van Neste, dau. of Pieter Van Neste of Brooklyn. His will of 1782 (if the same Paul) names his son George and daughters Anna and Mary.

3. ELIZABETH ATEN, bapt. at Jamaica, 1713; m. — Rainer.

4. MARIE ATEN, bapt. at Jamaica, 1715, m. John Alburts.

(Undoubtedly there were others whose names have not come to light).

NOTE.—A Hendrick Hendrickzen, from Doesburg, Holland, who may or may not have been a brother to Adriaen Hendrickse Aten, was m., June 12, 1655, in the New Amsterdam Dutch ch., and had children, Hendrick, Johannes and Grietje. The two sons became the ancestors of the Dusenbury families (corrupted name of Doesburg).

An Adrian Hendrickse, from Berckeloo (now Borcalow), Holland, who arrived in New Amsterdam, May 24, 1662, in the ship "Faith," with wife Grietje Warnarts and two children, has been mistaken for Adriaen Hendrickse Aten, but his male descendants took the name of Sip (or Sipp).

We are greatly indebted to Mr. John Neafie, genealogist, of New York City, for many dates and facts concerning the earlier of the foregoing lines; only his close scrutinizing of New York and Long Island records has brought them to light.—EDITOR.



**ANNUAL MEETING OF THE WOMAN'S BRANCH**

THE ANNUAL MEETING of The Woman's Branch of the New Jersey Historical Society was held in the Society's Building, Newark, on Wednesday, May 3rd, 1922. At twelve o'clock the President, Mrs. Cutler, called the meeting to order.

The minutes of the last annual meeting were read and approved. The Corresponding Secretary reported many pieces of mail received and hundreds of letters, invitations, and notes sent out. Report accepted with thanks. The Treasurer, Miss Hudnut, reported a balance in the treasury to date of \$702.75, with all bills paid. Report accepted with thanks and appreciation. Mrs. Cutler's report, embracing the year's work, recorded our entire membership as 636, including 65 new members admitted during the year. Additions to the Library have been made by the purchase of rare books and maps, many interesting relics have found a place in the Museum, and the fine portrait of Walt Whitman acquired by purchase was considered a wise expenditure of \$100.

Reference was made to the largely attended mid-winter meeting at Elizabeth with Rev. Robert Watson, D.D., as speaker upon the subject, "My Definition of 100% American." Dr. Watson stressed the great responsibility resting upon us in whose veins courses the blood of the pioneers in "the venture at self-government in the forests of America," cautioning his audience never to forget that our country was founded in the fear of God and in the belief in the atonement of Christ.

Mrs. Cutler paid tribute to the Board, which has loyally supported her every undertaking, and she closed with an appeal for active work not only by the Board members but by the entire membership of the Society. Mrs. White urged increased membership and suggested that there be a concerted movement to secure data concerning New Jersey families, which, in the early days, went as colonists to the West. The report of the nominating Committee, Mrs. Henry R. Howell, Chairman, was then presented, with Miss D'Olier in the chair:

**OFFICERS FOR 1922-'23**

President, Mrs. Willard W. Cutler, Morristown; First Vice-President, Mrs. George Batten, Montclair; Second Vice-Pres-



ident, Mrs. Richard V. Lindabury, Bernardsville; Third Vice-President, Mrs. Henry T. White, Red Bank; Recording Secretary, Miss Mary Louise Wheeler, Llewellyn Park; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Harrie P. Whitehead, Elizabeth; Treasurer, Miss Isabel Hudnut, Princeton; Historian, Miss Margaret L. Terhune, Matawan; Auditor, Mrs. Henry J. Horner, Newark.

#### COUNTY MANAGERS

- Atlantic—Miss Eliza S. Thompson, Atlantic City.  
 Bergen—Mrs. William H. Westervelt, Hackensack.  
 Burlington—Miss Margaret T. Haines, Burlington.  
 Cape May—Mrs. David G. Baird, Beverly.  
 Essex—Mrs. Edward S. Campbell, Miss Florence Congar, Mrs. Samuel C. Howell, Mrs. Arthur H. MacKie, Miss H. Rose Nichols, Mrs. Sydney N. Ogden, Mrs. William R. Ward, Mrs. Austen H. McGregor, all of Newark.  
 Hudson—Mrs. Henry Budd Howell, Jersey City.  
 Mercer—Miss Henrietta O. Magie, Princeton.  
 Middlesex—Miss M. Josephine Atkinson and Miss Mary Demarest, New Brunswick.  
 Monmouth—Mrs. Jacob B. Rue, Red Bank.  
 Morris—Mrs. Charles M. Lum, Chatham.  
 Ocean—Mrs. George W. Holman, Jr., Toms River.  
 Passaic—Mrs. William Nelson, New York City.  
 Salem—Mrs. Trueman H. Clayton, Salem.  
 Somerset—Mrs. John S. Clark, Middlebush.  
 Sussex—Mrs. Robert V. Armstrong, Augusta.  
 Union—Miss Mary G. Van Vrankin and Miss Agnes Blackfan, Elizabeth.  
 Warren—Mrs. Arthur G. Smith, Belvidere, and Miss Katharine W. Stryker, Phillipsburg.

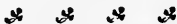
As there were no nominations from the floor the Secretary was authorized to cast the ballot for the election of the above named nominees. At this point a recess for luncheon was taken.

The afternoon meeting convened at 2 o'clock, with prayer by Rev. Joseph F. Folsom, after which Mrs. Cutler introduced Miss Alice Forman Wyckoff, whose address was entitled "Ourselves as Ancestors." The obligation resting upon us to transmit to those who in their turn shall follow us the wonderful heritage, which is ours not to barter away but which is a



sacred trust, was emphasized many times by the speaker, who closed with a plea for earnest, thoughtful living. After a rising vote of thanks to Miss Wyckoff for her address, on motion the meeting adjourned.

ANNIE HULL WHITE,  
*Secretary pro tem.*



### NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS

MISS MABEL BALDWIN BEARDSLEY, who died April 12, 1922, was the daughter of Theodore R. and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Beardsley. She was born in Newark, N. J., in Nov., 1861, and lived in that city the greater part of her life. In 1920, she went to Seattle, Wash. to visit her brother, Theodore S. Beardsley. Shortly after her arrival there she was stricken ill and went to Glenwood Springs, Colo., where another brother, Judge Arthur L. Beardsley, is city attorney. She died at the Glenwood Sanatorium, Glenwood Springs, Colo. Besides the two brothers mentioned, Miss Beardsley is survived by a sister, Miss Grace Sargeant Beardsley of Glenwood Springs. Miss Beardsley's father came to Newark from Sussex county, and the old homestead of the family is still standing at Hamburg. Miss Beardsley was a member of the Ray Palmer Club of Newark for many years. She possessed considerable ability along literary lines and many of her short stories were published in newspapers and magazines in the East. She was a lover of Nature and took keen delight in making long trips into the mountains. She went to Glenwood Springs in 1900, staying five years, then returning to Newark. She had been a member of the New Jersey Historical Society since 1914.

REV. CORNELIUS BRETT, D.D., died on Feb. 24, 1922, at the residence of his son-in-law, Rev. Dr. William H. Boocock, Buffalo, N. Y. Dr. Brett was born in New York City Nov. 25, 1842, being the son of Rev. Philip Milledoler Brett, D.D., and grandson of Rev. Philip Milledoler, President of Rutgers





College 1825-'52. He was also a grandson of Cornelius Bogert, a former well-known lawyer of New York City. He was descended from Lieutenant Roger Brett, of the English Navy, who, in 1703, married Katrina Rombout, a daughter of Francis Rombout, mayor of New York in 1679. He prepared for college at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Preparatory School, being a graduate of its first class, in 1858. He entered New York University, and was graduated in 1862. From there he went to the New Brunswick Seminary, and was graduated in 1865.

His first charge was the Flatlands Reformed Church, of Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was pastor from 1865-'70. He was in Newark, N. J., as pastor of the Second Reformed Church, from 1870-73, and then went to Montgomery, N. Y. In 1876 he was called to the Bergen Reformed Church, of Jersey City, where his great work was carried out. For forty-two years he was pastor, and at his resignation in 1918 he was elected pastor emeritus by the people he had loved and served so well. For many years he was the leader of the Christian Endeavor in city, county and state. The fresh air camp maintained by the Endeavorers of Hudson County, N. J., is named Camp Brett in remembrance of his whole-hearted service for the under-privileged children. He served as Chaplain of the Fourth Regiment, N. G., N. J., for eight years. In 1881 he was President of the Particular Synod of New Brunswick. In 1893 he was President of General Synod. He was President, for a period of years, of the Council of Hope College. He was for years a member and for a part of the time the President of the Board of Domestic Missions. He was an authority on ecclesiastical law, and was asked often to serve on important committees of the church. In recognition of his scholarship Ursinus and Rutgers Colleges honored him with the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He served as President of the Phi Beta Kappa Society of New York, and for a number of years was Chaplain of the New Jersey Society of Colonial Wars. He married Oct. 19, 1865, Helen B. Runyon, daughter of Clarkson and Matilda (Mundy) Runyon, of New Brunswick, N. J.



Dr. Brett was a great lover of local history and genealogy. He was almost always found at the annual meetings of the New Jersey Historical Society. One of his published pamphlets was on "The Dutch Settlements in Hudson County" (1908). He made extensive researches on the Roger Brett family, and founded and was President of the Brett-Rombout Association. He had travelled abroad extensively, and while in England spent much time in Kent, in search of records bearing on the Brett family and origin. When in London he met Lord Esher, who was formerly Sir Reginald Brett, whose arms are the same as those brought over by Lieutenant Roger Brett. Lord Esher was the most intimate friend of the late King Edward VII, and President of the Army Commission, as well as the chosen biographer of the late Queen Victoria. Dr. Brett found him cordially interested in his researches. Dr. Brett is survived by two children: Maud Runyon, who married Rev. William H. Boocock, D.D., and Philip M., who married Margaret Strong. He became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1909.

WILLIAM H. BURNETT died at his home in Maplewood, N. J., Jan. 18, 1922. He was born in Newark in 1837. His ancestors came from England in 1640 and settled at Lynn, Mass. He was a direct descendant of Edward Ball, one of those who came from Connecticut and founded Newark in 1666. The site of the L. Bamberger and Co. store was once a part of the Ball farm. Mr. Ball's great-grandfather, Abner Ball, served throughout the Revolutionary War, and another grandfather, Robert French, served as a minute man, participating in the Battle of Springfield. Mr. Burnett was educated in the public schools of Newark, at Mr. Hedges' private school and at the Wesleyan Institute, now the Newark Academy. He was graduated from the latter institution at the age of fifteen. Shortly after the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a Corporal in the Second New Jersey Infantry. After the first Battle of Bull Run he was appointed postmaster of the Regiment, and, later, was Brigade and Division Postmaster under Generals Tucker, Kearny and Sedgwick. In 1866 Mr. Burnett



established a fur business in Newark, buying and selling raw skins and manufacturing fur garments. In 1892 he disposed of the business and entered the real estate field. Later, the Newark Realty Company was formed and he was elected President in which capacity he served until his death. He was a member of Lincoln Post, No. 11, G. A. R.; Kane Lodge F. and A. M., and of the Sons of the American Revolution. He was a Republican and one of the founders of the Wide Awake Company of Newark in 1860. He is survived by his wife and a daughter, Miss Frances Burnett. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1904.

HECTOR CRAIG FITZ RANDOLPH died at his residence, 135 West 85th street, New York City, Mar. 23, 1922 of a cancerous affection. He was the son of William B. F. Randolph and Laura M. (Craig) Randolph of New York City, and was born there Nov. 21, 1844. He graduated from Columbia College in 1867, but was never engaged in any active business, and always remained a bachelor. For many years he passed much of his time in researches into the genealogy of the Fitz Randolph family, and left a large collection of valuable MSS. concerning that family. He is survived by two brothers, Franklin F. and William F. Randolph, both of New York City. Mr. Randolph became a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society Jan. 28, 1896.

GEORGE JOTHAM HAGAR, one of the most voluminous of modern writers and compilers, died in Newark, N. J., July 25, 1921. He was born in Newark, Sept. 12, 1847; was of New Jersey parentage, being the son of Jotham Meeker Hagar of Bloomfield and Harriet Denman (Ross) Hagar of Springfield, N. J. He was educated in the old Fourth Ward School and in the Newark High School. He began his literary career while at the latter school, being one of the editors of the "High School Annual" in January, 1863. As a young man he was prominent in the old First Presbyterian Church, especially in Sunday School work. He was well known in Odd Fellow circles, having been Noble Grand Master of his Lodge, one of



the organizers of the Odd Fellows Mutual Life Insurance Association, and Commander of the Uniformed Patriarchs. Mr. Hagar was always interested in collecting clippings from newspapers, magazines, etc. At his home he had one of the largest private collections in the country, being the result of sixty years' labor. These clippings were filed in envelopes, arranged in cyclopedic form for ready reference and embraced all subjects. Upon his death, this collection and his library of reference books were presented to the Newark Public Library, of which he was Assistant Librarian in the late 80's, and where he introduced the card catalogue system. He resigned from the Library to engage in cyclopedic and editorial work. For years he was news editor of "Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper." He was one of the compilers on or contributors to a score or more encyclopedias and other works of references, among which were the "Columbian Cyclopedic," "New Standard Cyclopedic;" "Appleton's Cyclopedic of American Biography," and also their "New Practical Cyclopedic;" "Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History," which he enlarged from two to ten volumes, and President Wilson's "History of the American People," for which he collected and arranged documents, enlarging the work from five to ten volumes. He also compiled the "Chronology of the World" in the "Standard Dictionary," edited the "New Universities Dictionary," was Centennial editor of "Crabb's English Synonyms," revised "Eggleston's History of the "United States," etc., etc.

During the Civil War he was a member of the Sanitary Commission (the forerunner of the Red Cross) and was engaged in hospital work at the old Center St. Hospital, Newark, and at Point of Rocks, Virginia. On Nov. 27, 1878, he married Emma L. Hubbard of Newark. At the time of his death he was a member of Howard Lodge, I. O. O. F., having been a member of the order over fifty years; of Kane Lodge, F. & A. M., the National Geographic Society and the Newark Museum Association. He had been a Life member of the New Jersey Historical Society since Jan., 1887. He is survived by a son, Arthur P., and a daughter, Clara H., both of Newark.





REV. ROSWELL RANDALL HOES, while only a Corresponding member of the New Jersey Historical Society (elected in 1889), was so well and favorably known as an historian that a mention of his useful life seems fitting in this place. He died at Washington, D. C., on Oct. 26, 1921. About a year before he had been run down by an automobile and, after a lingering illness therefrom, failed to recover. Mr. Hoes was the son of Rev. Dr. John C. F. Hoes and Lucy Maria (Randall) Hoes, pastor of the Reformed Church of Kingston, N. Y., from 1845 to 1867, and was born in Kingston Feb. 28, 1850. He was graduated from the Kingston Academy in 1867; attended for a while Amherst College, then Princeton, from which he was graduated in 1871, and then Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating 1875. He was pastor of a Presbyterian church at Mt. Holly, 1875-'78 and at New Rochelle, N. Y., 1878-'81. He became Chaplain of the U. S. Navy July 26, 1882, and was commissioned with rank of Chaplain-Captain Mar. 2, 1903. He was retired Feb. 28, 1912, on reaching 62 years of age. He had a sea service of nearly eight years, and shore or other duty for 18½ years. He was with the fleet in the Spanish War. In 1900 he was made Chaplain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Boston.

The particular interest of historically-inclined persons in Chaplain Hoes lies in the fact that, more than any other one man, he recovered for old Ulster county, New York, a wealth of material of immense and lasting value. His one monumental publication, "The Baptismal and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston," has put all genealogists in permanent debt to him. But his other writings in various New York publications, addresses before historical societies, his invaluable collections of old records in Ulster, his aid to Rev. Edward T. Corwin, D.D., in "The Ecclesiastical Records of New York" by actual assistance in Holland, and other public and semi-public acts prove his great usefulness, industry and ability. His personality was charming and his friends almost innumerable. He was twice married, his second wife, and, in all, four children, survive him. The widow still resides in Washington. He was buried in the family plot in Wiltwyck Cemetery, Kingston.



ALFRED ROGERS TURNER, who died at his residence in Paterson, N. J., on the 1st of June of last year, was a native of Malden, Mass., the son of Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Rogers Turner, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of that State. He was born Oct. 3, 1851. After a common school education and some years in the hands of private tutors, Mr. Turner associated himself in the business of a commission house, the name of the firm being Ross & Turner. In this way he became acquainted with Thomas Barbour, one of the two Barbour brothers who established the flax spinning industry in Paterson, and who induced him to go to New York and look after the business interests of the Barbour Flax Spinning Company. When the Linen Thread Company absorbed the business of the Barbour Company, together with numerous other textile concerns in the country, Mr. Turner was elected vice-president; as such he had charge of the selling end of the business. Mr. Turner was quiet and unassuming, and apparently averse to appearing in public, a diffidence he overcame during the World War, when he became very prominent in various activities, notably the Red Cross of Paterson, of which he was chairman. In this capacity he assumed a leadership acknowledged and admired by all. He not only took the initiative but followed each activity through to its ultimate fruition. His liberality to this cause is still amply testified to by the equipment of the present Red Cross headquarters. His business activities, in addition to his connection with the Linen Thread Company, were in the directorship of the Paterson National Bank, the Hamilton Trust Company of Paterson and the United Shoe Machinery Company of Boston. He was a member of the Hamilton Club of Paterson and its President for two terms; also of the Arcola 'Country Club and the North Jersey Country Club, and of the Union League and Merchants' Club of New York. He was married to Miss Anne M. Hutchins and had three sons, Roger C., William H. and Howard C. Six grandchildren and a brother, W. G. A. Turner, of Boston, attended the funeral. Interment was made at Everett, Mass. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society August 10, 1907.



**HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS****Some Interesting Facts About the Quibbletown Encampment**

One of the matters made plain by the publication of various of the "Condict Revolutionary Abstracts" is that the Encampment of American Soldiers in the Winter of 1776-'7, known as the "Quibbletown Encampment," was on the Vermeule place. It was in what is now Plainfield, N. J., midway between Clinton and Grant avenues, along the southeast bank of Green Brook. We have already referred to this (see PROCEEDINGS of April, 1921, pp. 85, 118), but a study of the matter leads us now to further comments. Quibbletown was the name given to what is now New Market, but was applied in a general way to the country for several miles around it, since there were no existing towns nearer than Scotch Plains to the East and Bound Brook to the West. We had known of the fact of a Camp from various historians, but its exact site had, apparently, escaped the notice of any modern writer. The Vermeule plantation, dating from 1735, we find comprised in all 1,200 acres and extended from Washington Rock across the valley to about the line of present Eighth street, Plainfield. The Encampment, as we now know, was on about 95 acres of this plantation, and on it was a fort, about 200 yards square. From at least December, 1776, to June, 1777, a body of soldiers occupied it, as we have abundant proofs in the "Condict Abstracts." Then, Lee says, in his "New Jersey as a Colony and a State" (Vol. 2, p. 136), that, about the latter part of June, 1777, "to be nearer the enemy Washington moved his Headquarters" [from Middlebrook] "to Quibbletown." So Gordon in his "Gazetteer of New Jersey," p. 245, and other authorities. And in the "N. J. Archives" (Vol. 1, p. 409) is a letter from Washington dated "Camp at Quibbletown, June 25, 1777," in which he states that the day before he had moved his whole "army" there (three Brigades). This certainly fixed the time and the place of his Headquarters as at the "Camp," which was on the Vermeule farm. Naturally it would have been there, where the troops under General



Winds were, as at and around Quibbletown itself there were constant depredations by and skirmishes with the enemy, and that hamlet would have had no safety spot for the Commander-in-Chief. The natural place was at the Encampment itself. Washington was there on this occasion but a few days, when he took his three Brigades back to Middlebrook. He was doubtless there, however, as a visitor to the camp, on preceding and succeeding dates.

There stood on the Vermeule place a large Dutch house, with overhanging eaves; no other house, so far as we can learn, was on the camp grounds. The modest claim of a Vermeule descendant, (Mr. Cornelius C. Vermeule, of East Orange, to whose notable article on "Some Revolutionary Incidents in the Raritan Valley" we have already referred in our first-above reference) that "the Chieftain was his" (the Revolutionary Cornelius Vermeule's) "guest when he went to the Rock to watch the movements of the enemy," is well borne out by all the circumstances. There was a direct path from the farm to the Rock. But the additional Vermeule tradition as to this fact not only, but as to Washington making the house a "Headquarters," seems to be substantiated by his own letter from the "Camp" and by other facts.

Cornelius Vermeule (b. 1716; d. 1784) was the most prominent patriot in the region of Quibbletown, which was only two miles from his house. He had served in the Provincial Congress in October, 1775, and on the Somerset County Committee of Correspondence of the previous July, and he had several sons in the War. His house was large and commodious. His wife was Mary, daughter of Ida Marselis. His granddaughter, Judith, who was the wife of the Rev. James Phillips, of Chapel Hill, N. C., a lady of very high character, in the verses printed with the article referred to, speaks of Washington as her father's "guest." Her early letters showed that she had examined a trunk full of her grandfather's and father's correspondence; her father being Cornelius, Jr., who served in the militia throughout the War. We are fortunate enough to possess a copy of one letter written by this Judith (Julia, as she signed her name) Philips, written to her nephew, Adrian Vermeule,





of Raritan Landing, N. J., from Chapel Hill, N. C., in "The Winter of 1870," in which she says:

"You have heard, perhaps, that Washington was often at our grandfather's, where he would watch the movement of the British while they were in possession of New York. The Rock, you know, bears his name, as well as the Spring near by, where, the old people used to say, he would sit alone in deep thought."

At an earlier date, June 28, 1852, Dr. Richard Middagh Vermeule (b. 1786; d. 1861; named for Col. Derrick Middagh of Revolutionary memory and with whom he lived until about twelve years of age, when the Colonel left for the Genesee country) wrote some facts and recollections of his ancestors, a copy of which is also at hand. In it he says, referring to Cornelius Vermeule, Sr., his grandfather:

"My grandfather fed and lodged all the officers of one of General Washington's Regiments about one year in the gloomiest period of the national struggle, and never asked or received pay of the Government."

When Cornelius, Jr., was married to Elizabeth Middagh, dau. of Lieut.-Col. Derrick Middagh, of Somerville, they received from General Washington, as a wedding present, a handsome set of china, which passed down to a Clarkson line of the family: another proof of Washington's interest in both the elder and younger Cornelius.

In 1814, Rev. Cornelius Vermeule, D. D., (b. 1786; d. 1859), previously pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of Harlem, N. Y., from 1816 to 1836, but then Professor of Languages in Rutgers College (he was a brother of the Mrs. Judith Phillips, above referred to) visited Mt. Vernon and was entertained there most hospitably by Judge Bushrod Washington, a proof that social relations existed between the Washington and Vermeule families.

The Vermeule house was built in 1736 and stood about one hundred yards back of the present house which, with the adjoining land, belongs today to Mr. Augustus J. Brunson, President of the First National Bank of Plainfield. The old house, like the present one, stood along the Green Brook



road, in North Plainfield township, Somerset county, and was pulled down about 1830 by Mr. Jeremiah Van Deventer, the then resident owner. It had a private road, or lane, leading to present Front Street, which road is now Clinton Avenue. The fort on the Vermeule place, the boundaries of which were traceable until a few years ago, was located southeast of and at a considerable distance from the house. Near the house to the west was an immense Dutch barn, and near it also was and is the old Vermeule farm burying-ground fenced in and well-preserved. Half a mile to the northeast still stands the farm house of Cornelius Vermeule, Jr. (son of the first Cornelius), built in 1784, and yet in wonderful preservation, though somewhat altered. Not far away lived Adrian, brother of Cornelius, Jr., who was captured by the British and died in a New York prison-house. Two other brothers, Eder and Frederic, were also in the Revolutionary Army. Clearly here was a whole family of patriots.

### **General Knox's Headquarters**

As everybody well knows, one of the most charming, not to say able, Generals who served under Washington in the Revolution was Henry Knox. All historians writing of that period put stress on his engaging manners and handsome mien, and the attractiveness of Lady Knox. In the midst of the War, when only about 33 years of age, he had headquarters near present Bedminster church, a few miles from Pluckemin, in a house still preserved and which ought, at least, to be honored with a tablet. We refer to this subject now because of the fact that near the small village of Vails Gate, about four miles southwest of Newburgh, N. Y., his military headquarters there, known as "The Manor House," for quite a long period, not only stands, but has been recently purchased by a "Knox Headquarters' Association," to preserve it as a future shrine. Says a writer:

"Washington himself and his friend Lafayette were frequent visitors to the old mansion. General Nathaniel Greene also lived in the Knox house at one time, and doubtless many important plans relating to the American army were formulated



there. Rochambeau and General Horatio Gates of Washington's staff were other distinguished visitors at the Manor House, where General Knox lived with his charming wife, Lucy Knox.

"In Revolutionary days the Manor House was known as the 'John Ellison House,' for it was built for a merchant of New York City, father of John. Another house owned by the Ellison family nearer the river was occupied by Washington as headquarters at various times during the Revolution. There are more than a score of rooms in the historic Knox Mansion, and almost every one has some interesting incident connected with it. The main structure of stone was built in 1754 and the easterly extension of the house, a frame building, dates back to 1734, twenty years earlier.

### **Soldiers in the American Revolution**

In publishing an item in the April PROCEEDINGS giving the number of soldiers engaged on the American side in the Revolutionary War, we had misgivings, but could not then disprove the figures. For example, Massachusetts was credited with nearly five times as many as New Jersey and Virginia nearly three times as many, although we know that the chief battle ground for many years was in New Jersey, where almost every citizen capable of bearing arms patriotically engaged in trying to cast off the invader. Besides this, it seemed as if nearly 400,000 could not possibly have shouldered arms in the War. But the figures had come from a purported report of the Secretary of War in 1790, copied from some source by us, not clearly remembered, and we published them in the hope that, if erroneous, the facts might be brought out. Since then we have learned that the Massachusetts Society, S. A. R., about 1890, claimed to obtain the figures from a "Report of the Secretary of War of May 10, 1790," and that Society probably then printed them; at all events that was the source from which, at second-hand, the figures reached us.

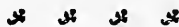
In an article in this issue we are told that some of these figures are impossible and others so doubtful that the truth must be that only about one-half of the claimed 395,324 soldiers is more likely to be near the facts. We doubt if an exact state-



ment of soldiers engaged from 1776 to 1783, including, as it must, so many transients serving on "calls," can ever be made, but Mr. Vermeule's article deserves careful consideration, and certainly it puts New Jersey in a better light than the former figures.

### The "Board of Proprietors" Article

So much has been published in the PROCEEDINGS and elsewhere in years past concerning the Board of Proprietors of East Jersey that we had at first some doubts about giving up much space to any new treatment of the subject. However, the very careful research of Mr. McGregor, to whom everything in New Jersey history of a Scotch or semi-Scotch nature awakens in him his great assiduity of marshalling exact facts, seems worthy of publication as presenting in an orderly form old and new points on this historic Board, and, accordingly, it appears on preceding pages of this number. There are still several detailed and somewhat curious documents of very early date concerning the Scots Proprietors recently acquired by the New Jersey Historical Society from which we hope to make gleanings in the future.



## QUERIES AND MISCELLANY

**HOLCOMBE-BARBER.**—The Holcomb family, mostly of Hunterdon county, whose intermarriages were with the Prall, Quick, Emley, etc., families, is being worked out genealogically by Dr. R. C. Holcombe, Commander U. S. N., now or recently at the League Island Navy Yard. The Barber family of the same county is being put in shape by Mr. Hiram E. Deats, of Flemington.

**JOHNSON-KELLEY.**—"Robert Johnson, of New Jersey, said to have been Scotch, with wife Mary, had a dau., Rachel, b. in same State Oct. 22, 1769. Rachel m. Ebenezer T. Kelley Dec. 2, 1790. Ebenezer was b. Oct. 2, 1763; his father was Samuel Kelley of Somerset co., N. J., whose wife was Eunice. Information wanted as to the above Robert Johnson, who removed to Virginia about 1788, and Samuel Kelley."

I. J. P. (Greensboro, N. C.)





MICKLE.—“Information is wanted concerning the genealogy of the Mickle family of old Gloucester county, particularly the second and third generations, in which there seems to be a lack of information.”

C. S. B. (Camden, N. J.)

THE KINGSTON, N. Y., BAPTISMAL, ETC., RECORDS.—Occasionally inquiries come to hand as to whether the large volume of Kingston records, entitled “The Baptismal and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y.,” is wholly out of print or yet purchaseable. This wonderful thesaurus of information on one of the very old Dutch churches in America, dating from 1659, can still be had, we are informed, from the widow of the compiler, who is Mrs. R. Randall Hoes, her address being The Dupont, Washington, D. C. It sells for \$15.

KIRKPATRICKS IN SCOTLAND.—“In the January issue of your PROCEEDINGS I note a brief article on this family. I wonder if you know the little book, ‘Chronicles of the Kirkpatrick family,’ by Mr. Alexander de Lapere Kirkpatrick, privately printed in 1898. This was made the text of an illustrated article by myself, ‘The Curious Career of the Kirkpatricks and how they begat the Empress Eugenie,’ in ‘The Sketch,’ London, March 16, 1898. Her descent is traced tabularly in Miss Jane. T. Stoddart’s ‘Life of the Empress Eugenie,’ London, 1906 (p. 301). A great deal about the Kirkpatricks has appeared from time to time in ‘Notes and Queries,’ London, notably between February 1, 1873, and May 1, 1875, and also in October, 1918 (4s. xi, 89-91, 200, 426-427, 453: 5s. iii, 350: 12s. iii, 299, 398.”)

G. M. B. (Editor “The Graphic,” London, Eng.)

LUSE.—“Wanted, ancestry and particulars of Capt. Henry Luse, of Sussex county, who served through the Revolution.”

D. H. K. (Pineville, La.)





DR. AUSTIN SCOTT



Proceedings  
of the  
New Jersey Historical Society

---

---

VOL. VII.

NEW SERIES  
OCTOBER, 1922

No. 4

---

---

IN MEMORIAM—DR. AUSTIN SCOTT<sup>1</sup>

BY REV. DR. W. H. S. DEMAREST, NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.

DR. AUSTIN SCOTT, President of Rutgers College from 1891 to 1906 and member of the faculty from 1882 until now, died at his summer home, Granville Center, Massachusetts, Tuesday, August 15th, at the age of seventy-four. His death was sudden, an incalculable loss to the College; a great shock and grievous sorrow to his associates in the College life, in the church and in the City of New Brunswick. He had completed his year's work, an especially arduous year, without a day's faltering, although warned by occasional distress outside the classroom that his life was none too secure; and he was looking with fine satisfaction to greatly developed work in his department, work arranged for by him with the President during recent months. He must have gloried that his departure was after the finished work of a year and while he still stood ready for his task.

Dr. Scott was born near Toledo, Ohio, August 10, 1848, was graduated from Yale in 1869, and received the degree of A. M. at the University of Michigan a year later. He studied at Berlin and Leipzig for three years and received his Ph.D.

---

<sup>1</sup>The following account of the late Dr. Scott was published in the "Christian Intelligencer" of New York on August 23, last, and is reproduced by the courtesy of the writer, the present President of Rutgers College, who, perhaps, knew him more intimately than anyone else. The work of Dr. Scott in connection with the New Jersey Historical Society is commented upon in the department of "Historical Notes and Comments" in this issue.—EDITOR.



from the latter University in 1873. In 1891 he received the degree of LL.D. from Princeton University. He was the instructor in German at the University of Michigan, 1873 to 1875, and from 1875 to 1882 he was associate in history at Johns Hopkins University. During much of this time, both abroad and in this country, he was associated with Mr. George Bancroft, gathering material and otherwise helping in the preparation of Mr. Bancroft's great works, the "History of the United States" and the "History of the Constitution."

In 1882 Dr. Scott was called to Rutgers, and in 1883 he received the full title of Professor of History, Political Economy and Constitutional Law. He at once gave strength to the College and gained the high esteem of all associated with him. His ability and force of character were such, and his grasp of general College affairs became so apparent, that, on the resignation of President Merrill E. Gates, he was chosen, in 1890, to succeed him. During his administration as President the Robert F. Ballantine Gymnasium and the Ralph Voorhees Library were erected, substantial gifts to endowment were received, and the educational program of the College was distinctly advanced and strengthened. Executive work was not as agreeable to Dr. Scott as teaching, however, and after fifteen years of presiding over the College, he asked that his resignation be accepted, and he returned, in 1906, to full work as Professor. He had continued to teach somewhat while President: history, however, had been committed to other professors: and, with the growth of the College and the increase of instructors in recent years, it fell to him to give his time quite entirely to his paramount subject, political science, constitutional and international law and civics. With rare vigor and enthusiasm, since returning from the President's office now for sixteen years, he has carried on his very distinguished classroom work.

Dr. Scott was one of the greatest teachers of his time. He had natively a keen mind and an eagerness of the search for truth, and his training, academic and later, was of the best. His learning was wide and accurate: his intellectual resources were always at instant and apt command: he had the teaching





gift in rare degree. Before his students he was a master indeed. Vital, alert, incisive, original, he commanded definite and unflinching interest, compelled intellectual reaction, and gave forth riches of experience as well as learning. Forty classes, one after the other, have given him supreme respect and admiration and gratitude as a teacher.

As teacher and as President he was an unswerving champion of the College, all its honor and welfare. He had adopted it entirely as his own. It was unceasingly upon his heart. He gloried in its distinction and its usefulness. After his retiring from the office of President he gave to his successor, his one time student, the most unwavering and complete support in word and deed and the warmest, intimate friendship.

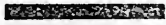
In the City of New Brunswick Dr. Scott has been for many years an outstanding figure. Devoted to training his students for best citizenship, he could not fail to give public service himself as chance appeared. He was ready to enlist in all good civic movements. He was willing even to accept public office: he served a term as Mayor of New Brunswick and fulfilled the duties of the office with rare faithfulness and with high courage in difficult circumstances. He served on one board and another of public administration. He was counted on as a speaker on philanthropic and patriotic occasions. In such a group as the local Historical Club, of which he was President, he was the leading and moving spirit, strongly sustaining its whole enterprise and sharing constantly its productive work.

Like his predecessors in the President's office since the Second Reformed Church of New Brunswick was organized, and like his successor, he has been connected with that church. He was a devoted churchman, a strong supporter of the denomination, an elder frequently chosen to the consistory. In him the pastor always found a warm and helpful friend: special movements for the church welfare always commanded his best effort. He held the religious life as the essential foundation of all good life and citizenship. He was gifted in religious address and in prayer. He was well known in General Synod and at times played important parts in its counsels.

Dr. Scott leaves, beside his widow, seven children. The



eldest son is Assistant Professor of History at the University of Rochester and the second son is Professor of Law at the Harvard Law School.



## GEORGE SCOT, OF PITLOCHY

BY MISS EDITH H. MATHER, BOUND BROOK, N. J.

THE FIRST VOLUME of the "Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society" is a history of "East Jersey Under the Proprietary Governments," by William A. Whitehead, one of his many invaluable important contributions to New Jersey history. He has given in an "Appendix" a reprint of "The Model of the Government of East New Jersey in America and Encouragements for such as Design to be Concerned There," by George Scot of "Pitlochie," "now first reprinted from the original edition of 1685." Although one of the most important sources of early New Jersey history, only four copies of the original edition were known to be in existence in 1846, when this reprint was made. At that time those four copies were distributed as follows: one in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh, one in the Gottingen Collection, one belonged to John A. King, Esq., of Long Island, and the remaining copy in Harvard College Library (not then a University).

The "Model Government" has been largely drawn upon by later historians and is the sole source of information concerning the condition of the Province at that time. It was believed, by the Scots Proprietors, to have exercised so great an influence on emigration that they gave the author 500 acres of land in East New Jersey. He was intimately connected with an important period of our history, and was a man not only of most noble and illustrious lineage but of considerable importance in his own right, although overshadowed by his much more distinguished father.

George Scot, of Pitlochry, was the son of Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet and his second wife, Margaret Melville, a daughter of the famous Sir James Melville of Hallhill, author of the



"Memoirs." This branch of the Scot family was a cadet of the noble house of Buccleuch, whose thrilling deeds and whose chief residence, Branksome Castle, are celebrated in Sir Walter Scott's "Lay of the Last Minstrel."

Sir John Scot, of Scotstarvet, was born in 1586, and succeeded his grandfather as heir to the lands and barony of Knightsportie, when only seven years old. In 1611 he acquired the lands and barony of Tarvet, in the county of Fife. These he called Scotstarvet, from which he took his title, and here he built Scotstarvet Tower, a gloomy, feudal-looking building near the town of Cupar. He was in great favor with King James VI (James I of England), who knighted him in 1617, and he was made Director of the Chancery as soon as he came of age. Douglas says of him (in his "Baronage of Scotland," p. 220), that "he had a liberal education, was a man of extraordinary parts and made a great figure in his time." He was a member of the Privy Council under James and also under Charles I, who made him one of the Senators of the College of Justice and gave him four charters under the great seal for many lands and baronies. He was a devoted loyalist for which Cromwell fined him £1,500. During the Protectorate he retired to his country estates of Scotstarvet and lived very quietly, taking no part in public affairs. Douglas goes on to say that "he survived these troublous times and got a charter under the great seal from Charles II." He died in 1670.

Sir John Scot married three times. His first wife was Anne Drummond, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Hawthornden, a cadet of the house of Perth. By this marriage he had two sons and seven daughters. His second wife was Margaret Melville, previously mentioned, the mother of George, of Pitlochry. His third venture was Margaret Monipenny, daughter of Monipenny of Pitmilny and widow of William Rigg of Aithernie, by whom he had Walter Scot of Edinshead.

Fife is a very picturesque county on the east coast of Scotland, between the Firth of Forth on the south and the Firth of Tay to the north. Cupar, on the river Eden, is the capital, or county town; and about two miles away is Scotstarvet Tower. It is built of hewn stone with walls from six to seven feet thick



and about fifty feet high. It has few windows and a narrow wheel-stair leads to the six stories. A detailed description of this dwelling may be found in "Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland," together with an exterior view, the interior plan, and a drawing of one of the three fire-places. This last is ornamented with the arms of Scot and Drummond, their initials, and the date, 1627. There is also a panel at the head of the stairway which bears the same date and has the arms of Scot and Drummond impaled. Three fire-places and not many more windows would seem cheerless to the modern mind, but at that time they were doubtless considered a great comfort, if not luxury, for a barony of that size.

It was probably here that George Scot was born, but the exact date has not been verified. It seems fairly safe to assume that it was somewhere near 1640. He was married in 1663, so he must have been twenty, or thereabouts, at the time, but probably not much older, his mother being Sir John's second wife.

His youth was spent in the most advantageous surroundings. He received a fine education and probably attended St. Andrews University, as his father was a great patron of learning. A pleasing picture of Sir John Scot and his home is given in a "History of Fife and Kinross," by J. G. Mackay, pp. 137, 138:

"In one of the later castles of Fife, whose single unpretending but striking tower stands on the depression between the hill where the Generals of Mary of Guise met the Generals of the congregation, and the ridge of higher ground to the west, one of the smaller barons of Fife led a life divided between the practice of politics and the pursuit of knowledge." . . . "No one of his class and time did more for learning. He founded the Humanity, or Latin, Chair at St. Andrews and scholarships for poor boys at Glasgow. He encouraged Arthur Johnston in the compilation of the 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum' . . . The sixth volume of Blaeu's 'Atlas' was published largely at his cost. It marked a step of progress when Scotland was given a distinct place in the Atlas of Europe. 'At length,' wrote Gordon of Straloch to Sir John Scot, 24 Jan., 1648, 'our Scotland presents itself to the world. It will now hold an honorable place among the other countries of the earth





in the grand and celebrated 'Atlas' of Monsieur John Blaeu, to which the world has seen nothing comparable.' . . . The hospitable house of Scotstarvet was a centre for the literary circle of his countrymen. One of Scot's visitors—his brother-in-law, Drummond of Hawthornden—was induced to write the 'History of the Jameses' by his suggestion."

He, himself, wrote a curious little book, called "The Staggering State of Scots Statesmen." This is not a dissertation on Temperance, but a circumstantial account of the misfortunes and scandals that have overtaken various prominent nobles. Some have considered it a malicious satire on his political enemies; but Carlyle says it is "not a satire at all, but a homily on Life's Nothingness enforced by examples." In pursuing his active career he travelled to London and back twenty-four times and made two trips to Holland, no mean accomplishment for those days.

Thus it will be seen that Scot's education was a liberal one—as liberal as could be acquired in that age, torn as it was with its violent religious hatreds. While liberty of conscience was the final result of these fierce dissensions among the sects, it certainly was not the aim of any. Heresy was as deadly a sin to the devout Presbyterian as to Archbishop Laud, or Torquemada himself. They only differed as to whom the term should be applied, and their methods in dealing with it were all much the same. Toleration was anathema to the Calvinist as well as to the other sects. In fact, the chief objects of the National Covenant, 1638, and the Solemn League and Covenant, 1643, were to make Presbyterianism the sole religion of Scotland; to force it on England, and to exterminate all other sects. The Covenanters were the forerunners of liberty, chronologically speaking, but by no stretch of the imagination could they be called its apostles.

Centuries of border warfare and clan feuds had bred a vigorous and warlike race, democratic and turbulent, keen intellects delighting in argument and incapable of being overawed. It seemed as if religious dissensions were a welcome outlet to their energies when the union of the crowns put an end to the border wars. Scotland was distracted by this bitter strife,



with complications throughout the entire career of George Scot; indeed, the entire century was devoted to it. Bitter is a mild expression to use in describing these quarrels. They were ferocious on all sides.

The Covenanters hated Charles I, and with reason, for trying to force upon them a religion they did not want; but they hated Cromwell still more for putting a stop to their persecutions. He forced on them "that vomit of toleration," which eloquently expresses their opinion of freedom of conscience. The feuds of great nobles also played an important part in the general disorders. Religion never brought enemies together, except when Charles I offended their entire class by threatening to restore lands taken from the Church. This made practically all of them Covenanters for a time, but as soon as this danger passed they separated again to assume their respective religious (?) attitudes and continue the struggle for each other's possessions.

Sir John Scot seems to have belonged to the moderate wing of the Presbyterian party, for there was a moderate, reasonable faction, as in all other parties. The extremists being very vociferous and aggressive, with a passionate greed for power, dominated the masses by the sheer force and fervor of their hatred. Besides war on "Prelacy," "Popery," and all the other "sectaries," the Kirk itself was rent by the quarrels between the "Resolutioners," or more moderate preachers, and the "bitter enders," called "Remonstrants" and "Protesters." Each regarded the other as a highly magnified Judas.

The Restoration was hailed with delight by all classes of Scotch people. By none more than by the Covenanters, who felt they were about to enter on the pleasing task of forcing Presbyterianism on England and annihilating the hated "sectaries," for Charles II had been forced to sign both Covenants during his unhappy sojourn in Scotland. They were speedily undeceived. Instead of forcing the Covenants on England, Charles repudiated his oath and forced Episcopacy on Scotland; that is, the Episcopal form of church government was established and the hated bishops restored. More money could be brought into the treasury by these means. The Liturgy was



not brought in, nor the Articles of Perth. Presbyterian ministers were licensed to preach under certain restrictions, such as singing the doxology some time during the service and repeating the Apostles' Creed at baptisms; otherwise there was no change in the Presbyterian form of worship. They were also required to confine their sermons to religious subjects and avoid "seditious libel." This was a severe measure, as many gifted preachers relied more on their powers of invective than on religious instruction.

In reality, Charles' quarrel with the Kirk of Scotland was political rather than religious. He was in favor of religious toleration, but the English Parliament would have none of it, and it was quite as unpopular in Scotland. He was, however, like all the Stuarts, jealous of his prerogative, and with that the Kirk came in violent conflict. "Rigid Presbyterianism" of that day claimed all the "divine right," "passive obedience," and absolute despotism that they denied the King. Their ministers were inspired, infallible. They excommunicated "heretics" and had them punished by the civil Courts until Cromwell conquered Scotland and abolished the General Assembly. Either the Kirk or the State had to govern; there was no union between them, and "rigid Presbyterianism" became branded as synonymous with disloyalty.

Those ministers who acceded to the terms required by the government were known as "Indulged," and were objects of hatred to the elect, who often maltreated them. Many, however, sternly rejected any such compromise with their consciences, and three or four hundred ministers were turned out of their parishes. This gave rise to meetings, called conventicles, in private houses and in the open fields or glens. These were forbidden and the whole Kirk came under suspicion on account of a few riots started by the incendiary sermons of some of the covenanting preachers.

It was in 1663, in the midst of all this excitement, that George Scot was married. His bride was Margaret Rigg, daughter of William Rigg of Aithernie and of his second wife, Margaret Monipenny, daughter of Monipenny of Pitmilly. William Rigg was a merchant burghess of Edinburgh, a man of



considerable wealth, and an ardent Covenanter. He is mentioned by Calderwood in his "History of the Church of Scotland," of which he was a generous benefactor. He died before 1644 and was survived by his second wife, who became Sir John Scot's third wife. ("East Neuk of Fife," by Rev. W. Wood, p. 40). It seems likely that this marriage occurred before that of her daughter.

Just when George Scot became the Laird of Pitlochry has not been ascertained, but it would have made a most fitting wedding present, and his father probably bestowed it upon him at that time, if not before. Whenever or however acquired he had "a pretty house with good enclosures" in the picturesque country of western Fife at the head of the river Edin. It was not far from the village of Strathmiglo, which lay about a mile to the east, with the beautiful hills of East and West Lomond to the southward. In this charming spot, as we assume, he spent eleven peaceful and happy years. Here his children Eupham and James must have been born, and possibly others, but these two were all who survived him and we have no record of any others.

In 1670 died Sir John Scot, at the age of eighty-four, a great man in his day. While the barony of Scotstarvet and the bulk of the estates followed the law of primogeniture, his literary tastes were inherited by his third son, George, of Pitlochry. He recognized this fact and left with him some manuscripts of considerable value.

It was not until a few years later that George, of Pitlochry, came in conflict with the State, as understood by Lauderdale, and his serious misfortunes began. On the twenty-fifth of June, 1674, he and his wife were fined £1,000 for attending conventicles in the county of Fife, and imprisoned in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. The following month their fines were paid and they were released on the twenty-third of July. ("Registry of the Privy Council of Scotland," Third Series, Vol. 4, pp. 207, 208.)

Conditions in Scotland had been going from bad to worse. The Kirk was rent in twain by the most bitter dissensions. The distracted country was being thoroughly misgoverned by the





Duke of Lauderdale, a violent and corrupt man, cruel and rapacious, who had secured the most important and lucrative offices for himself and his family, while the affairs of the Church were run by James Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews, described by Lauderdale as "a poltroon of serviceable ability, and a liar whose lies can be reckoned upon. . . . When dirty work had to be done he did it really well." Both one time Covenanters, they were illustrious examples of the "one renegade" proverb.

As increasing numbers of the Presbyterian clergy availed themselves of the acts of Indulgence, the extremely "rigid" became alarmed and roused the most devout of their congregations to furious endeavors. One of the favorite forms of disorder was to "rabble," that is mob, the "Indulged" and drive them out of their parishes in fear of their lives. Women were said to be the most violent and irrepressible of the religious agitators. Carried away by the preacher's eloquence they repeatedly precipitated serious riots.

The government was powerless to restore order, but it forced people to go to church, and passed laws against conventicles of such severity that they could not be enforced. However, it afforded a golden opportunity for extorting fines and brought great profit to officials. The method of collecting unpaid taxes and fines was to quarter soldiers on the delinquent until the money was paid. This grievous form of tyranny was especially hard on the poor, who had no redress for military outrages. It seemed as if both sides expended all their brains and energy on exasperating each other instead of devising any adjustment of difficulties.

The west of Scotland was the hotbed of disorder, but Fife was one of the strongholds of Presbyterianism and the residence of one of the chief objects of hatred, Archbishop Sharp of St. Andrews. The inhabitants were thus brought into close contact with one of the sources of oppression.

Lady Pitlochry had a cousin, Archibald Riddell, an "obnoxious preacher," and it is doubtless through her and her family connections that her husband became involved with the extreme faction. The rest of his family had a certain amount of caution



and avoided the agitators. His writings do not indicate a man of intemperate zeal, but rather the calm, inquiring scholar. His sense of justice has probably been deeply offended and, evidently, he had inherited some of the spirit of his ancestor, the "bold Buccleuch."

On July 20, 1676, George, of Pitlochy, and his wife, with others, were again accused of attending conventicles and "re-setting" and "intercommuning" with rebels and fugitives, and to have been present at house and field conventicles. "The said Mr. George Scot of Pitlochrie has also convocated divers numbers of people from time to time to these field conventicles and was present at one where the said Mr. James Kirktoune solemnized a disorderly marriage . . . one of his own servants, he giving the said bride into the hand of the said bridegroom,"—truly a heinous offense! (Ibid, Vol. 5, p. 12). For this they were denounced at the market crosses of Cupar, Perth, Edinburgh, and "other places needful and their goods to be escheated." He must have proved contumacious, for in the following year, February 1, 1677, he is declared fugitive for not appearing before the Council. (Ibid, p. 105). He was apprehended in Edinburgh and brought before the "committy charged with the said crymes." He was further charged with "uttering several insolent expressions against his Majesties government and those entrusted by him in the exercise thereof, which was instantly proven against him; he refused to declare any thing there anent, or to give assurance for his future good carriage. The committy considering the said Mr. George Scot to be a person of most pernicious and factious practices, and altogether irreclaimable, notwithstanding all the fair meanes and endeavours used for that effect," they then order him "transported to the isle of the Basse until the council shall consider what further course to take with him."

It would be interesting to know just what these "fair meanes and endeavours" were. The "isle of the Basse," to which he was transported, is a huge rock in the Firth of Forth, about a mile in circumference, and two miles from the nearest shore. A landing can be made from one side, only, as the other three are perpendicular. The government bought it in 1671, built



thereon a castle with dungeons, and used it as a prison for the Covenanters. A lonely and gloomy exile with no hope of escape, except by pardon.

Probably concern for his family as much as the discomfort of his own imprisonment induced Scot to petition for freedom. This was granted and on October 5, 1677, he was liberated on condition that he confine himself to his own land. (*Ibid*, p. 257).

During his absence Lady Pitlochry had not been idle, for on August 7, 1677, she was accused of attending conventicles, prosecuted and fined 1,000 merks.

For a while they succeeded in keeping out of trouble, but conditions were continually growing worse; so it is not surprising that he was again brought before the Council, at Edinburgh, May 13, 1679, together with a Mr. Andrew Kennedy of Cloburne, "for keeping conventicles and for other disorders of that nature, and they found caution as follows, viz.: Mr. George Scot by a bond dated 20 Oct., 1677; found Col. David Cunninghame, David Scot of Scotstarvet [his nephew] and Walter Scot of Letholme, cautioners for him to confine himself to his own lands under a penalty of 10,000 merks and to live orderly, . . ." (*Ibid*, Vol. 6, p. 198). They were accused of having deserted ordinances, kept conventicles, reset rebels and had children baptized at these meetings. Andrew Kennedy "refused to depone" and was committed to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh unless he immediately gave bond for 1,000 merks. They delayed consideration of George Scot's case "until tomorrow." The next day his case was taken up. He acknowledged that one conventicle had been held in his house, but refused to tell the name of the preacher. On being questioned as to having "intertained, intercommuned or corresponded with any intercommuned persons," and particularly John Balfour of Kinloch, he refused to answer. This was considered a confession and he was fined 3,000 merks of the 10,000 "contained in the bond before the last day of this month, and supersede as to the rest of the sum until it appear what will be the said Mr. George Scot's future conduct;" and they allow him until the 22nd inst. to return to his confinement. "John Balfour of Kin-



loch (called Burley)" was the leader of the party of men who, ten days before, had murdered Archbishop Sharp in a most cruel manner. If he is the same, as the names would indicate, with whom he was accused of intercommuning, it seems like a serious situation. There is no evidence of Scot being a fanatic who would advocate murder, especially in so shocking a manner. One might have uttered "insolent expressions against his Majesties government" without departing from either truth or good sense. Whatever his attitude may have been, he was fortunate to escape with merely a fine and "being confined to his own land," considering the circumstances and the temper of the government.

Whitehead says ("History of Perth Amboy," p. 25) that he was fined £700 in February, 1680, for "absence from the King's host and subsequently, but at what time, or for what special offense has not been ascertained, was again imprisoned in the Bass," that he petitioned the Council for release, "engaging to go to the plantations and promised to take with him Archibald Riddell, his wife's cousin and one of the obnoxious preachers." Also, that he was released April 1, 1684. Evidently Archibald Riddell was a disturbing element in the family.

If Scot were liberated on that date it is likely that he was imprisoned sometime during the previous autumn. The year, 1683, was a period rife with conspiracies. The Rye House Plot in England had ramifications in Scotland and a number of the most respectable gentry were arrested and put to the torture. Renwick, a fanatical preacher of the most extreme type, also started his activities about the same time. With his ferocious slogan of "Blood and no quarters," he went about preaching at conventicles and inciting rebellion. He was not an orthodox Presbyterian, but had his own peculiar brand of religion (?), and the great body of the Kirk repudiated him and his works. But it is not the habit of governments to be very discriminating at such times and many innocent had to suffer. These conditions gave a fresh impetus to persecution. "The country was thus harassed by oaths, tests and fines inflicted for even conversing with fugitive rebels, and for not





denouncing them. . . . Not only peasants and tradesfolk, but gentlemen like Scot of Harden and many others were heavily fined, often for the Presbyterian devoutness of the women of their families." (Lang, "Hist. of Scotland," Vol. 3, p. 375).

It is not at all probable that George of Pitlochy was a Renwickite. Renwick was too anarchistic to appeal to the gentry, but it is within the bounds of possibility that Lady Pitlochy and Archibald Riddell may have listened to his eloquence.

In 1683 George applies to the Privy Council for sequestration of the estate of a Col. Walter Scott. "Supplication by Mr. George Scot of Pitlochie, as follows: The deceased Col. Walter Scott, by irrevocable disposition dated 11th July, 1668, disposed to him 48,000 guilders; and he finding himself obliged to go to Holland for prosecuting his right, did, to eschew a tedious and expensive lawsuit in Holland (albeit he had an expres warrand from the Prince and the States to put under arrestment all the Colonel's fortune until his claims were determined) passe from his arrestment upon desyre of Andrew Boswall in Balmuto, nearest of kin to the Collonel." ("Register of the Privy Council of Scotland," Third Series, Vol. 8, p. 238). What relation this Col. Scott was to him has not been discovered. Surely Scot displayed great patience in waiting for his legacy, and he must have needed it sadly, being mulcted for so many fines.

The same year it appears in the records that "Walter Scot of Pitlochie" was appointed one of the Justices of the Peace for the shire of Fife. (Ibid, p. 199). This cannot be a misprint for George, as it argues confidence in the officer's loyalty. Evidently it is his half-brother (and his wife's also), mentioned in the Douglas "Baronage" as Walter Scot of "Edin'shead." In the description of Fife before cited, it says: "The next place we notice is Edin'shead, where the river of Edin has its source. A pretty house with good inclosures; the seat of Walter Scot, son of Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, of whom formerly. This land and house was formerly named Pitlochy." (Sibbald's "Hist. of the Sheriffdoms of Fife and Kinross," p. 388). George Scot was doubtless in debt by this time and was



obliged to sell his estate to his brother. He continues, however, to retain the title.

It was in this same eventful year that Scot published his grandfather's "Memoirs." Sir James Melville, born in 1535, was a younger son of Sir John Melville of Raith, one of the most ancient and honorable families of Fife. He went to France as page to Mary Queen of Scots. He travelled extensively in Europe, was soldier and diplomat; and when Mary returned to Scotland he was sent for and given an appointment in her household. After faithful and distinguished service to his country, he retired to his estate of Hallhill, where he wrote his "Memoirs of my own Life," a valuable historical record of the period. He died in 1617. These "Memoirs" were first published by George Scot, who wrote the biography that prefaces the work.

In 1684 the Earl of Perth, who came into power after Lauderdale's retirement, was made Lord High Chancellor of Scotland. It was evidently through him that Scot obtained his final release. Perth being related by marriage to the Scotsstarvet family seems to have been willing to exert his influence in behalf of his disaffected kinsman.

In this same year George brings another petition before the Privy Council, or rather renews an old one. "Sir George Scott of Pitlochry recommended to his Majesty's bounty for his preservation of manuscripts of his father, Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet, and his offer of them to the Lords of Session." He states in his petition that he was offered by private persons a considerable amount for his father's manuscripts (they seem to have been abstracts of documents that passed through his office while he was director), but, instead, he offered them to the Lords of Session, Dec. 13, 1674, who perused them, considered it a great service, and recommended him for his Majesty's bounty.' The Lords of Session reported favorably on it Mar. 3, 1675, but evidently nothing further was done. It seems that Sir John Scot had been made Director of the Chancellery for life, but Charles II wanted it for a friend, and asked Sir John to give it up to him, which he did, "being a great loser thereby." ("Reg. Priv. Coun. Scot.," Third Series, Vol. 8, pp. 432-434.)



This seems to be Scot's last encounter with the Privy Council.

From the time of his liberation he must have devoted himself to preparations for his emigration, and to the writing of the "Model Government." This is a really notable work and worthy of perusal. It throws an illuminating light on the mental attitudes and methods of reasoning of that period. Evidently there were serious objections among the devout to leaving their own country for a foreign land. The reasons they gave, whether real or feigned, were the deeply superstitious (which they mistook for religious) type, then in vogue. These opinions were not shared by George Scot and men of his culture and education, but they took them seriously, and he devotes a large portion of the book to dispelling these doubts and objections by presenting numerous precedents, drawn from the Bible, in favor of "extraordinary undertakings" for those who have an "extraordinary call."

Scot deals with this subject in a highly satisfactory manner, goes into the origin of Indian tribes and how they arrived in America. He shows a thorough familiarity with the great writers of the day on history and kindred subjects. He is not ahead of his time, but entirely up-to-date. After the historical survey and the effort to satisfy sensitive consciences, he proceeds to give his reasons for preferring New Jersey to the other colonies. This constitutes a most glowing description of the government, the soil, the climate, the harbors, and many other advantages, which, he thought, made it the most desirable spot from Maine to Florida. He inserts the "Grants and Concession" from the Lords Proprietors to the settlers, the deed from Charles II to the Duke of York, and from the Duke of York to the Twenty-four Proprietors. He gives an account of the towns and settlements, their size and condition; and finally adds numerous letters from Scotchmen, recently settled in the country, to their friends and relatives at home. He proves his case and deftly appeals to all classes.

The dedication of the book is to "James, Earl of Perth, Lord Drummond and Stobhall, etc., Lord High Chancellor of Scotland," to Perth's brother, "John, Viscount of Melfoord, Lord



Drummond of Gilston, Secretary of State for the Kingdom of Scotland, one of the Members of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council in both Kingdoms;" and also to "George, Viscount of Tarbet, Lord McCloud and Castle-Haven, Lord Clerk, Register of Scotland, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council there." He expresses deep gratitude to these "noble Lords" for many favors received from them. Perth and his brother were two of the Twenty-four Proprietors, while George Mackenzie, Viscount Tarbet (not the "Bluidy Mackenzie" of evil memory) owned a number of proprietary shares. It was a business venture in which some of the Scotch nobility, gentry and merchants were interested. They were the "Scots Proprietors."

For the curious conclusion of this book, see Whitehead's "East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments," (pp. 331-333). This states what ships had already sailed for and reached New Jersey, and speaks of the "Henry and Francis," which, it was announced, would set sail "against the 20 day of July" for New Jersey.

In the meantime a great deal had happened in Scotland. Charles II had died and been succeeded by his brother James II, the last and worst of the Stuart Kings. Argyle's ill-advised, poorly managed and meagerly supported "rising" had been thoroughly extinguished and Argyle himself executed. Of his unfortunate followers some were hung, others escaped with mutilation; some were banished and others thrown into prison, which last seemed about the worst fate of all. About 200 of these unfortunates, imprisoned in Edinburgh, were sent north and confined in Dunnottar Castle. They were all Covenanters and mostly peasants. The horrors of their captivity were due to the cruelty of the deputy-sheriff of the Mearns, one George Keith, of infamous memory. Even the Privy Council disapproved of his atrocious treatment, and his wife interceded for them but to very little purpose. "Even water was begrudged them, and some died, a few escaped and the soldiers tortured all whom they caught. Many who would not take an oath involving the Royal supremacy were banished." (Lang. "Hist. of Scotland," Vol. 3, p. 408). The "banished" were those gifted





to Pitlochry. Did the "gift" of these poor people represent the "King's bounty" to which the Council had recommended Scot on account of his father's manuscripts? It has all the earmarks of Stuart generosity.

Volume 14 of the Scottish Historical Society Publications is "Erskine of Carnock's Journal," 1683-1687, and on page 154 is the following entry:

"All that were in Dunottar, except those who were sick, were now brought back and disposed of other ways, many of them being banished, and gifted to Scot of Pitlochrie, who was in a few days to sail for Jersey in America. Mr. Archibald Riddell, who was prisoner in the Bass, having got his liberty that he might go with him, was now shipped with his family, several gentlewomen and others having gone voluntarily." (Another account may be found in Chambers' "Annals of Scotland," Vol. 2, pp. 479-481).

A long account of the whole disastrous voyage is given in Wodrow's "Sufferings of the Church of Scotland," Vol. 2, pp. 565-567, a brief notice of which is in Whitehead's "History of Perth Amboy," p. 24. It contains a partial list of the passengers and the narrative is by one of the banished. The "gifted" were not at all joyful on leaving Scotland and their persecutors, but were most resentful and full of righteous indignation at being sent to an "uncovenanted country," consequently without religion. The account contains some inaccuracies, due to violent prejudices, which is not unnatural, but gives a vivid picture of this tragic journey. The narrator has a grudge against Scot who seems to have fallen from grace. "Vexed Presbyterian" he may have been, but evidently not one of the elect. His wife is referred to as "his excellent Lady." Undoubtedly she was the truly orthodox member of the family.

"The prisoners," the account says, "lay some time in the Road of Leith before all was ready and sailed the 5th of September. Informations before me bear that Pitlochrie tampered with some of them, particularly James Forsyth, to get money before they sailed, offering for five pounds sterling, paid now, to let him at liberty as soon as they came to land. But James answered he would give no money to carry him out of his na-



tive land, adding, he had done nothing worthy of banishment. After they had turned the Land End, the fever began to rage in the ship, especially among such who had been in the great Vault of Dunnotter. Not a few of them were sick when they came aboard, and no wonder, considering the barbarous treatment they had met with. In a month's time the fever turned malignant, and few or none in the ship escaped it, insomuch that it was usual to cast overboard three or four dead bodies in one day. Most of the ship's crew, except the Captain and boatswain, died. Pitlochie, who had freighted the ship, with his excellent Lady, died likewise, and so enjoyed nothing of the produce of near a hundred prisoners gifted him by the Council, and near seventy persons died at sea. Many were the disasters of this voyage. The ship was at the utmost hazard by the breaking up of a leak of two several times. They had several calms and some pretty severe storms. Very much for the advantage of the passengers and prisoners, the wind turned straight for New-Jersey and they were forced to sail with it. There they arrived about the middle of December, after they had been about fifteen weeks at sea."

Could there have been a more pathetic ending to a troubled career than that of poor Scot? And how many tragedies followed that frail little ship that sailed out so bravely into the North Sea that 5th of September, 1685!

Scot's prospects were of the brightest. He had been granted a patent for 500 acres of land (July 28, 1685), "as a present for having written a pamphlet inviting him to emigrate to New Jersey and for freighting the 'Henry and Francis,' Richard Hutton, Master, in which the said Scot, wife, servants and passengers, in all about 200 persons, are going over, the 500 acres to be laid out in the right of George, Viscount Tarbett, Lord McLeod and Castlehaven." (Liber A of Deeds, p. 384; or "N. J. Archives," 1st Series, Vol. 21, p. 85). This land was in the region of Wickatunk; and he had obtained from Lord Neil Campbell an "obligation" to dispose to him 1,000 acres in East Jersey, contiguous to the land lately of "George, Viscount Tarbett." (N. J. Archives, 1st Series, Vol. 21, p. 170).

He was started on the right road to become a greater "Laird" than Scotstarvet himself. His broad acres, however, he was never to see. His death must have occurred about the first of November; that of his wife at an earlier date, as she is not



mentioned in his will, dated "the last of October, 1685," and proved February 26, 1686, (as per Trenton, N. J., records. For abstract, see "N. J. Archives," First Series, Vol. XXIII, p. 408).

Eupham Scot took counsel with one of the advisors named in her father's will. John Johnstone evidently advised her to marry him, which she did, thus relieving the others of responsibility. As the wife of Dr. John Johnstone, eminent physician, loved and respected, one of the most distinguished men in the Colony and great landed proprietor, her position was all that her father could have wished for her and to which she was entitled by birth. She was able to realize her poor father's dream of peace and prosperity.

Of the son, James Scot, the record is very meagre. He is mentioned in the will of his relative, William Rigg, also a passenger on the "Henry and Francis," and victim of the fever. ("N. J. Archives," Vol. 21, p. 70), as follows, the surname being spelled "Scott"].<sup>1</sup> Also this appears:

"Att a Council held at Amboy Perth in East Jersey, 30th 8ber, 1686. James Scott (sonn of George Scott of Picklockey, late of the Kingdom of Scotland, Deceased) came before the Councill, being a Minor and made choyse off Mr. John Johnstone and Mrs. George Willox to bee his guardians, who were admitted accordingly, they giving in sufficient security to bee accomptable to the sd James Scott when he shall attaine the age of one and twenty years." (Ibid, Vol. 13, p. 170).

On Dec. 24, 1686, there was recorded in East Jersey Deeds a confirmation to James Scott of  $\frac{1}{10}$ the of  $\frac{1}{48}$ th share, purchased of David Barclay, of 550 acres of land on the northeast branch of the South River in Monmouth county. ("N. J. Archives," First Series, Vol. XXI, p. 93).

In 1690, James Scott was a witness to a deed of James Johnstone, a brother of Dr. John Johnstone. He does not appear again in the New Jersey records. It is likely that he returned to Scotland, and died there at an early age, or perhaps

---

<sup>1</sup>Both in the last will of George Scot and the references to his son James, the surnames are spelled "Scott." It was an age of much indifference as to the spelling of proper names. So "Pillochy" and "Pitlochic" were spelled without uniformity.—EDITOR.



was lost at sea, like David Barclay, the Governor's brother, Douglas in his "Baronage," says that George Scot of Pitlochy left no succession; so he evidently left as little record in Scotland as here; all which indicates an early death.

The Laird of Pitlochy and his "excellent Lady" have a great number of descendants in this country, but all through their daughter, Mrs. Eupham Scot Johnstone, a union of two illustrious lines of Scotch ancestry, famous for courage, intellect and strength of character.



## JAMES W. MARSHALL, THE NEW JERSEY DISCOVERER OF GOLD<sup>1</sup>

BY ELIAS VOSELLER, FLEMINGTON, N. J.

THE FATHER of James Wilson Marshall was Philip Marshall, and his mother Sarah Wilson, who were born at Marshall's Corner, Hunterdon county, New Jersey. About 1816 they removed to Lambertville in the same county. They were people of good repute, and both were prominent in the organization of the First Baptist Church there, Feb. 10, 1825. On Feb. 25, 1825, Philip Marshall was elected a deacon in that church. He was born July 20, 1786, and died Sept. 25, 1834. Sarah Wilson was born Jan. 28, 1788, and died Sept. 3, 1878. They were married Dec. 15, 1808. To them were born five children:

1. James Wilson Marshall, born Oct. 8, 1810; died in California, unmarried, Aug. 10, 1885.
2. Abigail, born May 13, 1813.
3. Rebecca, born June 5, 1820.
4. Mary, born July 13, 1822.
5. Sarah H., born Sept. 13, 1827.

James Wilson Marshall had no educational advantages beyond that of the common school. He learned his trade of coach and wagonmaker in his father's shop. There he remained until he was of age, leading a quiet, humdrum life, with

---

<sup>1</sup>Valuable assistance in the preparation of this article is acknowledged, from Mr. Walter F. Hayhurst and Mr. G. Howard Carr, of Lambertville, and from Mr. Hiram E. Deats of Flemington.





no features of special interest. Having reached his majority he began to experience the impulse for a more active and exciting life. He heard and read much about the great opportunities for success in the West, and decided to journey in that direction. So, packing up his few belongings and bidding farewell to those in the old home, he went as far west as Crawfordsville, Indiana. He worked there as a carpenter for a few months and then moved on to Warsaw, Illinois. He stayed there but a short time, when, becoming restless and feeling the urge for further adventure, he again took his way westward, and this time reached Northwest Missouri. Here he seemed to have reached the end of his journeying, for he located a homestead and, with farming and herding, appeared to be on the high road to prosperity. But fever-and-ague caught him, and, after struggling against it for a number of years, he found he would have to move on or die. In that neighborhood people were talking much about a wonderful country in the extreme west called California. It was pictured as an earthly paradise, with a moderate, healthy climate, fertile soil, abundant streams and fine timber in profusion. It abounded in game, fish and wild fruits, and, what especially appealed to him, there was no fever-and-ague there. All this greatly interested him. If he remained in the low bottom lands of Missouri he could not live more than a year or two, his physician told him. If he undertook this journey he might lose his scalp to the hostile Indians on the way, but that would be no worse than being shaken to death by fever-and-ague. The desire for further adventure was still burning within him, and he decided to go.

In a company of about forty men, on horseback, packing their provisions, he made his way into California by the way of Oregon in the spring of 1845. Going down the Sacramento valley the company separated, some going to Yerba Buena, now San Francisco, others, among whom was Marshall, to Fort Sutter, now Sacramento. Then, for several years, his interests were so interwoven with Capt. Sutter's that perhaps it may be of some interest to turn aside and speak of Capt. Sutter's previous life.

Capt. John Augustus Sutter, "pioneer," was born in Kan-



dern, Baden, Feb. 15, 1803. He received a military education in Switzerland and joined the Swiss Guards, with whom he saw some active service, remaining with them until 1834, when he emigrated to the United States, settled in Missouri and became a naturalized citizen.

Hearing of the beauty and fertility of the Pacific coast he decided to go there. With a half-dozen companions he reached Oregon, descended the Columbia river to Vancouver; then went to the Sandwich Islands, where he bought and loaded a vessel, going with it to Sitka, Alaska, then a Russian possession, on a trading expedition. His venture was successful; so, sailing for the Bay of San Francisco, he arrived there in July, 1839. On the bank of the Sacramento river he built a fort, gathered a little company about him, set various industries in motion and accumulated a great fortune in live stock, furs and grain. Sutter's Fort became a hospitable resort of explorers on the western coast. Lieut. John C. Fremont experienced his kindness. Sutter gave him enough fresh horses to remount his whole command. Later, Sutter had some trouble with the Mexican authorities, who, jealous of his success and influence, tried to drive him out of the country. Hearing of this, Fremont proceeded to the fort with his troops, hoisted the American flag over Fort Sutter and thus took the first step toward making California a State of the Union.

On Jan. 24, 1848, gold was discovered on his estate in the Coloma Valley by Marshall, (Indian, *Coo-loo-ma*, beautiful vale), as will be related presently. This discovery was a great misfortune to Capt. Sutter. As a consequence he lost his land grant of thousands of acres made by a Mexican Governor. His Indian trappers, his herders and his farmers deserted him for the gold diggings; his grain was ungathered, his horses, cattle and sheep stampeded or were stolen, and he was reduced to poverty. There was no authority to which he could appeal. Mexico had lost her grip and the United States had not yet taken hold.

In 1864 the Legislature of California granted him a pension of \$3,000 per year. His last years were spent in Lititz, Pennsylvania. He unsuccessfully importuned Congress to grant him



some indemnity for his great losses. He died in Washington, D. C., June 17, 1880.

Marshall being an ingenious mechanic, Capt. Sutter found him useful, and kept him busy making tables, chairs, plows, ox yokes, wagons and even spinning wheels. Life at the fort was very crude. There were no comforts and but few necessities. Tea, coffee and sugar were unknown. Their flour was prepared in an Indian mill, a hollow in a rock into which the grain was poured and beaten with a pestle until the grains were broken up. Having no candles they retired when it was dark.

In 1846 occurred the Bearflag war, so called because the flag the American settlers carried had on it the picture of a bear. The Mexicans in California under General DeCastro intended to destroy all the American settlements and hand the province over to the British Government. The settlers joined Fremont's forces, and, under his leadership, not only were these settlements saved, but Gen. DeCastro was driven out of California.

Marshall was with the settlers who fought for their homes. After spending a year in these campaigns, he returned to Fort Sutter and then to a small ranch he had purchased and stocked, but only to find that his live stock had been stolen and driven away. This was a severe blow to him, for up to this time he had accumulated little property. For this year's service and his risk of life he received no compensation, and during his absence his business had gone to ruin. He looked about now to see what he could undertake with some prospect of success, and decided to try the lumber business. He conferred with Capt. Sutter about this. The latter tried to dissuade him, for he needed the services of this handy and dependable man himself. However, Marshall persisted and set out to find a suitable location for a saw mill. He found an ideal location on the south fork of the American river, in Coloma valley, with ample water power and fine timber, about forty miles east of the fort. He then returned and told Capt. Sutter of his success. A partnership was arranged, Sutter agreeing to furnish the capital if Marshall would build the mill. This was in August, 1847. Marshall hired Peter L. Weimer and his family and



other workmen, and, with wagon loads of tools and provisions, returned to Coloma, and at once began work on the new venture.

We are on the eve now of the greatest event, not only in the life of Marshall and of Sutter, but in the history of California, and which, when announced, like the shot of the "embattled farmers," was "heard round the world." There have been many accounts of the actual finding of gold by Marshall, one of which was an endeavor to give the glory to another man. There are two accounts which appear to be at first hand and which quite agree.

The workmen were engaged in digging the raceway for the saw mill. The larger sized stones were thrown out in the day time, and at night, by raising the gate of the forebay, the water rushed through and carried away the smaller stones, gravel and sand. This was what was going on Jan. 24, 1848. I quote:

"On that memorable morning Marshall went out as usual and, after closing the forebay gate, thus shutting off the water, walked down the tail race to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. Having strolled to the lower end of the race he stood for a moment examining the mass of debris that had been washed down, when his eye caught the glitter of something that had lodged in a crevice, covered with a few inches of water. Picking it up, he found it was very heavy, of a peculiar color, and unlike anything he had seen there before. Recalling all he had heard or read about minerals, he concluded this must be either sulphate of copper, or gold. Knowing that sulphate of copper was brittle, and gold malleable, he placed the specimen on a flat stone and pounded it with another. It did not crack or scale off. It simply bent under the blows. This, then, was gold!"

Mrs. Peter J. Weimer, who was the cook at Marshall's camp, puts her husband and their little son in the story, thus:

"As Marshall and my husband walked along the tail race from which the water had been shut off, they noticed a bright, shiny object, which Marshall picked up. Our little son, Martin, was with them, and Marshall gave him the specimen with instructions to bring it to me, which he did in a hurry. I said, 'This is gold and I will throw it into my lye kettle, and if it is





gold it will be gold when it comes out.' A plank was brought for me to lay my soap on later in the day, and, as I cut the soap into chunks, the nugget was not to be found. At the bottom of the kettle was a double handful of potash, which I took out, and there was my gold, as bright as could be."

Of course Marshall watched closely now for further specimens and in a few days collected several ounces. He then went to the fort, and showed the gold to his partner. "Impossible," said Sutter. It is an interesting fact that Lieut. W. T. Sherman (afterward Gen. Sherman, of "Marching-through-Georgia" fame), tested these nuggets and, pronouncing them gold, dispelled whatever doubts remained.

It was impossible to hide this discovery, and, as the news spread, the rush to Coloma began, leading up to that tidal wave of humanity, "the Forty-niners," which brought with it men from the uttermost parts of the earth. They came from the slums of the great cities, from penal colonies, from the ranks of the discontented, from those in debt and from those who feared the law. Good men with honest purposes came also, but perhaps there never was a community which contained such a large proportion of lawless characters as gathered there. There was an organization known as "The Hounds," whose business it was to rob and even to kill in order to obtain gold. This serious condition led up to the formation of Vigilant Committees, who undertook to establish order. Many of the ring leaders were caught, proven guilty and hung. Because of this, Placerville, now a thriving town, was for a long time called "Hangtown."

Marshall continued working at the mill, varying this occupation with prospecting. He was closely watched, for the rabble believed that, because he had discovered the gold, he knew where the rich diggings were, and they threatened to hang him if he did not disclose their locations. So serious did this become that his friends provided means for his secret escape. He was obliged to remain away for six months. On his return his property was covered by squatters and he was unable to dispossess them.

With labor at sixteen dollars per day, the cost of running the mill made the enterprise hopeless and so that business was



closed. His misfortunes did not end here, however, for the same men who stole his land now appropriated the timber of the mill itself, to line shafts and tunnels, and the whole building was dismantled and the mill-dam destroyed.

It was natural that he should desire to protect his rights to the land which he legally claimed as an original settler, and that he should dispute the authority of strangers to seize and possess themselves of his property, appropriate his horses and cattle and destroy his improvements, but, unfortunately for him, a great many people in Coloma were interested in defeating his rights. They had squatted on his land and were disposed to keep it. All their interests were opposed to his, and they wielded a large influence in the community; so all the litigation went against him. He tried other enterprises. With a partner he kept a hotel and he planted a vineyard, but was unable to recoup his losses.

Nothing remained now for him to do but to return to his prospecting. In this he was watched, and time and again he was driven away from the diggings by those who still believed he knew the best locations. On one of his expeditions he came upon a man lying by the wayside, apparently sick unto death. He gave the sufferer refreshment and learned that he had been out prospecting with several comrades, and that, being taken sick, his heartless companions had gone off and left him to die. He put him on his own horse and, walking beside, carried him to his camp. Then he nursed him, supplying the lack of medicines by such simple remedies as his Indian experience had taught him to use. During this stranger's convalescence Marshall found that his family in New York, thinking he was sowing his wild oats with too free a hand, had sent him off to California, hoping that his rough experience there would sober him. Marshall loaned him his horse for a short ride every day and, as his strength returned, suggested that he undertake a little light work, to which the young man cheerfully consented. He mounted the horse for his usual ride and trotted off. That was the last time Marshall ever saw him. He simply vanished. With him disappeared the horse, saddle and bridle.

This ignoble act, added to the persecution of the miners and



the outrages of the squatters, was a cruel blow to Marshall's faith in humanity.

At one time Marshall owned a ferry. Desiring to go on a prospecting trip in the mountains, he told his assistant that he might never come back, in which case he could have the ferry. But, he said, he expected to return by a certain date, which was named. He did not return on that date, so his assistant promptly sold the business, pocketed the money and disappeared. For a long time after he boarded with a very poor family, in which he was well cared for. At his departure he wished to give the mother a gratuity, but, having no money he could spare, he handed her a lottery ticket, expressing the hope that it would draw one of the prizes for her. That hope was realized. The ticket drew ten thousand dollars!

After an absence of about forty years he returned to Lambertville, N. J., his early home, and spent two weeks with relatives and friends. Most of the time he was on the farm of his sister, Mrs. Rebecca Marshall Carr, whose husband passed away August 28, 1860. Their son, G. Howard Carr, is now in possession of the farm, about two miles south of Lambertville. The latter went with his uncle on long hikes, through the hills and valleys adjoining the Delaware river, looking for gold. Marshall seemed obsessed with the thought that in every hill there was gold, if one could only find it. He brought a number of specimens of rocks home and "roasted" them, but not a trace of precious metal could he find. On his return to California he tried the lecture platform. But neither his story nor his oratory gripped his small audiences, and this effort, like so many others, failed.

He certainly had a claim to consideration because of his discovery of gold in California, which made that great State what it is. It built her large cities, it put commerce on her rivers and in her splendid ocean harbors, it brought on a population with unusual rapidity, it built churches, schools, colleges, hospitals, and asylums. It led to enlightenment and general prosperity.

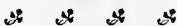
Referring to the fact that the Legislature of California had voted a pension to Capt. Sutter and had refused one to him,



he said, in a letter to a friend: "I see no reason why the Government should give to others and not to me. In God's name, can the circumstance of my being the first to find the gold region of California be a curse to deprive me of every right pertaining to a citizen under the flag?"

He continued to live on his little ranch near Coloma, became a member of the local Agricultural Society, and in later years became a Spiritualist. In 1872 he was voted a pension of \$200 per month for two years. This was kept up for four years. Then it was reduced to \$100 per month for two years. He drew no pension for the last seven years of his life.

He died alone in his cabin August 10, 1885, his estate amounting to less than \$400. Later a monument, surmounted by a life-size statue of Marshall, was erected, at a cost of \$5,000, at Coloma, with the first finger of his left hand pointing to the exact spot where he found that first nugget of gold.



## ENGLISH CONVICTS IN THE AMERICAN ARMY IN THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE<sup>1</sup>

BY E. ALFRED JONES, M.A., F. R. HIST. S., LONDON, ENG.

NEITHER SIDE IN the Revolutionary War, whether American or British, can look with pride on many of the methods adopted to obtain recruits for the fighting forces.

A blunder of the first magnitude was committed by the British in employing German mercenaries. Cordially disliked by the British regular army in America and by the American Loyalists, the Hessians in particular gained an unenviable reputation as plunderers and were a source of great and constant anxiety to the Commander-in-Chief, Sir. William Howe.<sup>2</sup> Their incompetent General, De Heister, was not only averse to taking his men into action, but he became known to his unhappy victims, the Loyalists, when quartered at their well-furnished houses, as the "arch plunderer." His recall at the insistent demands of Howe was accomplished none too soon,

<sup>1</sup>See remarks in our "Historical Notes and Comments," post.—EDITOR.  
<sup>2</sup>Hist. MSS. Comm., Report on Stopford-Sackville MSS., Vol. II, p. 54.





for he had by his zeal in plundering brought the whole British army in America into disgrace. General Haldimand's views of the German troops are also most unfavorable. His name would not be brought into this article but for one interesting comment in a letter dated from Quebec, 13 September, 1779, to Lord George Germain, in which he speaks not only in disparaging terms of German troops, but also to the great encouragements offered to the deserters from the Hanau Chasseurs by "Rebel emissaries," who appear to have offered them inducements to join their fellow-countrymen in the German settlements in Pennsylvania.<sup>3</sup>

The competition between the Americans and the British for the support of the Indians was exceedingly keen, ending in success for the latter. The controversy on the subject of engaging Indians as combatants may be dismissed with the reflection that the efforts of the Americans to wean them from their loyalty failed for the most part.

Prisoners of war were taken into active service by the British, a notable example being the formation of the Duke of Cumberland's Regiment, sometimes called the Loyal American Rangers, commanded by Lord Charles Greville Montague, formerly Governor of South Carolina. A large number of prisoners of war taken by the British at the surrender of Charleston in South Carolina in May, 1780, and after the defeat of Gates by Lord Cornwallis at Camden on 16th August following, were drafted into this Regiment in the West Indies in February, 1781.<sup>4</sup>

Passing from these random introductory notes, I take up the subject of this article, and base my evidence on the "Old Bailey Sessions Papers" of which a complete series may be consulted in the Guildhall Library in London.

The first case is that of Thomas Cox, tried for forgery at Salisbury Assizes in 1773 and sentenced to transportation to America. He had returned to England before the expiration of the term of transportation. His history in the War is briefly as follows: He was engaged in business at Baltimore

<sup>3</sup>Public Record Office, C.O.42/39, ff. 524-5.

<sup>4</sup>State Papers Domestic, Military, 29.



when a Captain Grice, in command of a Company of Provincials, entreated and almost insisted upon Cox joining his Company. Joseph Thompson, a witness from Baltimore, stated that Cox was not forced to join the American forces, but having been refused civil employment for his alleged loyalty he was compelled to do so or submit to starvation. According to the evidence of Thompson those who refused to join the American militia were punished by the usual tarring and feathering. From this invidious position both Thompson and Cox escaped by sailing on a ship bound for Lisbon, in which Cox worked his passage. This vessel, however, was captured at Norfolk in Virginia, where it was compelled to put in, having sprung a leak. He was presumably allowed to continue the voyage upon the repair of the ship. At his trial at the Old Bailey Cox was found not guilty and discharged.

The second case is that of William Harding who was tried for and convicted of a highway robbery in 1773, but afterwards received the King's pardon on condition that he was transported to America for seven years. On arriving there he was "sold," as he describes it, as an indentured laborer, to a Mr. Davis, who became a Captain in the American Army and who forced Harding to join him in the army at Philadelphia. After being there for four days, Harding heard that the British troops had landed at the Head of the Elk and he forthwith deserted from the Americans, having no wish to fight against his King and country. Harding was, however, captured by American light horse, put under guard for desertion and sent back to Philadelphia, where he was kept a prisoner for a month after the Battle of the Brandywine. He was then ordered to be shot as a deserter, but escaped the extreme penalty on accepting General Washington's alternative to take the oath of allegiance to America and accept service in the American forces. Rather than face death, William Harding accepted these conditions and fought in one battle, which he does not name, hoping all the time to find an opportunity to escape once again to the British. The American army having retreated to a place, called Kensington by Harding, he remained there a month, until a deserter told him that the British Commander-



in-chief, Sir William Howe, had issued a proclamation, offering all deserters from the American army a free pardon, upon which Harding and six others deserted and joined Howe's army in Philadelphia and took the oath of allegiance to the King. In consequence of this proclamation he set sail for England with one Captain Milne.

One William Wheeler was indicted for feloniously being at large in the City of London before the expiration of the term for which he had received sentence to be transported on 31 October, 1775. Prisoner's defense was that he had been living in Virginia, where he was forced to take up arms against the British forces at Boston, but he declined to fight against his King and country. An attempt was made to cajole him by picturing him as a slave transported by a tyrannical system, but to this cajolery his answer was that he did not think "he was hard done by" in being transported as a felon. Wheeler was, however, drafted against his will into the American forces, and a coat was put on him with the inscription, "Death or Liberty," on one side of it. While on a march he escaped and eventually got to Norfolk in Virginia, where he settled until another demand was made for his services with the Americans. Escaping again, this felon reached a seaport and got on board an English vessel bound for England, only to be apprehended in the City of London and sentenced to death at the Old Bailey for returning to England before the conclusion of his term of transportation.

The case of an Englishman, who fled from Philadelphia to England rather than fight in the American army and was found guilty in December, 1779, at the Old Bailey for theft of money before Mr. Justice Blackstone, the celebrated author of Blackstone's "Commentaries," deserves passing notice here. Phineas Bond, of the Middle Temple, an eminent lawyer and Loyalist, of Philadelphia, and Andrew Allen, the exiled Attorney-General for Pennsylvania, gave evidence in support of Hudson, whom they had known as an honest man at Philadelphia, before they had been compelled to quit there on account of their allegiance to the Crown.

One more example from an unpublished source may be cited,



namely, that of William Tonks, gunsmith, who was sentenced to death at Stafford Assizes in 1774, but afterwards transported to America for fourteen years; and John Ward and Thomas Allen, both gunsmiths, sentenced for common felony to transportation for seven years. In 1775 these three men were induced by American officers to accept employment as gunsmiths in the American Army, but being dissatisfied with their lot applied for protection to Governor Tryon, of New York, who sent them to England. Here they were arrested for being at large, but received a free pardon.<sup>5</sup>

According to a William Ellis a great part of the troops raised in Maryland were convicts and indented servants, who seized every opportunity to desert.<sup>6</sup>

The carrying of a shipload of convicts across the Atlantic was a hazardous business. An exciting affair occurred in August, 1783, shortly before the termination of the War, when the "Swift" was bound for Halifax in Nova Scotia with a cargo of 143 men and women convicts. Just after leaving the Downs several convicts managed to release themselves from their irons and rushed out from between decks into the Captain's cabin and bound the captain and mate, as well as the crew of eighteen. The vessel was sailed by the convicts towards the English coast, between Dungeness and Rye, where they cast anchor. Here the boats were hoisted out and forty-eight convicts escaped on shore. The remainder, fearing danger to themselves if the wind should get up, released the crew, who navigated the ship into Portsmouth. Thirty-seven of the convicts were afterward captured and sentenced to death at the Old Bailey.

The chief interest in these notes is that the Americans had no compunction in forcing English convicts in America into their army, so long as they could be of any practical service. For many years before the outbreak of the War in 1775, America was the dumping ground for the convicts, and it would be an interesting story if the careers of the large number of these

---

<sup>5</sup>C.O.5/154, ff. 114-118.

<sup>6</sup>Letter from Ellis to Governor Eden, July 23, 1777, "Maryland Hist. Mag.," Vol. II, p. 109.





men could be traced. Many, perhaps, fought with malicious joy against their own fellow-countrymen, as representatives of the Kingly authority which had condemned them to the arduous life of a convict, a virtual slave, in a foreign land, while others took up the sword with reluctance and with genuine pain. In the latter class were to be found deserters from the American army, especially after Howe's proclamation offering a free pardon to deserters, previously mentioned.



### JUDGE SYMMES ON INDIAN HOSTILITIES

ONE OF some early letters now in possession of the New Jersey Historical Society was written in 1790, from Lexington by Judge John Cleves Symmes, the well-known Jerseyman who removed to Ohio about 1788, when he was appointed by Congress to act as one of the Judges of the Northwest Territory. Judge Symmes was one of the Sussex county, N. J., Judges before the Revolution and until 1777, when he became a Justice of the Supreme Court of this State, serving until 1783. The "Lexington," from which he dates his letter, we cannot suppose to be the present small town of Lexington, in Richland county, Ohio, but Lexington, in Kentucky, as his daughter, the wife of Major Peyton Short, resided in that locality, and, he says, he had been visiting her.

Elias Boudinot, to whom the letter was directed, was one of his associates in the purchase of a large tract of land in Ohio. He was the well-known patriot of that name, who had resided at Elizabeth, this State (although the letter is directed to him at New York). He had been President of the Continental Congress (1782-'3), and was a member of the United States Congress from 1789 to 1795; during that period and later he resided at Burlington. The letter speaks for itself. Of course the reason for it lay in the fact that Mr. Boudinot was influential in Congress and Judge Symmes desired him to have that body view the Indians of the Northwest as only enemies to civilization, who should be dealt with harshly.



“LEXINGTON, May the 1st, 1790.

“I make no doubt, my dear Sir, of your receiving multiplied accounts of Indian hostilities in all parts of this country; no corner escapes their ravages; murders, piracies and robberies, both on land and the rivers, are every day perpetrated by the savages. I believe, of every western nation, however some of them may pretend to peace and friendship. The fact indubitably is that the young men of every nation and tribe embrace every occasion of going to war. It is the only path to honor and repute among them. They have no ambition for wealth—they have no thirst for science. They have no value for a man of moderation and virtue; they have no means of acquiring so much property as a state of nature demands, but by plundering their neighbors—the white people. They are idle in the extreme and yet they must live; they must have arms and ammunition, but know not how to attain them so easily as by war and theft. They kill men and take their rifles; they steal horses and sell them at Detroit, or to British traders for blankets and ammunition.

“And can nothing arouse the government to avenge the nation of these insults? Must the people of the Western country forever submit to these provocations? Will nothing but vain treaties suffice, when repeated experiment shows us the futility? Pray, Sir, turn your eyes to the blood-stained banks of the Tennessee; what is the voice of the blood of our late worthy friend, Major Doughty, and those brave slaughtered soldiers with him? Was he not going to the Indian country with the olive branch in his hand? From the Mississippi to the Big Beaver not a village, not a neighborhood, but can point you the place where, and name you the person, and give you the time when, one or many of its inhabitants fell victims to savage barbarities.

“I will not attempt an enumeration of these murders for they really are not to be counted up by an individual. This you may rely on, my good Sir, that whatever may be pretended to the contrary, the Indians are generally hostile through all the western nations; they may pretend peace, but their safety dictates this, that they may war with impunity.

“Chiefs of the Shawnees, Wyandots and Delawares have been with me at various times in the preceding year. I always endeavored to inculcate harmony and friendship with them and at no inconsiderable expence of property. They always promised fair, but how have they kept their promises? In the space of one year past they have killed nine men at Miami, made three prisoners, and stolen upwards of fifty horses from



the settlers on the purchase. And if this is the treatment which they bestow on those with whom they avow to live in peace, what then must be their depredations against the district of Kentucky, inhabited by a people who, from the long and settled inveteracy borne against them by the Indians, are called the Big-Knife, against whom not a single Indian will hesitate to tell you that they wage eternal war?

"I flatter myself that by this time you begin at least to pause and to doubt whether it may not be true that the Indian tribes are hostile as nations. I left Miami on the 19th of last month; have been but twelve days from home, on a visit to my daughter, Mrs. Short, and by the enclosed you will see that one of our citizens at Northbend has been killed by the Indians and that within sight of the houses and within the City limits, as I remember the place and very stump where the Indian lay. I learn that many settlers have fled to Louisville on this occasion, from Miami.

"Give me leave, my dear Sir, to conclude by saying that nothing short of a formidable campaign carried into the heart of their country will ever give us peace.

"I am with every sentiment of respect.

"Your obedient servant,

"Hon'ble Mr. Boudinot.

JNO. C. SYMMES."

[Addressed to "The Hon'ble Elias Boudinot, Esquire, New York. By the care of Capt. Howell"].



## WITCHES IN NEW JERSEY

BY JOSEPH FULFORD FOLSOM, NEWARK, N. J.

WHETHER IN THE mystic Orient, the jungles of Africa, religious Europe, or primitive America, always and everywhere the witch and her craft essentially have been the same. The variations and modifications have been many, but back of it all are certain characteristic types of the black art which possibly had their origin in Adam's experience with the notorious serpent whose witchery, or wizardry, upset the domestic *status quo* of the first domestic circle. After this dramatic appearance of Exhibit A in the evidence, history proceeded to record an unending list of others, all presumably related directly or collaterally to the distinguished A, but modified by geographical, racial, religious, intellectual, temperamental or literary condi-



tions and circumstances. No doubt the makers of history have made wrong judgments and mistakenly have accused good folks of being witches, or have without good reason attributed mysterious happenings to the black art; but the resultant comedies or tragedies are now past revision, though not past being a warning, and the subject is become a romantic research rather than a scientific investigation.

The compiler of the following unorganized medley of sketches of witchcraft in New Jersey would preface them with the statement that years ago they were mostly gathered through conversation with older people and may claim originality. Though unscientifically considered they at least reveal what New Jersey witchcraft was, and what New Jersey people thought about it. The hunt for material revealed that usually the informants at first felt a reluctance to admit they ever had been interested in witches, wizards or witch stories; and as often prefaced the interview with the solemn assertion that they did not believe in such things. Further conversation, invited by reassuring disavowals of any suspicions on the part of the visitor that they ever did hold such beliefs, brought out many good old stories that probably had been taboo in the most intelligent families except around the intimate fireplace, or were heard only among the "old boys" gathered at the country store. Some of the best of the materials, however, came from the best educated and most refined folks. Their intelligent comment was of more value and accuracy than the crude, garbled accounts of some others.

The stories told show the popular view of witches, wizards and illusions. They evidence certain characteristics going to prove European influence as well as influences derived from American Indian sources.

The witchcraft delusion in New Jersey was a sober conviction, a drama, often a comedy, but rarely a tragedy. There were no persecutions here as in New England. The people of Salem in their day killed their witches, but the dwellers behind the Palisades took them much less seriously. One Salem witchcraft delusion was quite enough for the New World, and our fathers who peopled these hills and valleys had the benefit of that tragic lesson without the cost of experience.





By very temperament and mental equipment the Jerseyman was separated from fanaticism. In him the tense mentality of the extreme Puritan was somewhat relaxed in the British element and blissfully absent in the Dutch, without, we like to think, the loss of a single religious virtue. He loved his wife, his comfort, his pipe and his acres; he loved his own strong throb of independence and the garden flowers gulping the sunshine. Moreover, he loved a religion which could mother the whole circle. His belief in witchcraft did not drive him forth with the sword of extermination, nor cause him great unrest of soul. While they left his fields, his cattle and his household still unmolested, he waked and slept with a good conscience, indifferent to witches. But when his corn was blighted, his milk dried up, his butter checked or his family diseased, he disquieted himself and took proper measures to break the charm or "burn the witch."

To a genuine Old Country witch-burner, the New Jersey way of doing business would have seemed insufferably tame, if not positively ridiculous; for, while the Jerseymen had real fire and real witches, they were wanting in those very necessary accessories to a proper exhibition, the faggot and the groan. Here the fire never touched the witch, and, though that personage usually showed the scars therefrom, it is a question whether she ever felt actual pain. It was all done by proxy. Something signifying *witch* was burned and the real culprit got the scars. Old women reputed to be witches and old men wizards were frequently found when laid out to be horribly tattooed with burns and scorches inflicted through many past attempts to bring them to terms. It was believed that when some article belonging to these troublesome people was burned, the scorching resulting therefrom upon their bodies compelled them to suspend operations on their victims.

A veracious man tells this story, related by his parents years ago:

A good housewife, not far from Somerville, after long churning without any result, concluded that her churn-beam was bewitched. Examination confirmed her opinion, for the butter had been checked completely. A brief search brought



forth an old horseshoe, which she laid on the coals with the greatest secrecy. When it had become red-hot and there was no one about to mark it, she dropped it sizzling into the milk. That settled the witch business for her churn, but there is more to the story. A man living thereabouts, known to be a wizard, from that time forward carried on his face the scar of a horseshoe. In her zeal to make it hot for a witch she had burned a wizard.

This simple anecdote alone proves to every unbiased mind the gentle but effective character of witch-burning in New Jersey.

A slight modification of the use of fire to cure witchery will be remarked in the following narrative, vouched for by a nephew of the leading figure:

When the dam was built at Greenwood Lake many acres of farm land were submerged. One of these farms was owned by a prosperous farmer of Dutch descent. He was a firm believer in witchcraft, and, when night came down on old Long Pond, many a hushed tale was heard at his fireside. He often related a misfortune he had suffered through the black art. He had at one time possessed a very fine cow, to which he attached (which was unusual for him) a sentimental value. This flower of the herd one day hung her head, lost the lustre of her eyes, staggered somewhat, and finally lay down. Happily she retained her cud, and that inspired hope. An animal that had enjoyed the good care of this one, could, in her fond owner's mind, have no ordinary distemper. It was witchcraft. Somebody had "witched" her; no other explanation would go. Resources were not wanting in those days, and Uncle Abram set in motion a sure course of treatment. With some misgivings and no little commiseration he had a small piece of his pet's ear cut off and carried to the kitchen. Laid on the ashes it sent upward an incense, which hung about the dooryard for a while and then dispersed to the four winds. Leaving with his good wife the most positive injunction that she was to feed no one at her door that day, he went about his many concerns. In his absence, long enough after these orders for his wife to get settled down to her usual work and state of mind, two inno-



cent-appearing women knocked at the door and requested a little rest and refreshment, which was not remarkable in those hospitable days. Of course they should not go away hungry. The pantry was taxed, a short chat was soon over, and the good old ladies passed down the road.

When Uncle Abram ate his supper that evening he learned incidently of this visit, and with some feeling at once declared them witches, prophesying gloomily the doom of his heifer. Silence fell upon the household, and during the night the witch-plagued animal stiffened out dead. As he explained it so often in happier days, the feeding of these two women, who were witches, neutralized his efforts. They had smelled the witch smoke from a distance and had been drawn to the house. Had they been sent away hungry, their spell, according to his firm belief, would have been broken; the cow would have lived.

We submit again to the fair-minded antiquarian our opinion that such a narrative as the preceding one leaves no doubt as to the orthodoxy of our local fathers on the witch question. It is true their zeal lacked in realistic detail, but we can fall back on a good old text that suggests mercy to be better than burnings. Thus we have presented some explanation to the seemingly absurd statement, that in New Jersey they burned witches without faggots.

In gathering material for a "Witch Lore of New Jersey," the collator of these stories could not but remark the oft-times vague notions betrayed by his clientage on the personality of witches. Many had never beheld a witch, nor had their ancestors left them any description sufficiently precise to discover one. They had, perhaps, a general notion of some old woman who lived in some indefinite locality, or of some eccentric itinerant who passed for a wizard, but beyond this they knew little. The witch was better known through her arts than her person. For the benefit of the curious we shall suggest some of the characteristics which, as avouched by intelligent men and women still among us, go to make up a real witch. Afterward we shall more briefly describe a wizard.

There is really nothing original in the New Jersey witch, nor have we ever heard of a Jerseyman to claim her to be better



or worse than her sisterhood of other times and lands. She might live under a hill, in the heart of the woods, or even in some farm tenement on a back road. Usually she dwelt at a distance, which always lends mystery as well as enchantment. The witch that lived near by served the needs of the next village. Occasionally, however, one did live near folks, but her reputation for magic was apt to fall into contempt through familiarity, though her scoldings and peculiarities were ungrudgingly acknowledged. Her proportions were spare and angular, her nose running rather to the Roman mould, and from a profile view it was usually a little forward of her bonnet. Her locomotion might be conveniently characterized as hobbling by day and gliding by night. Her chief, not to say inevitable, occupation in public was spinning, and, though her industry was seemingly enormous, the disposal of the product was unknown. She inclined to a very black tobacco pipe, and kept a black cat at her feet; and the sight of her sitting at dusk before her hovel door was true to the oldest description. It was this style of witch, modified in details by different minds and in different localities, which dwelt in our hamlets and lived in the imagination of our fathers. She drank many a cup of good tea poured to retain her favor by credulous housewives. She received many a candle and many a loaf, and found shelter in many a chimney corner through the dread of her wrath.

That the foregoing statements may not seem merely random, and that the scientific character of the collator's researches may be vindicated, if need be, we venture to relate briefly this true anecdote:

There was an old pipe-smoking witch at Belvidere who lived to the advanced age of ninety-three years. She one time requested that a little baby boy belonging to a respectable family in that place be allowed to sleep with her. The parents most positively refused this request, not perhaps without some forebodings. The angered beldame declared with froth that she "would put a gloom on that house" and departed. The baby, then but seven weeks old, began to fail and continued sickly till it was a year old, seemingly near to death. A good neighbor who was keen in such matters advised the woman to con-





ciliate the witch by inviting her to her house, to drink a cup of tea. The anxious mother gave the invitation, poured the beverage, and as she drank besought her to release her child. After the supper the witch took the child, undressed it and blew in its face. Then she went home. From that day the child began to mend and grew to be quite hearty. He died, however, at the age of seven years.

The part played by the cup of tea will be noted by the careful reader, and the simple faith of the characters of the story is indicative of the common belief in witchcraft in the days gone by. Only those who have no historic consciousness will scoff or commiserate a homely scene like this, for here, at least, was a real suffering child and an anxious mother. Besides, our fathers and mothers had not gotten much beyond John Wesley, who said in the year 1768: "The giving up of witchcraft [the belief in] is, in effect, giving up the Bible." And they dragged faggots in Mexico as late as 1873.

Character, however estimable, may have its limitations. The limit to patience of the oldtime New Jersey housewife was often strained on churning days. In those back years, with a woman at the beam, butter-making under normal conditions was not considered hard, but when, as was firmly believed, a witch got into a churn, stopping the butter sometimes for hours, then it was labor indeed. Whenever this misfortune entered a household, composure fled, and the harassed housewife, with a score of duties dragging behind, pounded and tugged and fretted like any other mortal. Why a witch should plague womankind no man can say, but her preference for churns is not strange. The churn was at the centre of the domestic economy, and a blow there sent ripples throughout the circle. And other reasons there were, more covetous than mischievous, which will appear later.

With some it was the churn-beam, while other localities had it that the churn itself as a whole was bewitched, the effect being the same. The methods for disenchantment also differed and are of interest to the close student of folk customs.

A redhot horseshoe was the chief and most popular remedy. The manner of its use seems to have differed in localities.



Usually it was heated in the fireplace or stove, and dropped into the churn, making the milk sputter and boil. This, as the belief had it, "burned out the witch," and allowed the butter to come. Sometimes it was stated rather facetiously that the witch sat down upon the horseshoe and suffered in consequence, but such wit must be a later addition made at a time when the black art was less respected. The idea that the use of the horseshoe must be secret prevailed in some regions. The whole attempt at disenchantment must be under cover, for in the event of anyone's seeing it, the cure would fail. Probably it was not expected that this act could be hidden from the witch, for if she could get into a churn without being seen, certainly she ought to be able to spy a thing or two about the house. It is reasonable to suppose that this condition of secrecy, like the wit, is a later growth, developing when the skeptical smirk of a neighbor was dreaded by the faithful. In earlier times there could have been no need of hiding from each other such important measures, especially when everybody would expect them to be used.

Two fair questions might be asked at this stage: Was the treatment described actually used, and did it cure when so applied? Both could be answered generally by saying that for the hundreds of people who imagined their churns "witched," perhaps not two would go so far as to make such trouble, and the number that would take witchery into practical consideration was, of course, limited.

Here is a story from the lips of an elderly but erect and vigorous former resident of Somerset county. He and his wife churned one day till noon without any result, and, almost discouraged, decided with more or less faith to try the hot horseshoe to drive out the witch, if, indeed, one were charming the churn. He had bought but recently a number of machine-made shoes, which had never been fitted to any hoof, and were perfectly clean. One of these was made red-hot and dropped into the stubborn fluid. Immediately there was a commotion of sputtering and sizzling so violent that the milk welled up out of the churn, and caused them to clap the top on at once to save it. This agitation seemed mysterious, and partly confirmed



their suspicion of witchery. They then began to churn and the butter was there in twenty minutes, and was apparently of excellent quality. But they were distrustful of it and could not get themselves to use it. They tasted it slightly; declared it good; but it went to the wagon-house for the base use of greasing axles. In explaining why they did not eat the butter, the narrator first reaffirmed the cleanness of the iron used, and reiterated that the butter was most sweet to the taste, and then said: "We thought it best to be on the safe side."

If the assertion, that in the age when they make machine horseshoes men still believe in magic, is scouted, we can only retort, "They didn't eat the butter," and leave the reason to other minds.

The heating of the milk, of course, would tend to accelerate the butter, for hot water is sometimes used with the same good result. But there was a time years ago when such a materialistic explanation would have been scouted.

Another usage was this: To burn the impression of the shoe on the bottom of the churn when empty, leaving thus a permanent counter-spell against all magic visitants. A gentleman of Newark remembers well this efficacious antidote in his grandfather's churn in Morris county. Around West Milford they used another instrument of cure. They drove out the witch by beating the churn with a hickory stick. A method so convenient and simple was presumably less effective, for we hear little about it. It was incidental to the more general way.

It is a strange fact, but a true one, that a gentleman who was brought up in a certain valley where the tradition of the horseshoe was certainly known and repeated, said that he had never heard of its use, but had heard of putting a knife under the churn to drive out the disturber; it being supposed the witch did not like steel. This practice must have been strictly local, if not confined to a family or two.

Off on Somerville Mountain there once lived an eccentric negro character, who got the unenviable reputation of being a witch. Events seemed to prove the justice of the common opinion, for her visits to the neighboring farmhouses were attended with ill-luck. She chose churning days and made it a



habit to assist in the work if allowed to do so. A resident of the neighborhood has vouched for the fact, however explainable, that when this woman touched her churn-beam the butter was always retarded, if not stopped altogether. When it was given up, in despair, the witch solicited and got the butter-milk, which, as was learned, she afterward churned out successfully at home. Here we have the covetous type of witch, using her arts for mercenary ends. Better the broomstick rider, or the out-and-out Salemshocker than this commercial half-sister. This same character once requested the good woman, whose milk she plagued, to give her a little glass vase, much prized, that stood on the mantel. The request was refused; consequently a day or two later the vase was found to be cracked, no one in the house having disturbed it.

We leave the churns at this place, with the conviction growing stronger with accumulating evidence, that should witches ever be called to account for their misdeeds, not the least of their deserts will fall upon them for their meanness in keeping back New Jersey butter.

The witch of this State, like her sisterhood everywhere, took a cruel delight in harassing, and sometimes killing domestic animals. The farmer's cherished stock was at her mercy, and many a disaster came from her interference. Near Mendham a covetous witch, who had been refused a little pig, plagued it till it could not stand on its feet. Then she got it, carried it home and raised it to a fat porker.

Up in the northern part of the State a favorite pastime with this mischievous folk was target practice with cow's hair-ball. Cattle would die suddenly, mysteriously, and when cut open would reveal the presence of a bunch or ball of hair in their stomachs. These were supposed to be shot into them by witches.

When a farmer found in the morning his horses fagged out, with mane and tail knotted and in disorder, he would sometimes say that witches had ridden them overnight. That he never suspected his boys, who may have had sweethearts the other side of the mountains, is more a tribute to his orthodoxy on the witch question than an evidence of a mistrustful spirit.





One more brief anecdote will suffice to illustrate the belief, a hundred years ago, in animal possession.

One day, probably at evening, when the sun had gone down behind old Bearfort Mountain, and the light was dying out and leaving Long Pond gray and mysterious, a farmer was in the "swamp" loading rails on his heavy wagon. He believed in witchcraft, and the subject was a practical, not a literary, concern. Doubtless to his mind the writer of stories would be put down as a little daft, while the believers in magic would be considered sensible citizens. The load was on, the horses ready, the word given, but there was no start. The team stood stockstill. All urging, mild and otherwise, failed to move them, until finally their sage driver grasped the logic of the situation—the team was bewitched. Disenchantment was then begun. Loosing his whiffletrees, he drove the horses forward a few steps, till their tails were at the end of the wagon-pole, to which, using his halter strap, he lashed the whiffletrees. This course was intended to break the charm, and immediately success rewarded his clever ruse. The load started, and, presumably, when the charmed boundary was passed, he put things back into normal shape, otherwise disasters would have followed when some hill was descended. This story was often repeated, and we can scarcely doubt that in the telling there was self-pride commensurate with the successful exploit.

Thus far we have kept near to facts, dipping but sparingly into the region of legend and imagination. Back in the times that have left no evidence or living witnesses, or even tradition, there were doubtless greater credulity and more exciting adventures. We have presented evidential situations, leaving the explanation of apparent causes and effects to the critic and the philosopher. It has been the aim of the collator to find the data and tell the story. The Jersey men certainly believed years ago, if not perhaps in a subtle sense to-day, in witchcraft.

One classic legend will be enough to show that there were stories told of the magic art which lacked basis in fact, and confirmation in experience. Such were witch-stories pure and simple, made up from the whole cloth.

There was a young man living toward the central part of the



State who was possessed by a witch. He was known to attend, of course by magic compulsion, many dances at the dead of night. In the wildish aerial frolic his familiar witch was always his partner. He attempted at times to seize her and force her to release him, but always failed. He was advised by a wiser head to carry a halter to the next meeting and at the first opportunity bridle his tormentor. He carried the halter and, when the occasion was ripe, he harnessed her, but, to his amazement, she was transformed, probably to hide her identity, into a horse. He led her home, and the next morning, to further materialize his acquisition, he drove her to the blacksmith shop for shoeing. Then, wonderful to relate, another transformation ensued, possibly at the magic touch of the red-hot horseshoe, and the blacksmith's wife stood before them, a circumstantially confessed witch. We need not dilate on this evident fabrication. It is too smooth and symmetrical to be an historical event.

We have said enough, we trust, to bring the witch before the interested as a real person that lived, ate and drank. We must not pass by the wizard. In defining him, a he-witch, we state his nature and place exactly, for he did but imitate, in his bungling way, the finer technique of the witch. He was sometimes called a wizard doctor, and in that character effected the cure of warts, wens and what-not through strange and outlandish treatments. He was a combination herb doctor, faith curist and scientist healer in one, this wizard; and every eccentricity he could take on was pressed into active service. He was less a mystery than the witch, and played a minor part on the stage of magic. He was a traveller, and we miss in him those picturesque and local touches which made the witch interesting. His antics over a patient were sometimes worthy a dancing dervish. He effected cures, however, and had the respect, if not the esteem, of his contemporaries. When he made trouble with his sorceries, he was burned as conscientiously as was the witch, but, being unable to stand as much scorching, he played less pranks.

These simple stories of old-time beliefs are inseparable from any true study of human character in all ages. The people



who told them were generally honest and faithful, and conscience and the duties of life suffered no whit by their harmless imaginings. To some the preservation of folk-lore may seem profitless, but others will say that humanity is one, regardless of age or place, and that whatever has affected, moved or interested mankind is worth knowing, and should not be indifferent to this age which has problems as momentous as had the past.



## A YOUNG MAN'S JOURNAL OF 1800-1813

[Continued from Page 216]

WE CONTINUE extracts from this Journal for the years 1804 and 1805, using, however, only such as give names of persons or events which may be of interest in one way or another to some of our readers. Besides showing the slowness of methods of travel in those days, the enjoyments of life in the Winter season and the methods of elections, there are quaint and amusing reflections, and also good lessons of thrift. It is again to be called to mind that the writer was only twenty-five, and already a successful merchant and great traveller.

"1804, Jan. 2.—Major Anderson and I went to Col. Conover's. At 3 Mr. Halstead, the Major and I started for Frankford; arrived there at sunset; went to Deckertown and, at 9 P. M., met at Mr. Hull's, where we had an elegant ball.

"15.—This day Jacob S. Thomson, Esq., Brother Johnny and I started for Milford, for the purpose of going to Brother Sammy's wedding, which is to take place to-morrow evening. Got to Mr. De Puy's at 2 P. M. Arrived at Milford at 6 P. M. Walked up to Col. Brodhead's and spent the evening.

"16.—After taking a sleigh ride with the ladies we all repaired to the house, where the bride lived, to wit, John Brodhead, Esq., her brother-in-law, and at 7 o'clock P. M. the Rev. William Grandin tied that connubial and eternal knot which nothing but death can remove.

"17.—In the evening we all repaired to General Seely's,



where the whole of the ladies and gents in town assembled. At 9 an elegant ball was opened in due form.

"26.—In the evening the gentlemen and ladies of Newton gave an elegant ball at Dr. Joseph I. Hendries.

"27.—Messrs. Brodhead and Johnson started for Milford. In the evening Mr. Thomson, Mr. Stoll and myself by invitation went to Deckertown and there joined a party from Goshen, Frankford, etc.; had another ball.

"29.—At 4 P. M. Mr. Edw. Sharp and I started for Harrisburg; stayed all night at Marksborough.

"30.—Started on, arrived at Changewater at 2 P. M.

"31.—Mr. Robert C. Thomas and I rode to Oxford Furnace; shot some fine partridges and returned. Found Mr. Shaver and Dr. Hughes at Changewater in the evening with their wives, as also Miss Nancy Hughes and Miss Hetty Johnson. At 6 P. M. we all started for Major Roberdeau's. Mr. Johnson, Miss Nancy, Miss Hetty, and Miss Susan V. Woodruff (who had come to Changewater a few days since from Trenton) and myself got into one sleigh and the residue in two more.

"Feb. 1.—Mr. and Mrs. Thomson, Miss Susan Woodruff and myself rode over in the sleigh. In the afternoon Mrs. Roberdeau, accompanied by Major Roberdeau with the German flute, etc., played on the piano forte.

"5.—Rode up with Doctor Fowler, Miss Eliza Anderson and Miss Nancy Thomson to Franklin and to Hamburg with the Doctor.

"6.—In the forenoon Jacob S. Thomson, the ladies and myself went to Hamburg, spent the day at Mr. Lawrence's and Ryerson's and returned to Newton. Had the pleasure of seeing Miss Susan Bray at Doctor Hendries; a charming, beautiful girl.

"7.—After breakfast took Miss Eliza Anderson to Changewater in the sleigh.

"Mar. 11.—Started for Minisink for the purpose of renting the brick house stand, in order to move to that place, as there appears to be a grand vacancy for business. Stayed all night at Baldwin's.





"12.—Rode up to Roger Clark's. Saw Austin & Granger; made proposals to buy them out; their good will amounts to about \$1,500.

"13.—This day rented of Jonathan Dexter, Esq., the whole property at White Brook, brick house, store, etc.

"14.—Bought out Austin & Granger at prime cost.

"Nov. 27.—Court opened at twelve o'clock; got Jo. Mullinor indicted for breaking gaol. Shall now have him tried on the two indictments of breaking our store and the breaking of prison.

"28.—Had Jo. Mullinor brought to the Bar and charged on the first indictment; plea not guilty. Judge Kirkpatrick assigned tomorrow at 10 o'clock for his trial. I feed Aaron Ogden, Esq., and Isaac Williamson, Esq.

"29.—At 10 o'clock came on the trial of Jo. Mullinor, and, after hearing the evidence and the pleadings of the four attorneys employed in the cause, at 3 P. M. the jury retired to make up their verdict and, after a few minutes, they returned and brought in the prisoner "guilty."

"30.—At 10 o'clock according to appointment, the prisoner was brought to the Bar to receive his sentence. To the second indictment he pleaded guilty. The Court then sentenced him to three years solitary imprisonment at hard labor in the State Prison. The sentence is too mild. Never was there a greater villain under heavens, that has escaped the gallows than this same Jo. Mullinor. He ought to continue in the State Prison the full extent of the law.

"Dec. 24.—This morning started for Philadelphia. Went in the sleigh in company with Brother Sammy, Sister Rebecca and Mrs. Stoll to Newton.

"26.—At 5 A. M. set out in the stage. Breakfasted at Johnsonburg; dined at Belvidere; arrived at Easton at 6 P. M.

"27.—At 5 A. M. set out in the Philadelphia Mail stage. Passengers: Mrs. Shields, Samuel Longcope and two other gentlemen. Breakfasted at Davidson's. Dined at Doylestown; arrived at Philadelphia at ½ past 6 P. M. Repaired to Mrs. Hay's Inn, No. 124, Fourth St., and took lodgings.

"28.—Rode up to Blocley above Schoolkill, to Wm. Hamil-



ton's, Esq., and returned. Was introduced to General [Frederick] Muhlenberg.

"29.—Went to business with the greatest despatch. This evening was highly entertained at the new theatre. Saw Mr. Cooper perform 'Hamlet' in the celebrated tragedy of that name; his first appearance since he arrived from Europe.

"30.—Purchased at auction and elsewhere an elegant assortment of goods. Called on Col. Bond respecting his lands in Wayne county; also on E. Tillman, Esq. This day went up to Mr. Hamilton's again. In the evening went to the theatre; saw the 'Wheel of Fortune' performed. Cooper played Pinruddock to admiration.

"Jan. 2, 1805.—At 5 A. M. set out for home. Passengers an elderly, queer lady, Mr. Longcope and myself. Breakfasted at McCalea's; dined at Mrs. Backhouse's; arrived at Easton at 7 P. M. Repaired to Mr. Bullman's in the evening at Phillipsburg.

"3.—At 6 A. M. set out in the Goshen Mill stage for Newton. Breakfasted at Belvidere; dined at Johnsonburg; arrived at Newton at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 P. M.

"5.—Started from my father's at 8 A. M., on horseback. Dined at Packaquarry and arrived at Brother Sammy's in Middle Smithfield at 5 P. M.

"6.—Started for Minisink at 10 A. M. Dined at Mr. Ridgway's and arrived at Montague at 4 P. M.

"14.—Mr. John Van Deren from New Brunswick came up; took him in my sleigh to Frankford; went on to Lodge at Newton.

"May 2.—At 4 P. M. set out for New York; got as far as Newton.

"3.—Took the Goshen stage at Newton; arrived at Goshen at 6 P. M.

"4.—This morning took a seat in the New York & Albany line and arrived at Hoboken at 7 P. M.

"5.—This morning crossed the Hudson River and arrived in New York at 8 A. M. Took lodgings at Tuttle's Hotel in Nassau St.

"8.—This day employed making settlements with old merchants of whom we bought our goods.



"9.—This day I paid every one of them off to the uttermost farthing, so that I can say, perhaps, what very few can, that I do not owe to my knowledge a cent in the world. This being out of debt is a comfortable thing.

"17.—Walked out on the Battery this evening with a party of ladies and gentlemen. Spent the evening in Columbia Gardens.

"21.—Mr. John and I went in a gig to Harlem Races; very fine sport. Three horses run—Bond's 'Financier,' Mathew's 'Pine' mare, and Terhune's bay colt. The former won the purse.

"24.—At 8 A. M. left New York and took passage in a sloop for New Brunswick; arrived there at 5 P. M. Took lodgings at Voorhis's in Albany street. Drank tea at Mr. Van Deren's.

"26.—Heard Mr. Ira Condit preach an elegant sermon in the morning, and in the afternoon Mr. Grant preached in the Brick. Went to Mr. John Bray's and spent the evening. At 11 o'clock P. M. set out for Elizabethtown in the mail stage; arrived at Elizabethtown at 3 A. M. Melancholy ride.

"27.—Hired a horse and chair and went to Morristown.

"28.—Hired another horse and chair and arrived at Newton at 12 o'clock. Court at Newton commences to-day. Thomas Anderson, Esq., is dangerously ill and his life despaired of.

"29.—This evening, at 6 o'clock, Thomas Anderson, Esq., closed his well spent life and resigned his soul to the mansions of bliss. In Mr. Anderson were united all the virtues which constitutes the venerable patriot, the able statesman, the sound jurisprudent, the kind parent, the endearing husband, the hospitable friend and the best of neighbors. He fell in the 62d year of his age, with a billious fever, which he bore with Christian fortitude (of which persuasion he was a sincere and faithful follower), and breathed his last in the full enjoyment of his faculties and senses without a groan or struggle. Mr. Anderson was the oldest practising attorney and counsellor in the State of New Jersey; has resided in Newton upwards of 40 years, during which time he has constantly held a number of offices, all of which he discharged with uncommon zeal and



fidelity, without a murmur. He has left a very amiable widow, a daughter and two sons, the eldest of whom, Wm. T. Anderson, Esq., I have the honor of being intimate with, and I here declare there is not a gentleman in the world I more esteem. This night sat up at Mr. Anderson's.

"30.—As Mr. Anderson was the founder of Masonry 17 years since in Newton, the Harmony Lodge of the place, of which he died Worshipful Master, thought proper to offer to the friends of the deceased their wishes of burying him with the honor of Masonry. I was one of the committee who waited on the friends; they very politely acquiesced.

"July 23.—I forgot to mention that each week a party from Frankford, consisting of Misses Mary Haggerty, Susan Sayre, Peggy Armstrong, Ann Bunce and Mr. John Granger, likewise Mrs. Hopkins, Miss Rebecca Hopkins and Mr. Hector Hopkins, from Goshen, together with Mr. and Mrs. Barton and Mrs. Stoll from Milford, etc., paid us a visit, and, on Tuesday evening last, we had at Mr. Hull's a very elegant ball.

"Aug. 21.—Started for Newton Court. Dined at Vantile Coursen's. Arrived at Newton at 5 P. M.

"23.—Finished my business in Court and rode up to my father's in the afternoon. Had a little concert last night at Doctor Hendries'. Mr. Christy, Mr. Anderson, Mr. Dickerson, Mr. Thomson and myself on the flutes and violins.

"24.—This morning started for home via Mr. Armstrong's, Mr. Haggerty's and Mr. Coursen's. Got home at 3 P. M.

"27.—This evening I rode up to Capt. Van Auken's, where I was introduced to Mrs. Samuel Hull.

"Sept. 2.—Rode to Newton, being nomination day. Assessors also met.

"12.—Rode to Simon Cortright's; helped him make out his duplicate of the assessment of tax of Sandiston.

"15.—Doctor Hunt came from Newton and informed me my father was very dangerously ill.

"Oct. 1.—Electioneering, I shall take up John Linn for Council, Levi Howell, Joseph Sharp, Wm. Kennedy and Wm. Armstrong for Assembly, Charles Pemberton for Sheriff, and Samuel Hull, Peter Klim and John Lock for Coroners.





"7.—Went electioneering to three trainings down the river. To-morrow election commences. I believe I shall attend Sandiston poll to-morrow.

"8.—Election. In the morning rode down to Sandiston. Attended all day, took in 61 votes; every one my ticket.

"9.—Election closes to-day. I shall attend our own election in Montague to-day. Rode up to the poll at Mr. Wickham's. Took in this day 71 votes, and only one against my ticket.

"10.—In Montague and Sandiston; took in 216 votes and out of the whole lost but 25.

"11.—This day rode to Newton. To-morrow the votes of the whole county is to be canvassed at that place.

"12.—On the result of the election I have carried my whole ticket exactly, except John Linn for Council; lost him about 40 votes; George Bidleman got in by lies and intrigues.

"13.—Stayed at Brother Johnny's. He will go next week to Trenton, as he is a candidate for the Clerk's office, for which reason he declined running as a candidate for the Legislature, as he thought it improper. A man should have the least appearance of being the means of putting himself into office. The members of the Legislature, in Joint Meeting, vote in the Clerk. Jacob S. Thomson and Daniel Stuart, Esq., are the other candidates.

"14.—Brother Johnny and I rode up to John Linn's, Esq., and returned in the evening; rehearsed the 'Busy Body,' and had, at a tea party at Judge Holmes', a very elegant little dance.

"16.—I have concluded that, as money is scarce, and those who owe me are not able to pay on that account, without great sacrifice, I will purchase up a drove of cattle. I can get about 100 head for debts which will oblige them, and I can turn them into money.

"18.—Rode out at Milford and bought cattle.

"22.—At 7 A. M. started to purchase me a horse of Mr. Gideon Wickham. Bought a gray horse of him; paid him \$100 in cash. Rode to Deckertown.

"29.—This day collected my cattle to the number of about 100 and started on. Got as far as Joseph Hornbeck's and stayed all night.



"29.—Started on early. Cattle drove very wild. At dark got to Hope and put up. In my journey this day I called at Col. Abraham Shaver's, where I heard the pleasing news of Brother Johnny's having been appointed Clerk of the County of Sussex, he having 34 votes and Jacob S. Thomson 7 in Joint Meeting.

"31.—Crossed the Muskenekunk and got to Robinson's, near Pittstown, in Hunterdon.

"Nov. 1.—Dined at Ringoes old tavern, after which I ordered my drivers to go as far as Pennington with the cattle and stay all night. I rode on and got to Trenton at dusk.

"2.—Rode up and met my drove. Went on through Trenton; got as far as Friend Lowery's, a very rich Quaker, who solicited me to stay all night with him. Found him much of a gentleman and accepted his offer. Sold him some cattle.

"3.—Put our cattle in a good field of pasture at Crosswicks, three miles from Mr. Lowery's.

"4.—This morning sold a considerable number of cattle. Went on. Stopped at Recklestown and sold more cattle. Went on to Col. Black's and stayed all night. Col. Black is an old Revolutionary officer, a good Federalist and much of a gentleman. He has been County Collector of the county (Burlington) twenty-one years. Is very rich and has a handsome daughter whose name is Mary.

"5.—Breakfasted and dined with Col. Black. Afternoon rode round the country. Stayed all night at Jobstown. Sold more cattle today.

"6.—Rode up to Col. Black's and concluded to proceed on to Gloucester. Got as far as Slabtown; stayed with Mr. John Child's, a Quaker. Sold more cattle.

"7.—After breakfast started. Called at Mount Holly, the county town of Burlington. Viewed the Courthouse in company with Col. Black. It is elegant; cost \$30,000. Got to the 'Green Tree' and stayed all night.

"8.—Sold more cattle. Find that in consequence of the extreme drought they have had in this country the graziers are extremely loth to purchase cattle, as fodder is scarce. Very few will purchase and those who will do not want many head. Went to Haddonfield and stayed all night.



"9.—Started on. Left my drove at Mr. Hugg's, on Timber Creek, and rode to Woodbury, the county town of Gloucester, nine miles below Philadelphia.

"10.—The people in Burlington and Gloucester are principally Quakers; a very good sort of people. I like most of their principles and habits much, and I think their society is a good one. I this day went to Quaker Meeting in Woodbury. Had two sermons.

"11.—This morning rode up to Mr. David Henry's; took him up to see my cattle; sold him the whole I had on hand at 30 days' credit. Returned to Woodbury and started for Philadelphia. Arrived at Philadelphia at 7 o'clock P. M. and went up to John Hay's, 4th St. Dismissed my drivers.

"13.—Rode up to see School Kill [Schuylkill] bridge. This is the most superb and elegant piece of architecture I ever beheld. It is really a picture. It cost \$275,000. The western pier is 41 feet, 9 inches under the surface of the water. The eastern pier better than 20 feet; it is all covered and enclosed as tight as a house; painted elegantly. The 2d of this instant when at Trenton, General Shin, Judge Lee, Doctor Thomson, Mr. Sharp and myself went to see the Trenton Delaware bridge; it is also very superb and is 1,100 feet span, built on a new construction; has 5 piers; the walk or passage is hung from the arch with iron chains. At Morrisville we saw General Moreau, the celebrated French exile. He is very plain in his dress and manners.

"14.—Started at 6 o'clock A. M.; rode on to Dunck's ferry. Breakfasted; crossed the Delaware; passed through Burlington; stopped at Mr. Child's and dined. Rode on to Crosswick and proceeded on. Got to Trenton at 9 o'clock P. M.

"15.—The Legislature still sitting. Went to the State House, and was much surprised to see such a shabby set of fellows to represent the most of the counties of this State. This day the Assembly adjourned till first Tuesday in February next.

[Evidently a lapse here].

"25.—After breakfast bid a reluctant farewell and started on. Dined at Hackettstown. Arrived at Newton at 7 P. M. Went to Brother Johnny's and stayed all night. Had the



pleasure of congratulating him on his appointment of Clerk of Sussex. He informed me that Brother Sammy was appointed Treasurer of the county of Wayne.

I think my two brothers are tolerably well provided for; their salary is one thousand dollars a year, which in these days is not to be sneezed at; so much for Democracy. But, hang my skin if I would not rather be a Federalist and die in a ditch, than have all the brown loaves and boney fishes in New Jersey on condition I must be a Democrat to obtain them.

[*To be Continued*]



### SOME BOOKS RECEIVED

THE LARGE NUMBER of books, pamphlets, etc., received by the New Jersey Historical Society each month are usually noticed by titles and donors once a year. Special ones sent in by publishers are only noted when so requested, unless of peculiar interest to New Jersey. Among such lately received are the following:

GEORGE WASHINGTON AND THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.  
By Horace Mather Lippincott. Philadelphia: General Alumni Society, 1916.

The opening sentence reads: "Upon a wall in the Library of the University of Pennsylvania there hangs a photograph of a diploma given to George Washington when he was made a Doctor of Laws. For some strange reason nothing has ever been written about this important event, or of Washington's connection with the University." Then follows the account, of much interest, as the Commencement at which the degree was given was a notable one, and after it excellent sketches of University men who served as officers, etc., in the Revolution, with many photo-engraved likenesses of these men. A book worth while making.

REV. HANNIBAL GOODWIN, Inventor of the Moving Picture Film. N. Y.: I. M. Dowbey, 1821. Pp. 35.

A small pamphlet, not containing as much matter about the inventor or preacher as we should like to know. He was Rector of the House of Prayer in Newark, N. J., 1867 to 1887; was





born in 1822 and died 1900. The writer says: "The film process was brought to a practical reality through the unfaltering desire of an Episcopal Priest to find a way to impress upon the minds of the children of his Sunday School and congregation all the sacred scenes of the Bible, by presenting to the eye pictures of the personages and scenes." Surely few know this as the origin of moving pictures. He first applied for Letters Patent for his invention in 1887 and it was not until Sept. 13, 1898, that they were granted. We are glad to be able to credit New Jersey as the place where moving pictures and the telegraph and phonograph were harnessed to the activities of the age.

**SECESSION IN EMBRYO.** Address by Coleman Randolph before Morris Co. Chapter, S. A. R., 1921. Pp. 4.

A fine, brief address referring to the beginnings of the State Rights doctrine, showing how statesmanship was in opposition to public sentiment when the U. S. Constitution was formed.

**VINELAND AND VINELANDERS IN THE WORLD WAR.** By H. J. Souder. Vineland: Channon-Souder Co., 1922. Pp. 100.

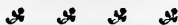
A unique volume, giving every kind of item accessible about such of the 850 Vinelanders, or thereabouts, who served in the late War. Where possible portraits of these soldiers appear. The amount of information in this work, to be used for reference by present and future citizens of Vineland, is immense and does great credit to its author. The N. J. Historical Society is glad to possess it.

**INVENTION, THE MASTER-KEY TO PROGRESS.** By Rear Admiral Bradley A. Fiske, LL.D. New York: E. P. Dutton & Co., 1921. Pp. 356.

Admiral Fiske, who invented the Naval Telescope Sight, the Stadimeter, the Turret Range Finder, the Torpedoplane, etc., has written a work that shows a wide range of reading, as about everything important ever invented is named by him, with the inventor, time, etc. We know of no other work like it. Beginning with primeval days, the Old Stone Age, etc., he carries us along to the newest inventions and insists all inventions have made civilization a progressive state. He puts down



Alexander the Great as one of the chief inventors of his period. But the book must be read to be appreciated. It is intensely interesting throughout, and full of novel views as to the effect of inventions, and, of course, notices our many New Jersey inventors.



## NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS

ANDREW LEMUEL COBB, who was one of the most prominent men in Morris county, died in the Morristown Memorial Hospital, July 27, 1922, from a fractured skull, the result of a kick from a horse. He was the only son of Andrew Bell and Frances E. (Condit) Cobb and was born in Hanover Township, Morris county, N. J., Sept. 5, 1867. He attended the schools of South Williamstown, Mass., graduating in the year 1887. After the completion of his studies, he devoted his time to the administration of the large and valuable estate left to the family at his father's death and became one of the leading agriculturists of his section of the State. He was also a director of the First National Bank of Morristown, and a director of the Children's Home, in which both he and his father had taken much interest. Scrupulously honorable in all his dealings, he bore an enviable reputation, and, being sociable and genial, he had a host of friends. The immigrant ancestor of the Cobb family in America was Henry Cobb, who was born in the county of Kent, Eng., and came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1629. One of his descendants, Edward Cobb, removed from Mass. to N. J., locating near Parsippany more than 150 years ago. His son, Col. Lemuel Cobb, was prominent in military affairs and in politics, and his grandson, Judge Andrew Bell Cobb, was one of the leaders in developing the iron interests of the county, besides filling many offices of public trust. Andrew Lemuel Cobb married, Sept. 15, 1892, Mary Righter, daughter of George E. Righter, and their children are: Andrew Lemuel, Marion and Frances Condit. He was a member of the Washington Society of New Jersey and in 1919 became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society.



JAMES S. HIGBEE, of 1013 Broad street, Newark, N. J., died Aug. 30, 1922, after an illness of over one year. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1841, and went to Newark, when a young man, to be associated with his uncle, James R. Sayre, in the firm of James R. Sayre & Co., selling building material. At the time of his death he was treasurer of the firm of Sayre & Fisher. He was once President of the Newark Museum Association, President of the old Board of Trade and a member of the Shade Tree Commission. He was well known also for his religious and charitable work, and was the first treasurer of the South Park church at its organization in 1881. He was a director in the Newark Fire Insurance Company, the National Newark and Essex Bank and the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company. He left surviving three daughters and a son, Harrison S. Higbee. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society Jan. 25, 1887, and a Life Member Oct. 27, 1897.

DR. AUSTIN SCOTT, of New Brunswick, N. J., Vice-President of the New Jersey Historical Society, died suddenly at his summer home, Granville Center, Mass., on August 15, 1922. Particulars of his life and life's work appear on a preceding page (page 257). It should be recorded here that Dr. Scott was one of the most interested and constantly attending members of the Board of Trustees of this Society. He loved its work and took an interest in every proceeding which enhanced the value of the Society to the public. Often at much personal inconvenience, if not discomfort, he went regularly every month from his home in New Brunswick to Newark to meet with his associates and discuss plans for the improvement of the Society. He was made a Life Member of the Society Jan. 15, 1885.

At the annual meeting Jan. 25, 1887, he read a paper before the Society on "Early Cities in New Jersey," (published in PROCEEDINGS, Second Series, Vol. IX, p. 149), and the next year took a position on the Committee on Publications, and later (1914) on the Committee on Colonial Documents, and as on this latter committee he was a member up to the time of his



death, it made his real activity in the Society one of thirty-five years duration. In 1889 he made an address on behalf of the Society in presenting a gold medal to President Benjamin Harrison. This striking and eloquent address was entitled "A Highway of the Nation" and appeared in the PROCEEDINGS (Second Series, Vol. XIII, p. 355). In October, 1895, he was elected Vice-President of the Society and continued as a Vice-President until 1904; became such again in 1916 until his death. At the annual meeting in 1912 he gave an address before the Society on "William Paterson; the New Jersey Exponent of American Principles." He became a Trustee of the Society October 29, 1913. He served from time to time on various other important committees, as on Membership, etc. At the annual meeting in October, 1920, he made an address before the Society (which proved to be his last) on "Blazing the Way to Final Victory—1781." This appeared later in the PROCEEDINGS (New Series, Vol. VI, p. 1). To the published PROCEEDINGS he also contributed "A List of the Freeholders of the County of Essex, 1755" (Second Series, Vol. XIII, p. 25); "List of the Freeholders of Middlesex, about 1750" (Ibid, p. 89). As Chairman of the Colonial Documents Committee he edited Vol. V of the Second Series of the "New Jersey Archives," being all newspaper extracts on New Jersey published from October, 1780, to July, 1782, practically to the end of the Revolution, and he had expected to assist in the editing of the one remaining volume of newspaper extracts (for 1775), now in course of publication by the Society. All this work for the Society was in addition to his long-held position as President of the New Brunswick Historical Club, as an active Professor of History in Rutgers College, and as contributor of historical matter to various outside publications, legal periodicals and encyclopedias. He was a tireless worker, an enthusiastic historian and a man of wide and close friendships, and his associates on the Board of the New Jersey Historical Society will long miss his genial handshake, his unnumbered personal courtesies and his close devotion to his official tasks.





REV. JOHN PRESTON SEARLE, D. D., President of the New Brunswick Theological Seminary, died on July 26, 1922, at Cragmoor, Ulster county, N. Y., from a stroke of paralysis, which he suffered two days previously, and from which he did not recover consciousness. He was summering at that place and had been in poor health for many months, but was hoping to return to his cherished work at New Brunswick in the fall. Dr. Searle was born at Schuylerville, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1854, being the son of Rev. Samuel Tomb Searle, a pastor of the Reformed church in New York State. He was graduated from Rutgers College in 1875 and from the New Brunswick Seminary in 1878, and licensed to preach by the Classis of Passaic. His first charge was at Griggstown, N. J., 1878-'81; at First Raritan (Somerville) 1881-'93; then became Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the New Brunswick Seminary, 1893-1902, in which latter year he became President of the Seminary. In 1882 he married Miss Susan Bovey, of Cherokee, Iowa, who, with one son, Rev. Robert Wyckoff, an associate pastor of the Fort Washington (New York) Collegiate church, survive him. Previously, in 1920, he lost a son, who had just begun a law practice, R. Bovey, and, later, a daughter, Helen E., losses which he felt deeply and which undoubtedly impaired his health. The Doctor was President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America in 1917. He received his doctorate degree from Rutgers in 1893.

Dr. Searle was a man who had hosts of friends. His pastorates were unusually successful, as was his vigorous teaching and beautiful personal example to students, and his executive control of the Seminary. His genial manners and wide acquaintance, the love borne for him by his parishioners and, later, his students, were marked in a high degree. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society February 6, 1911.

AUGUSTUS C. STUDER, editor and publisher of the "Montclair Times," died June 9, 1922, in Thun, Switzerland, where he had lived as a boy, from a heart attack. He went abroad May 13th with his wife and daughter, expecting to remain until October.



He was born of Swiss parents in Newark, N. J., May 10, 1854. His parents came to Newark in 1850; in 1858 on account of the cholera epidemic, then raging, they returned to their native land. In the country of his ancestors Mr. Studer spent his early youth and attended the schools of Thun and Geneva. In 1864 the family came again to the United States, for it was the father's desire to aid in the preservation of the Union, and as a member of Company A, Fifteenth New Jersey Infantry, went to the front, serving until the close of hostilities. The son attended the schools of Newark and, although he could not speak a word of English, his previous training enabled him to take an advanced position, which he maintained until his graduation. His journalistic training began at the age of sixteen in the composing room of the Newark "Daily Journal," and he was subsequently assigned to reportorial duties. In 1876 he started a jobbing office. In May, 1877, he assumed the management of the "Montclair Times," of which only about three numbers had been published. In 1888 Mr. Studer received the appointment of Engrossing Clerk to the State Legislature and two years later was elected to the Legislature by a plurality of 683 votes. He was re-elected for a second term.

Mr. Studer married Miss Elizabeth M. Ziegler, of Newark. Besides the daughter, who was with him when he died, another daughter, Mrs. William T. West, of Haverford, Pa., and a son, Augustus C. Studer, Jr., member of the law firm of McCarter & English, of this city, survive. Mr. Studer was elected a member of the New Jersey Historical Society June 3, 1912.

DR. THERON YEOMANS SUTPHEN, of 992 Broad street, Newark, N. J., died at his summer camp, Meddybempe, near Calais, Me., on August 24, 1922, of apoplexy. He had been there since June, having spent his summers in that camp for some thirty previous years. Dr. Sutphen was born in Walworth, Wayne county, N. Y., June 6, 1850, being the son of Dr. Reuben Morris Sutphen. His elementary education at the Walworth schools was supplemented by a course at the Newark High School. In 1871 he entered the Medical College connected with Bellevue Hospital, New York, being graduated two years



later, when he began the practice of medicine in Newark. Shortly afterward he was appointed attending physician to the City Dispensary. After three years of general practice he began to devote his attention to diseases of the ear and eye. In 1889 he became attending physician at the Newark Eye and Ear Infirmary, then a charitable institution. He also was in charge of the eye and ear department at St. Michael's Hospital. For sometime he was attending surgeon on the eye and ear department of All Soul's Hospital, Morristown, and consulting oculist of Memorial Hospital, Orange. He also served in connection with St. Michael's Hospital in the latter part of 1919 and shortly afterward opened offices with his son in the Medical Arts Building at 1019 Broad street. Clubs to which Dr. Sutphen belonged included the Practitioners', The Essex County Medical Society, New Jersey State Medical Society, New York Academy of Medicine and the American Ophthalmological and Anthological Societies. He was made a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons in October, 1920, being one of six Jersey men thus honored.

Dr. Sutphen was twice married. His first wife was Miss Sarah Locke Vail, daughter of Dr. William P. Vail, of Johnsonburg, N. Y. Three children were born of the union, Dr. Edward Blair Sutphen, Robert Morris Sutphen and Margaret M. Sutphen. Mrs. Sutphen died in 1907. Dr. Sutphen again married in 1911, his bride being Miss Emma G. Lathrop, for many years Regent and Historian of the New York Chapter, D. A. R., and one of the board of managers of the Female Charitable Society of New York. She died in 1912. He became a Life Member of the New Jersey Historical Society May 19, 1887.

JOHN LOWRENCE SWAYZE, of 212 Ballantine Parkway, Newark, N. J., died August 12, 1922, suddenly at Glen Springs Sanitarium, Watkins Glen, N. Y., following an acute heart attack. He had been in poor health since January. Mr. Swayze was born in Newton, N. J., October 18, 1868, being the youngest son of the late Jacob L. Swayze, founder and President of the Merchants' National Bank of Newton. His mother's



maiden name was Joanna Hill. He was educated at the Newton Collegiate Institute and the Phillips-Exeter Academy. After leaving school he represented the Equitable Life Assurance Company, of New York, in northern New Jersey, being associated with John C. Eisle, of Newark, and later was general manager in Chicago of the Standard Cash Register Company. He returned to Newton soon after and studied law in the office of Theodore Simonson. While studying law, in the nineties, he became Journal Clerk of the New Jersey House of Assembly. He was admitted to the Bar in November, 1894, and became counselor three years later. Mr. Swayze became chairman of the Republican County Committee of Sussex in 1897, following some energetic work, during which, for the first time in its history, Sussex County, normally Democratic, gave majorities for Gubernatorial and Congressional candidates on the Republican ticket. He became Prosecutor of the Pleas in his home county in 1898. Appointed private secretary to the late Governor Franklin Murphy in 1902, he served until April 1, 1904, when he became Assistant Attorney-General. During his service for the State, he entered the legal department of the American Telegraph & Telephone Company in New York for special work, but soon became general counsel.

It was while secretary to the Governor he drafted the Child Labor bill of 1903, also the New Jersey Labor Department Acts, still in existence, and recognized as one of the best departments of the kind in the East. For several years, until his labors for the Telephone Company became so extensive, he was President of the Merchants' National Bank of Newton. Mr. Swayze joined the legal department of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company on April 11, 1905, and remained with that corporation until December, 1912, when he was appointed general counsel of the Eastern group of Bell Telephone Companies, consisting of the New York Telephone Company, the Bell Telephone Company of Pennsylvania and the Chesapeake & Potomac Telephone Company. When this group of companies was dissolved in October, 1919, Mr. Swayze became general counsel of the New York Telephone Company and advisory counsel of the Bell Telephone Com-





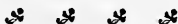
pany of Pennsylvania, which offices he held until his death. He was a member of the original Employé's Benefit Fund Committee of the New York Telephone Company from January 1, 1913, to January 1, 1920. He was also one of the active organizers of the Sussex County Society of New York.

In 1902 Mr. Swayze married Miss Eva Couse, of Hamburg, a daughter of the late Dr. Joseph P. Couse, and a niece of Mr. Joseph Coult, of Newark. Besides his wife he is survived by seven sons: John Lawrence Swayze, Jr., an undergraduate of Harvard University; Joseph Couse Swayze, Francis J. Swayze 2d, Henry S. Swayze 2d, Robert McCarter Swayze, Richard Hill Swayze and Peter Jacob Swayze. He is also survived by two brothers, Justice Francis J. Swayze, of the New Jersey Supreme Court, and Henry Seward Swayze, of Stamford, Conn., and one sister, Mary C. Swayze, of New York City. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society June 7, 1920.

LARUE VREDENBURGH, Jr., of Somerville, N. J., died at his residence there on June 3, 1922, after an illness of ten days, of pleurisy and heart affection. Mr. Vredenburg was born in Somerville July 29, 1855, being the son of LaRue Vredenburg, Sr., and Blandina Elmendorf. His father was long a druggist and then Cashier of the old Somerset County Bank. Young LaRue studied in the classical school of Rev. William Cornell and at Rutgers College; then became a law student of the late Judge Bartine in Somerville, and was admitted to the Bar as attorney at the November Term, 1879. He practiced but slightly in Somerville, as his health failed and he changed his residence to Colorado. Later he returned and accepted a position in the Somerset County Bank. When that institution went out of existence he took a clerkship in the First National Bank. About 1890 he was appointed a State Bank Examiner, and about 1914 he became a special Deputy Banking and Insurance Commissioner. He thus became well-known to the banks about the State and to all insurance companies. For four years past he had been Receiver for the Rosville Trust Co. of Newark and the Mutual Trust Co. of Orange. Being a tireless



worker, not sparing himself, he shortened his life by it. At the time of his death he was President of the Somerville Water Co. He never married and is survived only by a sister with whom he lived. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society May 21, 1891.



## HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS

BY THE EDITOR

### President Harding Elected an Honorary Member of the Society

At the June meeting of the Trustees of the Society Mr. Boggs suggested that it would be eminently fitting, in connection with the visit of the President to New Jersey to dedicate the Princeton Battle Monument and to receive the degree of LL.D. from Princeton University, to elect him an Honorary Member of the Society. The suggestion met with hearty approval and he was forthwith elected. A committee, consisting of Charles M. Lum, Vice-President, Chancellor Edwin R. Walker, W. I. Lincoln Adams, J. Lawrence Boggs and Miss Isabelle Hudnut, was appointed to call upon the President at Princeton and advise him of his election and to present a membership certificate. All the members of the committee visited Princeton on June 9th, a memorable day in the history of the old college town. The exercises in connection with the dedication of the monument and the conferring of the degree were dignified and impressive. The President and Mrs. Harding received a most hearty welcome and evidently thoroughly enjoyed the occasion. A convenient opportunity was afforded by Bayard Stockton, President of the Monument Commission, for the notification of the President, which, as prepared by Mr. Lum, was read to him by Chancellor Walker. Mr. Lum said:

"Mr. President, it is my pleasant duty this day to advise you that at the last meeting of the Board of Trustees of the New Jersey Historical Society you were elected an Honorary Member. This honor has never been lightly conferred and the So-



ciety has very few Honorary Members. The Society was organized seventy-seven years ago by a group of the best and most prominent men of the State, and its object is to discover, procure and preserve whatever relates to any department of the history of New Jersey, natural, civil, literary or ecclesiastical, and generally of other portions of the United States. It now has a collection of much interest and great value. You have the affection, esteem and confidence of the people of the United States to an unusual degree, and we trust that under your vigorous and forceful leadership the history of your term of office will be among the most important in the archives of our Society. I hand to you a Certificate of Membership and trust that you will honor the Society by accepting such membership. This will be a further inspiration to the officers and trustees of the Society in continuing their work."

The President accepted the honor, and the Society later received from Washington the following letter of thanks:

"THE WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON, June 12, 1922.

"My Dear Mr. Lum:

"The President asks me to thank you, and through you the Trustees of the New Jersey Historical Society, for his selection as an Honorary Member. I do not need, I am sure, to tell you that the President is very much interested in all work of this kind, and finds a pleasure to be even so remotely associated with it.

Yours sincerely,

"GEO. B. CHRISTIAN, JR.,

"Secretary to the President.

"Mr. Charles M. Lum, Vice-President, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J."

### An "Air Ship" of 1817 and an Early Poem

A copy of "The Times," of New Brunswick, dated Nov. 13, 1817, being No. 129 of Vol. III, has fallen into our hands, and gives us the news that a German had invented an "Air Ship." Of course it did not fly very high, but it is curiously described as follows, which is taken from "a German Journal:"

"A country clergyman in Lower Saxony has been so happy as to succeed in accomplishing the invention of an AIR SHIP. The machine is built of light wood; it is made to float in the air chiefly by means of the constant action of a pair of bellows, of a peculiar construction, which occupies in the front the position of the lungs and the neck of a bird on the wings. The wings



on both sides are directed by thin cords. The height to which the farmer's boy (10 or 12 years of age) whom the inventor has instructed in the management of it, had hitherto ascended with it, is not considerable, because his attention has been more directed to give a progressive than ascending motion to his machine. The ranger of the forest of Baron Charles Von Drais, has made some highly satisfactory trials of this new-invented travelling machine, without horses. On the 12th of July he went from Manheim to the Relay-house at Schwezingen and back again."

Evidently our American Wrights will have to take a back step as to being inventors of a flying machine! The same newspaper, like other journals of that period, has no local news, but various essays and items from afar, and three columns of Legislative proceedings. In poetry it has sixteen four-line verses on "The Death of Rev. Dr. Finley," who was the pastor at Basking Ridge, this State, from 1795 to April, 1817, and who died Nov. 3, 1817. They are of the character of much of the newspaper verse of that period, and begin:

"What doleful sound is this I hear,  
That brings sad tidings to my ear;  
Which fills my heart with throbs and fears,  
My eyes with sorrow's trickling tears.

"Ah! Rev'rend sweetest Finley's dead;  
Low in the dust he laid his head;  
In silent earth he now doth lie,  
Whose solemn prayers oft'n pierced the sky."

### A Patriotic Negro of the Revolution

The "Hunterdon County Democrat" is republishing from its files "of a hundred years ago" various items, although, as a matter of fact, they are from that newspaper of 1826. On that date this was published:

"The following anecdote was last week related to us by an officer of the Revolution who lives in this county, and we were the more interested to see his eyes fill with tears of a soldier's patriotism as he finished his story. During the Battle of Monmouth, a part of Col. Shepherd's Massachusetts Regiment were ordered to lay prostrate upon the ground to escape the raking fire of the enemy's artillery. Gen. Washington was seen at a distance, mounted on his charger, directing the movements of





the troops. An officer passing the men as they lay on the ground and seeing a black soldier belonging to Capt. Wright's Company standing up, said to him: 'Lie down, or you will be killed.' The negro, pointing to Gen. Washington, replied, 'No massa, when Gen. Washington lie down, I lie down, and not before.' "

### Col. Charles Stewart as Commissary General

A sketch of Col. Charles Stewart, of Hunterdon county, who was Commissary General on Washington's Staff from 1776 to the end of the War, appeared in the January, 1921, PROCEEDINGS (p. 14). His account book for a part of 1776 and 1777, has recently been shown to us by a descendant. It is much mutilated, but gives one an idea of the kind of supplies he ordered and received for the army. The two headings are:

"Provisions received for the troops in camp under the command of His Excellency, George Washington, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief for the month of ———, 177-."

"Return of Stores and Provisions received at the different Posts and Magazines in the Middle Department for the Month of ———, 177-."

So much of the leaves at the beginning and end of these tables are destroyed that we cannot obtain a full statement from any one of them, but, in part, this shows totals of what was received at Camp, and gives an idea of the kind and amount of supplies used by the army. One month, probably February, 1776, the list shows:

- Pork, 188¾ barrels, 4 hogsheads, 8,009 pounds.
- Cattle, 1,312 head.
- Fresh beef, 443.719 pounds.
- Salt beef, 12 barrels.
- Sheep, 20 head.
- Veal, or mutton, 5,127 pounds.
- Butter, 377 pounds.
- Spirits, 280 gallons.
- Rum, 10½ hogsheads, 3 tierces, 16 barrels.
- Whiskey, 21 hogsheads, 19 tierces, 56 barrels, 4,414½ gallons.
- Vinegar, 1 gallon.
- Salt, 5 tierces, 52 barrels, 85¼ bushels.
- Rice, 5½ tierces, 744 pounds.



Fish, 49 barrels, 36 pounds.  
Soap, 9 boxes, 112 pounds.  
Candles, 27 boxes, 325 pounds.

From the foregoing it is evident the soldiers were not suffering that month from a full supply of ardent spirits, nor of pork and beef especially fresh. Yet we know that late in the War there was great dearth of army food.

For the same month the return of stores for the Middle Department showed very little excess over the foregoing for the total supplies, many items being just the same as sent to Camp, the chief excess being in fresh beef, total received being 664,567 pounds.

It is greatly to be regretted that the complete books of the Commissary General are not to be found. It would throw much light on what the Revolutionary War cost in supplies and provisions. The small sample preserved is written out in beautiful handwriting and the tabular work is executed most carefully.

### The Articles on "English Convicts" and George Scot

In this issue we publish an article on some unfortunate features of the Revolutionary War from the pen of one of our esteemed English correspondents. The fact that it embraces an English view of the case is no reason why it should not appear in an American historical magazine. We are pleased to read whatever any papers in the Public Record Office in London bring to light. Clearly, however, the statements of convicts sent to this country by way of banishment, and afterward captured by the English, are not to be taken too seriously as embodying the truth. To save their heads they would need to declare they were "impressed" in the American service, and, one says, punished by "tarring and feathering," and this might be so in those instances or might not. All the same we are having a view-point from London documents and it can do no one now any harm. What we would chiefly take issue with, in this particular article, however, is the view that the Hessian soldiers were worse than the English in their various raids, which were mostly in New Jersey. The evidence is



overwhelming that our American people were desperately angered by the employment of Hessians, but at the same time that in local raids the Hessians frequently, if not always, acted better than the English military. In "The Story of an Old Farm" (1889), a New Jersey historical work which has received great praise in England as elsewhere, Chapter XXV treats of this subject conclusively. Of course, however, there were things occurring on both sides in that struggle which sober-minded men and women then and now would object to, as not according to civilized views of war. Happily that is past history, and it is sincerely to be trusted that no blood will ever again be shed between England and America, which are and ought to be forever the firmest of friends. In this we know our English correspondent agrees.

The exceedingly interesting article on the Scotch Laird, "George Scot, of Pitlochry," is one which greatly supplements what Whitehead wrote of him in his "Early History of Perth Amboy" (pp. 24 et seq.), and, so far as we know, is the fullest account ever published in this State of one who might well be denominated the earliest historian of New Jersey, notwithstanding he did not live to reach America and become a settler, as was his desire.

#### **Additions to and Corrections in the List of Patriotic Societies**

In our issue of April last we published a list of New Jersey Historical and Patriotic Societies (see also the number for April, 1921). Since then our attention has been called to the following:

New Jersey Chapter, Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America. Organized by Agnes Blackfan, Elizabeth, N. J., Jan. 14, 1919, and its first and present President. National Society founded June, 1898, at Washington, D. C. State Society has 54 members. Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. William C. McPherson.

New Jersey Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America. Present Secretary is Chauncey R. McPherson, 655 Salem Road, Elizabeth. Permanent Headquarters, 33 Lombardy St., Newark.



Camden County Historical Society. The Secretary is Charles L. Maurer, of Camden.

### The Urquhart Indian Relic Collection

There has been presented to the Newark Free Public Library the large collection of Indian relics gathered by the late Frank J. Urquhart, author of a recent "History of Newark" and an Associate Editor of the "Sunday Call," the collection being given by Mrs. Urquhart. It fills five cases occupying the entire length of the west corridor on the fourth floor of the Library. The articles consist of arrow-heads, bowls, hammers, gorgets, and other articles, together with works of reference on New Jersey Indian lore. The idea is to make this collection the nucleus for additional material bearing on New Jersey Indian memories that may come to the museum. The hunting of Indian relics in this State was a favorite rest-time diversion of Mr. Urquhart for many years. His careful study of this subject and his practical acquaintance with it as the result of years of search in Passaic and Morris counties made him an authority on this subject. The collection contains a map of New Jersey showing the location of the principal Indian remains discovered in this State. Their camps and villages were generally near fresh water, and it is in such sites that the flint chips, pottery fragments, etc., have been found. Shell heaps from clams and oysters are found in great abundance near salt water, where they constitute the refuse heaps of the old camps. Their burial places were usually on sandy, hilly ground near their village sites. The collection made by the late Dr. J. Hervey Buchanan, of Plainfield, is in the possession of the New Jersey Historical Society, but, from want of proper room, has been only partly put on view.



### QUERIES AND MISCELLANY

BREECE-VAN ZANDT-TUNISON.—"Wanted, names of parents of William Breece, who m. Susan Compton (both buried at Metuchen), Richard Van Zandt, who (perhaps) m. Rhoda





Caywood, and Runyon Tunison. These all lived in Middlesex and Somerset counties."

E. L. F. (New Brunswick, N. J.).

GORDON FAMILY.—"The series of letters of the 'Scots East Jersey Proprietors,' running in the PROCEEDINGS and hitherto unpublished, is most valuable. May I make a slight correction?

"In the January number, Vol. 7, p. 9, it is stated that Thomas Gordon, of Perth Amboy, was the brother of Robert Gordon, of Clunie. He was the brother of Robert Gordon, of Pitlurg, 'commonly designated of Stralloch.' In Volume IV, of the New Jersey Archives, First Series, p. 177, there is an affidavit from Dr. Inness, minister of Monmouth county, in East Jersey, as to the character of Thomas Gordon, Esquire, Member of Governor Hunter's Council, etc. After testifying to his 'high character and exemplary life in exact accordance with the Church of England,' he says: 'He is a person of an university education and, being born in the same neighborhood and by the more than common friendship between our parents, I can certify with a good conscience that he is descended from an honorable, orthodox and loyal family, being grandchild by the eldest son to the memorable Robert Gordon, of Pitlurg and Stralloch, who, for wisdom and learning, was reputed inferior to none in his time in the Kingdom of Scotland, and that I believe the said Thomas Gordon for learning, honesty and integrity of life is inferior to no layman in the Province where he lives,' etc. It is signed 'Alexander Inness, Presbiter.' The biography of this distinguished grandfather may be found in Chambers' 'Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.' Thomas Gordon's tombstone distinctly states (in Latin) that he was of the family of Gordon of Pitlurg ("Pitlurgi," unfortunately having been translated into 'of Pitlochie'—an estate belonging to George Scot) instead of the literal and true one.

"The lineage of Gordon of Pitlurg may be found in 'Burke's Commoners of Great Britain.' According to this authority, Robert Gordon, of Pitlurg and Stralloch, (Thomas' grandfather, according to the affidavit), married Catherine Irvine, dau. of Alexander Irvine, of Lenturg. His eldest son (father of Thomas, according to the affidavit) was also Robert Gor-



dan, born 1609; married 1638, Catherine Burnett, dau. of Sir Robert Burnett, Baronet, of Leys; succeeded his father in 1661; died 1681; succeeded by his eldest son, Robert Gordon, the 'Laird of Stralloch' mentioned in the Gordon and Fullerton letters in Scot's 'Model Government of East New Jersey.' (See Whitehead's 'East Jersey under the Proprietors,' pp. 304, 313, 324, 326).

"Neither Thomas Gordon nor his brother Charles are mentioned by Burke, but he does mention their brother, Dr. John Gordon, of Coliston, to whom a number of these letters are addressed, and his marriage to Catherine Fullerton, dau. of John Fullerton, of Kennaber, which shows how he came to be a brother-in-law to Thomas Fullerton. (See p. 304, 'E. J. Under the Proprietors.')

"There were so many Gordons who bought land in East Jersey that it is a matter of some difficulty to keep them separated. That Thomas and Charles, of Perth Amboy, were brothers of John Gordon, of Coliston, is clearly proved by numerous deeds. Charles Gordon, of Monmouth, was *not* the brother of Thomas; and 'Sir John Gordon, of Edinburgh, Knight and Advocate,' was an entirely different person from 'John Gordon, of Coliston, Doctor of Medicine in Montrose.'

"According to 'Collins Peerage,' (Vol. 5, p. 212), Gordon of Clunie was a cadet of the House of Huntly, the baronetcy having been created in 1625. Their estates lie in Aberdeenshire and Clunie Castle is the chief seat. (See also, 'Scotch Clans and Their Tartans.')

"Sir Robert Gordon, of Gordonstone, Soctland, was another owner of a proprietary share. He was the third Baronet, b. Mar. 7, 1647, and succeeded his father, Sir Luovic Gordon, in 1688; died 1701. He was also a first cousin of Governor Robert Barclay. Barclay's mother was Katherine Gordon, dau. of Sir Robert Gordon, of Gordonstone, 1st Baronet, second son to the Earl of Sutherland, and second cousin to King James VI., of Scotland. (See Douglas' 'Baronage of Scotland,' p. 2; Douglas' 'Peerage of Scotland,' p. 578-9; 'Barclay Genealogy,' by E. B. Moffat.)"

E. H. M. (Bound Brook, N. J.).



[While the correction first above noted was made in the April number (p. 169), yet because of the important other facts noted we are pleased to print the foregoing communication.—EDITOR].

KIRKPATRICK.—“Am in search for the ancestry of William Kirkpatrick (wife Margaret), who was granted a large tract of land in Paxtang, Pa., in 1738. William was born in 1720 and died in 1760, but where he came from is unknown, unless he came from Ireland along with the other Scotch-Irish about that time. William had a son John, who married Jane, dau. of John Wilkins, and from an old MSS. record John settled in Eastern Tennessee after living in Rockingham Co., Va., where most of his eight children were born. John left many descendants in the South, one, Gen. E. W. Kirkpatrick, of McKinney, Texas, b. 1844, is having a search made for his ancestry. Gen. Kirkpatrick’s grandfather was Wilkins, who lived in Jefferson Co., Tenn., and died in 1837, and his great-grandfather, John according to the record, married a Miss Wilkins, of Pennsylvania. In Eagle’s ‘Pa. Genealogies,’ John married Jane, dau. of John Wilkins, and no doubt this is the same John, as age agrees, and the fact that no record of his family is given, although that of his sisters is given. Now the question is, is William connected with the New Jersey family? In Vol. I of the ‘Somerset Co. Hist. Quarterly,’ under Basking Ridge church-yard inscriptions, there are early Kirkpatricks, unaccounted for in Vols. III and V, as, e. g., John K., d. Oct. 11, 1753, aged 60; Margaret, wife of John, d. 1752, aged 53; and James, Esq., d. Feb. 24, 1786, aged 61. It is possible that William, of Pennsylvania, and this James, Esq., were sons of John, b. 1693, and Margaret.”

A. C. H. (Washington, D. C.).

LOVE-LORE-LOREE.—“In the July magazine, N. J. Historical Society, on page 230, is used the name of ‘Job Love.’ I am very sure this should be Lore (or Loree), as he served in the war and his gravestone is still standing, or was two years ago in the Presbyterian churchyard at Mendham. I have done a lot



of work on this family, and the name many times has been taken for Love.” J. C. F. (Brooklyn, N. Y.).

[“Loree” is the correct spelling, as appears in entries subsequent to that published in our last number.—EDITOR].

BOARD OF PROPRIETORS.—“Referring to the article by Mr. David McGregor in the last PROCEEDINGS (p. 177). It is not clear just what lands were disposed of by the Governor and Council. The questions as to title were, I take it, as per the example of John Inians (p. 181), solely in regard to sales made under Nicholls and Sir George and Lady Carteret prior to the purchase by the Proprietors. Inians bought under Lady Carteret 1678; also, adjoining, Cornelius Longfield 1681, and Thomas Lawrence in 1681. This extended this group of purchases to South River. The Proprietors, alarmed at the inroads made in their purchase from Lady Carteret, consistently disputed all previous sales. Longfield did not obtain a clear title till 1697. (See Reed’s Map, designating large tracts on the pretended bounds of so-and-so). I have not understood that any disposal *for cash* was made, except in the dividends to the Proprietors, first in 1684, second in 1698, and again in 1740. If in the article mentioned it is intended to convey the idea that the Governor and Council disposed of lands by *sale*, how was distribution made to the Proprietors?”

W. H. B. (New Brunswick, N. J.).

*Answer by Mr. McGregor*

“When the 24 Proprietors took possession, the direct sale of land by the Governor and Council was discontinued and allotments of acreage were made by the Board of Proprietors to each individual Proprietor in proportion to his share. These were made at certain times in the nature of dividends, and when locations of these grants were agreed upon and properly surveyed and recorded, the individual Proprietor disposed of his land for cash or other consideration as he saw fit, subject to the quit-rents, which were the only monetary returns that the Board of Proprietors as a body was entitled to receive according to the Concessions. The disputes as to title





were based on the Nicholls' grants, which were declared invalid by the Duke of York, under whose authority Nicholls had acted, no doubt in good faith. As to the grants to Inians, Longfield, etc., under the Carteret regime, this was a dispute as to the accuracy of the surveys rather than a question of title."

D. McG. (East Orange, N. J.)

BURNET—"In the April number of the PROCEEDINGS is an item for query under 'Burnet,' page 170. It might be interesting for F. H. S. to know that Moses Burnet of Brookhaven, Long Island, had a daughter Dorothy, who married Enos Croell. Enos died in 1784, and the widow, Dorothy, married Jonathan Stiles as his third wife. Dorothy died January 18, 1804, aged 68. Enos and Dorothy had a daughter Nancy, who married Edward Lewis. Enos Croell was born at Woodbridge and moved to Morris County and died there. Jonathan Stiles and his wife Dorothy lived at New Vernon where they both died."

E. W. L. (Newark, N. J.)

ELIZABETHTOWN MINUTES—"I have occasion to refer to the Elizabethtown Minute Records, which are not in possession of the City Clerk of Elizabeth. Where are they?"

C. E. G. (Trenton, N. J.).

[It is to be hoped this inquiry may soon be answered by some reader of these PROCEEDINGS.—EDITOR].

NEW ORLEANS LETTER, 1833—A correspondent suggests publication of a letter from New Orleans, Nov. 13, 1833, respecting the cholera, then raging, the shooting stars (a memorable year for that), etc. It originally appeared in the "Magazine of American History," June, 1887. The letter was written by Charles Morgan, cousin to Gen. Daniel Morgan and cousin to Daniel Boone, an early settler of Louisiana. The recipient was Jacob V. W. Herbert, of this State.

"I am glad to hear the cholera has not visited New Jersey as it has our State. I believe we are at present without a case of that terrible scourge. The valley of the Mississippi and Ohio has suffered greatly. It is now twelve



months since it appeared in New Orleans; the loss in this State in slaves is estimated at four millions of dollars. The death rate in the city of New Orleans is said to have been ten thousand souls in the last twelve months. . . .

"Last night, or this morning, at three o'clock A. M., we had a brilliant illumination of the heavens, from three to five o'clock. There came on a complete shower of stars. They fell for two hours from the clouds, as thick and fast as a July shower of rain, and continued until the sun destroyed their light. I thought at one time all the stars in the sky would fall, but I could not see that they grew thinner there. The earth was so illuminated at intervals, that a pin could be seen at any moderate distance. It was the most elegant display of fireworks that I ever witnessed. The thermometer sank from 45° to 35° in an hour. The night was very fine, clear; wind W. N. W. and at six o'clock shifted to S. E. The stars had a falling angle of 35° from N. E. to S. W.; wind light. I was out with all the instruments I could raise. The negroes were so frightened, I could scarcely get them to work. A thousand stories were afloat among them. One said those that had died of cholera were not well satisfied, and all cholera subjects were being kicked out of heaven because they went there too suddenly; not bad for negro wit! Let me know if the shower of stars was seen in New Jersey.

"Now for politics. I like Webster! I like a Jackson hickory pole with a Tecumseh head on it, or rather I like Wm. M. Johnson. I know less of Van Buren than any other 'big fish' in the United States, but I shall not make my choice for a year at least and, when I do, my vote shall not be lost. Webster and Clay are the greatest men of our day, but whether they will be the choice of the people is a matter of great doubt. They are sure to politically damn themselves if they travel about and make stump speeches. I should not vote for a Washington nor a Jackson if I knew he harangued the populace. The people know men and their character without being led like sheep. You northern people are perfect enthusiasts—as hot as Jacobite Frenchmen. You spoil everyone that goes to New York. I suppose you would give dinners to Calhoun if he were to visit New York. Such a fellow should not have a dodger from my oven, and if he wanted water he could go to the devil to get it; he should not have it from my hand! Are you not quite surprised that the Jerseys have come to their senses and become all good Jackson men? A pretty story, to have seventy-five Jackson men in a hundred, in your Legislature! As you get old become wise. . . ."



# INDEX TO NAMES AND PLACES

- Abbett, Gov. Leon, 148  
Abeel, David, 36  
Aberdeen, Scot., 5  
Duke of, 42  
Ackerman, 171  
Adams, Barney, 139  
E. K., 78  
W. I. Lincoln, 96, 324; article  
by, 143; 146  
Aeton, Baron de, 236  
Agens, Eliza C., 148  
Col. Frederick G., obituary, 148  
Frederick G., Jr., 148  
James, 148  
Sylvester H. M., 148  
Thomas, 148  
Aiken, Capt., 138  
Airship of 1817, 325  
Altherine, Scot., 261, 265  
Albertson, George F. R., 77  
Alburtis, John, 337, 240  
Mary, 237  
Alexander, James, 3, 160, 194  
William, 160; the baronetcy of,  
1-4; (see Stirling, Lord)  
Sir William, 1  
Alexandria, D. C., 200  
Alexandria, Va., 206  
Alfred the Great, 74  
Allegheny mountains, 53  
Allen, Andrew, 289  
Mrs. Charles F., 176  
Mrs. Eugene Y., 64  
John, 77  
Nancy, 280  
Samuel, 230  
Thomas, 290  
Allentown, 50, 167  
Alpaugh, John, 33  
Altona, Denmark, 318  
Ambo-point, 6, 7, 8  
Amboy Sound, 228  
Amherst College, 248  
Ammerman, Albert, 33  
David, 32, 232  
David, Jr., 33  
Amwell, 82  
Anderson, Anna A., 149  
Daniel S., 149  
Edward F., 66  
Eliza, 306  
Major, 305  
Nancy, 230  
Thomas, 309  
Thomas O., 212  
William T., 213, 214, 310  
Andre, Major John, 68, 141  
Andrews, Frank D., 176  
Anibort, James, 25  
Anne, Queen, 219  
Anthony, Caleb, 37  
Antigua, Island of, 42, 45, 48  
Antill, 42  
Edward, 23  
Major John, 23, 24  
Aquackanonk, 28, 31, 32, 135, 186,  
140, 227, 228, 229  
Argyle, Marquis of, 274  
Armstrong, Mr., 215, 310  
Captain, 213  
Betsey, 214  
Peggy, 214, 310  
Mrs. Robert V., 242  
William, 310  
Arnold, Captain, 229  
Gen. Benedict, 68, 88, 141, 142,  
233  
Sheriff, 28  
Arrowsmith, John H., 33  
Asbury, 134  
Ashfield, Mr., 45  
Aten family, notes on, 235  
Aaron, 237  
Adrian, 239, 240  
Adriaen Hendrickse, 235, et seq.  
Annetje, 237, 238, 239, 240  
Catlyne, 238, 240  
Dirck, 237, 239  
Elizabeth, 240  
Elsje, 238  
Feyte, 237  
George, 239, 240  
Gerardus, 240  
Helena, 237, 238  
Hendrick, 236, 237, 239  
Henry J., 235  
Jacob, 238  
Jan, 238  
John, 237, 239, 240  
John, Jr., 238  
Judith, 240  
Koesie, 238  
Maria, 238, 239, 240  
Marittee, 236, 238  
Martha, 238  
Paul, 237, 238, 240  
Pieterie, 237  
Roleph, 238  
Sarah, 239  
Sytie, 237  
Thomas, 236, 237, 238, 240  
Thomas Jr., 237  
Voelkert, 238  
Aten's ferry, 239  
Atha, Henry G., 96  
Mrs. Henry G., 66  
Atkinson, M. Josephine, 242  
Atlee, William, 100, 101  
Atsion, 167  
Austin & Granger, 307  
Auten, Aaron, 238, 239  
Henry F., 239  
Nicholas, 36  
Ayers & Frelinghuysen, 37  
Ayles, Obadiah, 108  
Aytown family, 236



- Babbet, Justice, 229  
 Bache, Richard, 221  
 Backhouse, Mrs., 308  
 Baldary, 197  
 Baird, Mrs. David G., 242  
 Ball, Mr., 29, 140  
   Aaron, 139  
   Abner, 245  
   Edward, 245  
   John, 139  
   Stephen, 168  
 Baldwin, Mr., 306  
   Mrs. 212, 214  
   B. O., 30  
   Elizabeth, 243  
   Linas, 30  
   Phoebe G., 152  
   Capt. Samuel, 229  
   Capt. Stephen, 139, 229  
 Balfour, John, 269  
 Balise, Fort, 59  
 Balmuto, Scot., 271  
 Baltimore, Md., 61, 66, 81, 159, 287  
 Bamberger, Louis, 80, 87, 96  
 Bancroft, George, 258  
 Bangert, Dr. George S., article by, 232  
 Barbadoes, 43, 45, 48  
 Barber family, 255  
 Barbour, Thomas, 249  
 Barclay, Adam (?), 5, 8  
   David, 169, 174, 180, 187, 277, 278  
   David, Jr., 5, 6, 8  
   John, 5, 9, 11, 12, 119, 120, 174, 180, 187, 189, 191  
   Robert, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11, 119, 169, 174, 179, 182, 232  
 Barker, Jacob, 33  
 Barkley, Hugh, 33  
 Barnegat, 29  
 Barnes, Edward W., 90; obituary, 60  
   Major, John, 21, 22  
   Mary, 22  
   Sarah H., 22  
 Barnhart, Dr. John H., 206, 207  
 Barnhill, John, 111, 112, 113, 114  
 Bartine, John D., 323  
 Barton, Mr., 310  
   Mrs., 310  
 Basking Ridge, 1, 75, 135, 170, 232, 326  
   oak at, 162  
 Basse, Isle of, 263, 275  
 Bassett, Mr., 214  
   George T., 66  
   George W., 66  
 Bates, Barnabus, 222  
   Capt., 28  
 Batten, Mrs. George, 241  
 Baxter, Charles J., 62  
 Beach, Catherine L., 149  
   Capt. Joseph, 28  
 Beardsley, Arthur L., 243  
   Elizabeth, 243  
   Grace S., 243  
   Mabel B., obituary, 243  
   Theo. R., 243  
   Theo. S., 243  
 Bearfort Mountain, 303  
 Beaufort, Duke of, 43  
 Beavers, Colonel, 134  
 Bebout, Benjamin, 77  
   John, 77, 78  
 Beck, John, 109, 112  
 Becker, Isaac, 32  
 Bedell, Isaac, 227, 231, 232  
   John, 51  
 Bedford, Pa., 51  
 Beekman, Mrs. 152  
   Dr. J. P., 78  
 Bell, Adjutant, 31  
   Catherine L., 148  
   Edward S., 148  
   Edward T., 90, 149; obituary, 148  
   Jabez, 31, 32, 227, 228  
   Mae A., 149  
   Thornton B., 149  
 Belcher, Governor, 21, 88, 194  
 Bellis Family, 82  
 Belvidere, 163, 212, 214, 215, 234, 298, 307, 308  
 Bemerside, 183  
 Benedict, Wm. H., 158, 175; articles by, 97, 217  
 Bentley's mill, 54  
 Benton, N. Y., 134  
 Berdan, Jacob, 140  
   Jan, 140  
 Bergen, 18, 30, 135  
   Frank, 96  
   James J., 96  
   Mrs. James J., 176  
   J. G., 116  
 Bergen County, 60, 182, 140 et seq.  
 Bergen Point, 99, 112  
   ferry at, 109.  
 Berkeley, Lord, 15, 16, 17, 19, 177, 179, 186  
 Bermuda, 46  
 Bernards twsp., 134, 230  
 Bernardsville, (see Vealtown), 78  
 Perry, Gov., John, 19  
   Major John, 182  
 Bertrand, Mr., 32  
 Bessonett, Charles, 115  
 Bethlehem, 156  
 Bickley, Mr., 47  
 Biddle, Col. Clement, 141  
 Bidleman, George, 212, 311  
 Biles, Jonathan, 110  
 Billip's ferry, 99  
 Birdsall, Mr., 142  
 Black, Colonel, 312  
   Charles C., 91  
   Mary, 312  
 Blackfan, Agnes, 91, 242, 329  
 Black River, 210  
 Blackstone, Justice, 289  
 Blackwell, Rev. Antoinette B., 70  
 Blaen, John, 263  
 Blaine, Col. Ephraim, 143  
   James G., 143  
 Blair, Gilbert, 33  
   Peter, 33  
 Blanchard, Jane, 141  
 Blazing Star inn, 27, 99, 112, 113, 138  
 Blooley, Pa., 307  
 Bloomfield, 246  
 Bloominggrove, 212  
 Elowers, John, 229  
 Bockers, Abraham, 108  
 Bockover, Lieut., 28  
 Rodine, Elizabeth, 240  
 Bogart, 171





- Bogert, Cornelius, 244  
 Boggs, J. Lawrence, 80, 87, 89, 91,  
     95, 96, 324  
 Bollen, Mr., 19  
 Bonaparte, Napoleon, 197  
 Bond, Colonel, 308  
     Phineas, 289  
     Polly, 212  
 Boocock, Rev. Wm. H., 243, 245  
     Mrs. Wm. H., 245.  
 Boone, Governor, 219  
     Daniel, 335  
 Boonton, 167, 208, 209  
 Booth, Joseph E., 90  
 Borcalow, Holland, 240  
 Borchering, Frederick A., 90  
 Borden, J. Edward, 90; obituary,  
     149  
     Joseph, 102, 105, 114, 115, 116  
     Joseph, Jr., 104, 105, 107, 110  
 Bordentown, 33, 102, 103, 104, 106,  
     108, 115, 116  
 Boston, Mass., 37, 217, 218, 221,  
     222, 224, 249  
 Bostwick, Capt., 35  
 Boswell, Andrew, 271  
 Bott, Major, 28, 31  
 Boudinot, Elias, 88, 291  
 Bound Brook, 28, 32, 69, 113, 135,  
     139, 250  
 Bound Creek, 15  
 Bovey, Susan, 319  
 Boyer, Charles S., 60, 80, 91  
 Boylan, John, 135  
 Bradford, William, 217, 220  
 Bradley, Charles B., 96  
 Branksome Castle, 261  
 Brasier, Capt., 134  
 Bray, John, 309  
     Susan, 306  
 Brecco (Breese), Bailey, 33  
     Euphemia, 77  
     James, 77  
     William, 330  
 Brennan, John P., 91  
 Brett, Rev. Cornelius, obituary,  
     243  
     Maud R., 245  
     Philip M., 245  
     Rev. Philip M., 243  
     Mrs. Philip M., 245  
     Sir Reginald, 245  
     Licut. Roger, 244, 245  
 Brevoort, Mr., 85  
 Bridgehampton, 31  
 Bridgeton, 167  
 Bridgetown East, 167  
 Bridgetown West, 167  
 Brinckerhof, 171  
 Bristol, Pa., 114, 117, 220  
 Brittin, Capt., 139  
 Brockhurst, Philip F., 164  
     Susanna, 164  
 Broderick, Clara, 214  
 Brodhead, Col., 215, 305  
     John, 305, 306  
 Brookfield, Brown, 137  
 Brookhaven, L. I., 170, 335  
 Brooklyn, N. Y., 60, 213  
 Brooks, Mr., 103  
     Noah, 88  
 Brown, Doctor, 93  
     Andrew, 36  
     Benjamin, 143  
     David, 232  
     Capt. Stephen, 32, 228  
     Bruen, Caleb, 29  
 Brunson, Augustus J., 252  
 Brush, Samuel, 119  
 Bryant, Joseph, 118  
     William Cullen, 70  
 Bryatown, 135  
 Buccleuch, 261, 268  
 Buchanan, Dr. J. Hervey, 330  
 Buckingham, John, 110  
 Budd, Captain, 228  
     Thomas, 160  
 Buffalo, N. Y., 243  
 Bullman, Mr., 308  
 Bull's ferry, 141  
 Bunce, Ann, 310  
 Bunn, Henry, 231  
     Martin, 33  
 Burlington, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101,  
     105, 106, 107, 108, 114, 115, 116,  
     160, 167, 169, 219, 220, 291.  
     ancient door from, 160  
 Burnet family, 83  
 Dorothy, 335  
 Duncan, 83  
 Jonas, 171  
 Joshua, 171  
 Justus, 170  
 Lieutenant, 30  
 Moses, 170, 335  
 Robert, 6, 12, 119, 120, 171  
 Gov. William, 12, 194  
 William, 170  
 Burnett, Abner B., 150  
     Catherine, 332  
     Frances, 246  
     Rachel, 150  
     Sir Robert, 332  
     William H., obituary, 245  
 Burr, Aaron, 68  
 Butler, John, 108, 109, 110  
  
 Cabot, John, 13  
     Sabastian, 13  
 Calais, Me., 320  
 Caldwell, Rev. James, 88  
     Mrs. James, 28, 31, 137, 228  
 Calhoun, John C., 336  
 Camden County, 60  
 Camp, Edward B., 90  
 Campbell, Alexander, 164  
     Mrs. Edward S., 242  
     John, 187, 191  
     Lord Neil, 191, 276  
 Canfield, Frederick A., 80, 87, 96;  
     article by, 221  
 Canterbury, Conn., 31  
 Capron, Mrs., 208, 209  
 Carleton, Sir Guy, 24  
 Carlyle, Thomas, 75, 263, 264  
 Carnes, Ephraim, 227, 229  
 Carr, G. Howard, 278, 285  
     Rebecca M., 285  
 Carson, Joseph, 109  
     Thomas, 52  
 Carter, William M., 175  
 Carteret, Sir George, 7, 15, 16,  
     17, 18, 19, 177, 179, 334  
     Philip, 16, 17, 177, 179, 192  
 Carthagenia, 83  
 Case, Clarence E., 89  
     Philip, 33  
 Casier, Mary, 171



- Peter, 171  
 Phillipe, 171  
 Castner, Jacob, 33  
 Castor, Mr., 52  
   Mrs. 52  
 Caywood, Rhoda, 331  
 Cazanove, Theophile, 207, 208, 209,  
   210  
 Cedar Brook, 9  
 Champe, John, 142  
 Chandler, Capt., 137, 138  
 Changewater, 306  
 Chapel Hill, N. C., 251, 252  
 Chapman, Lewis, 33  
 Charles I., 1, 2, 261, 264  
 Charles II., 14, 19, 45, 75, 184, 261,  
   264, 272, 273  
 Charleston, S. C., 36, 56, 132, 218,  
   221, 237  
 Chatham, 28, 29, 30, 67, 139, 208  
 Chepstow, 45  
 Cherokee, Iowa, 319  
 Chester, 31  
 Chestnut Hill, Pa., 64  
 Child, John, 312  
 Chillicothe, Ohio, 52  
 Christie, Mr., 310  
   Adeline, 61  
   Carrie W., 61  
   Charlotte (Beemer), 61  
   Jonathan L., 61  
   Walter, 61  
 Christian, Gen. B., Jr., 325  
 Churches, graves in, 76, 169  
 Cincinnati, Ohio, 55, 159  
 Clackmananshire, 2  
 Clark, Aaron, 78  
   Abigail, 78  
   Abraham, 78  
   Andrew, 78  
   Benjamin C., 78  
   Betsey, 78  
   Cavalier, 78  
   Charles, 26  
   Elizabeth, 78  
   Hannah, 78  
   James, 78  
   John, 78  
   Mrs. John S., 242  
   Joseph, 78  
   Mary, 78, 91  
   Noah, 79  
   Roger, 307  
   Samuel, 78  
   Sarah, 78  
   Thomas, 78, 82  
   Capt. Thomas, 83, 139  
   William, 78, 91  
 Clay, Henry, 336  
 Clayton, Mrs. Trueman H., 242  
 Clement, John, 76  
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 68  
   Gen. James, 141  
 Cloburne, Scot., 269  
 Closeburn, Scot., 74  
 Cluck, John, 104, 105  
 Clunie, Scot., 4, 9, 190, 169  
   Castle, 332  
 Cobb, Andrew B., 316  
   Andrew L., obituary, 316  
   Andrew L., Jr., 316  
   Mrs. Andrew L., 91  
   Edward, 316  
   Frances C., 316  
   Frances E., 316  
   Henry, 316  
   Col. Lemuel, 316  
   Marion, 316  
   Thomas, 139  
 Cockloft Hall, 85  
 Coddington, David, 167  
 Codrington, Thomas, 69, 182  
 Codwise, Christopher, 40  
 Coe, Benjamin, 30  
 Coert, Steven, 40  
 Coerten, Albert, 40  
 Colden, Alexander, 24  
   Cadwallader, 24  
   Elizabeth, 24  
   Jane, 24  
   Margaret, 24  
 Cole, Josiah, 33  
 Coliston, Scot., 332  
 Collins, Isaac, 88, 161  
   V. Lansing, 207  
 Coloma, Cal., 280, et seq.  
 Colorados Islands, 127  
 Communipaw ferry, 117  
 Compton, Susan, 330  
 Comstock, Sarah, 88  
 Conaway, Benjamin, 33  
 Condict, Dr. Lewis, 83  
   Rev. record abstracts, 25, 134,  
   227  
 Condit, Rev. Ira., 309  
   Frances E., 316  
 Conewago, Pa., 171  
 Congar, Florence, 242  
 Conkling, William J., 89  
 Connecticut Farms, 27, 28, 31, 137,  
   223, 229  
   River, 14  
 Connelly, James C., 73, 175; ar-  
   ticle by, 13  
 Conover, Colonel, 305  
   Ellinor, 214  
   Garret C., 33  
 Cook, Captain, 227, 228  
   Major, 135  
 Cooper, Mr., 308  
   Colonel, 133  
   Daniel, 110  
 Cooper's ferry, 99  
 Coo's ferry, 28  
 Corkin, Mrs. E. J., 240  
 Cornbury, Governor, 97  
 Cornelisse, Michael, 111  
 Cornel, Sara Willemse, 40  
 Cornell, Rev. William, 323  
 Cornwallis, Lord, 287  
 Corson, Joseph, 109  
   Maria, 109  
 Cortlandt, Colonel, 30  
 Cortright, Simon, 310  
 Corwin, Rev. Edward T., 248  
   William, 232  
 Coryell's ferry, 99  
 Cosline, 171  
   Ellen, 171  
 Coult, Joseph, 323  
 Coursen, Abraham, 216  
   Van Tille, 212, 310  
 Couse, Eva, 323  
   Joseph P., 323  
 Cowan, Patrick, 107  
 Cox, Ann, 68  
   Rev. Mr., 231  
   Thomas, 237  
 Coxe, Col. Daniel, 169



- Cozad, Capt., 227, 230  
 Cozart, 171  
 Cozens, Richard, 26  
 Cragsmoor, N. Y., 319  
 Craig, Captain, 25  
   Frazee, 26, 27  
   Jeremiah, 33  
   Lieut. John, 33  
   Laura M., 246  
   Moses, 33  
   Robert, 33  
   Robert A., 33  
 Cranbury, 97, 107, 115  
 Crane, Colonel, 137, 213  
   Alfred J., 144  
   Azariah, 144  
   Capt. Francis, 134  
   Jasper, Sr., 144  
   Jasper, Jr., 144  
   John, 135  
   Joseph, 113  
   Joseph, Sr., 144  
   Nathaniel, 143, 144  
   Rev. Oliver, 144, 145  
   William, 144, 145  
 Cranetown, 144  
 Crawfordsville, Ind., 279  
 Croell, Enos, 335  
   Nancy, 335  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 43  
 Crook, Aaron, 33  
 Crooked Billet tavern, 98  
   wharf, 98, 104, 106, 116  
 Crosby, Lillian, 91  
 Crosley, Samuel, 101  
 Cross Creek, Pa., 53  
 Crosswicks, 312, 97  
   bridge, 102  
 Cuckoldstown, N. Y., 27  
 Cumberland, 132  
 Cummings, Hiram W., 230  
   William, 230  
 Cuninghame, Thomas, 33  
 Cuninghame, Col. David, 269  
 Cupar, Scot., 261, 268  
 Cutler, Mrs. Willard W., 80, 89,  
   96, 241  
 Dacket, Mrs., 108  
 Dagworthy, Captain John, 22  
 Dalley, John, 220  
 Danbury, 67  
 Darison, William, 135  
 Davenport, Josiah F., 113  
 Davidson, Rev. Robert, 42  
 Davidson's tavern, 307  
 Davies, John, 208  
 Davis, Mr., 288  
   Lieut. Marshall, 83  
   W. T., 204  
 Dawson, Alexander, 33  
 Day, Captain, 227  
   Nehemiah, 229  
 Dayton, Mr., 211  
   Captain, 168  
   General, 138  
 Dearborn co., Ind., 77  
 Deats, Hiram E., 82, 95, 255, 278  
 DeBaun, Abram, 61  
 De Bow, Mr., 225  
 De Castro, Gen., 231  
 Decker, Charles M., 90  
   Isaac, 109  
 Decker's ferry, 27  
 Deckertown, 27, 212, 213, 214, 305,  
   306, 311  
 de Fontenoy, Marquis, 1, 159  
 DeGrove, John, 116  
 De Hart's Point, 25, 32  
 De Heister, Gen., 286  
 Dejeau, General Count, 197  
 Delaware, 97  
 Delaware River, 14, 15, 163  
 Delaware and Raritan Canal, 39  
 Delaware township, 83  
 Dellaman, Mr., 97  
 Demarest, 171  
 Demarest, Milton, 90; obituary,  
   60  
   Mary, 242  
   De. W. H. S., article by, 257  
 Demayne, William, 116  
 De Mott, Anthony, 237  
   Johannes, 238  
   Maria, 237, 238, 239  
   Peter, 33  
   Michael, 237  
 Demund, Edward, 33  
 Dennis, John, 36  
   Patrick, 135  
   Samuel, 182  
 de Peyster, Abraham, 68  
 De Puy, Mr., 215, 305  
 de Russey, Mrs. C. A., 176  
 Dewey, Capt. Samuel W., 222, 223  
 Dexter, Jonathan, 307  
 Dey mansion, 86, 140  
   Anthony, 118, 140  
   Derrick, 140, 141  
   Gen. Richard, 140  
   Col. Theunis, 140  
   Theunis, 141  
   Thomas, 141  
 Dickerson, Mr., 310  
   Mahlon, 222  
   Capt. Thomas, 230  
 Dickinson, Gen., 32, 137, 227, 228  
   Silas, 212  
 Dimmick, Squire, 216  
 Dimock, Weston P., 91  
 Dimon, Gov., 202  
 Disbrow, William S., 80, 96  
 Ditmarse, Nicholas, 33  
 Dixon, Mrs. George T., 90  
 Dixon's Mill, 52, 54  
   Dobbs' ferry, 30  
 Dockwra, William, 182, 187  
   Dod, Capt., 227  
   Dodd, Lydia, 66  
   Doesburg, Hol., 235, 240  
 D'Olier, Miss Alice C., 241  
 Dolphin Head, 131  
 Doremus, Eleanor O., 66  
   Elias O., 66  
   Elizabeth U., 66  
   Frederick H., 90; obituary, 66  
   Henry M., 90; obituary, 150  
   Johannes, 140  
   Peter G., 150  
   Susanna, 150  
 Dorsey, H. W., 199  
 Dote, Isaac, 108, 109  
 Dotz, Capt. Stephen, 32  
 Doughty, Major, 292  
 Douglas, William, 109  
 Dow, Hardenberg, 33  
   Henry, 33  
 Dowbey, I. M., 314



- Downer, Robert, 135  
 Downey, John, 112  
 Doylestown, Pa., 307  
 Drake, family, 76  
   Colonel, 31, 213, 228  
   Elisha, 77  
   James, 116, 117  
   Wilbur A., 77  
 Drummond, Anne, 261  
   John, 184  
   Sir John, 261, 263, 274  
   James, 184  
 DuBoise, Mrs. 214  
 Duchess of Dubarry, 203  
 Duffy, Michael, 221  
 Duke of York, 193, 335  
 Dumfrieshire, Scot., 74  
 Dumon, John, 33  
 Dunks ferry, 110, 313  
 Dundas, Capt., 131  
 Dunham, Capt. Elisha, 26  
   Colonel, 136  
 Dunnottar Castle, 274, 275, 276  
 Durand, Wallace, 90  
 Duryee, Capt., 134  
 Dusenbury, family, 240  
 Duychinck, Major, 137  
   Richard, 33  
   William, 33  
  
 Eagleswood Academy, 153  
 Earl of Melfort, 184  
 Earl of Perth, 184  
 Easton, Pa., 54, 156, 208, 210, 307,  
   308  
 East Orange, 66, 177  
 Eatontown, 149  
 Eben, Captain, 146  
 Eberhard, C. F., 95  
 Eden, Governor, 290  
 Edentown, N. C., 36  
 Edgar, Clarkon, 78  
 Edge, Walter E., 85  
 Edinburgh, Scot., 265, 266, 268,  
   274  
 Edin river, 266, 271  
 Edin's head, Scot., 271  
 Edmondson, William, 110  
 Edsall, Capt., 139  
 Edward VII, 245  
 Edwards, Gov. Edw. I., 63, 89  
 Eisle, John C., 322  
 Elizabethport, 220  
 Elizabeth (Elizabethtown), 11,  
   14, 18, 19, 25, 27, 28, 29, 31,  
   32, 70, 97, 109, 113, 114, 116,  
   117, 118, 140, 166, 167, 168,  
   178, 179, 182, 183, 191, 194, 213,  
   228, 229, 232, 291, 309  
 Elizabethtown Point, 25, 37, 38, 99,  
   118, 135, 211, 213, 219, 227, 228,  
   230  
   ferry at, 109  
 Ellicott, Elias, 66  
   Margaret, 66  
 Ellin, William, 290  
 Elliott, Com. J. D., 221, 222  
 Elmendorf, Blandina, 323  
 Elmer, Rev., 28  
 Emott, James, 181  
 English, Thomas D., 88  
 Englishtown, 134  
 Ennis, Mr., 216  
   James, 227  
 Esher, Lord, 245  
  
 Esler, John, 229  
 Esopus, N. Y., 230  
 Eugenie, Empress, 256  
 Everett, Mass., 249  
 Everett, Mrs. John D., 91  
  
 Faber, Dr. John, 90  
 Faesch, Mr., 209  
 Fairbanks, Richard, 217  
 Fairchild, Ab., 232  
 Farmer, Capt. Robert, 83  
 Farrand, Samuel, 229  
 Fellows, A. F., 154  
 Felmly, John, 33  
   Moses, 33  
 Fenton, William, 52  
 Fenwick, John, 75  
 Ferguson, Mr., 5  
 Ferris, Mr., 209  
 Fewsmith, Dr. Joseph, 90  
 Field, Alla P., 63  
   Cyrus W., 68  
 Flieder, Governor, 62  
 Fifeshire, Scot., 261  
 Finley, Rev. Dr., 326  
 Fisher, Isaac, 39  
   Low, 39  
 Fiske, Admiral, 315  
 Fitz Randolph, Stelle, 91 (see  
   Randolph)  
 Flanders, 216  
 Flatbush, L. I., 236  
 Flatlands, 40  
 Flemington, 156, 167  
 Fletcher, Governor, 218  
 Florida, Gulf of, 125, 131  
 Followfield, Pa., 51, 53  
 Folsom, Joseph F., 81, 96, 143,  
   207, 242; articles by, 207, 293  
 Folwell, Joseph, 115  
 Forbes, Arthur, 5, 8, 180, 187  
 Ford, Colonel, 31, 230  
   Jacob, 135  
   Judge, 33  
 Forman, Gen., 34, 35  
   Brook, 221  
 Forsyth, James, 275  
 Fort Chambers, 231  
 Fort Leavenworth, 65  
 Fort McHenry, 81  
 Fort, Gov. John Franklin, 90  
 Foss, Calvin W., 207  
 Foster's Meadows, L. I., 237  
 Four Lane's End, 116  
 Fowler, Dr., 306  
 Fox, John, 220  
 Frankford, 49, 212, 213, 214, 305,  
   306, 308, 310  
 Franklin, 163, 306  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 88, 98, 113,  
   160, 219, 221  
   Gov. William, 22  
 Freehold, 89, 120  
 Frelinghuysen, Gen. Fred., 32,  
   136, 137, 228  
 Fremont, John C., 280  
 French, Robert, 245  
 Fry, Mr., 54  
 Fulkerson, Lieut. William, 33  
 Fullerton, Catherine, 332  
   John, 332  
   Robert, 187, 189  
   Thomas, 187, 189, 191, 332  
 Fulton, Robert, 37





- Gamble, Col. John M., 79  
 Ganish, Michael, 35  
 Gardner, C. C., 78  
 Garretson family, 140  
 Garrigues, Jacob, 28  
   John, 28  
 Gaston, Dr. Samuel K., 33  
 Gates, Gen. Horatio, 142  
   Dr. Merrill E., 258  
 Gay, William, 33  
 Gedney, George J., 176  
 George, Nicholas, 105  
   Viscount Tarbet, 274, 276  
 Germain, Lord George, 287  
   Battle of, 34  
 Germantown, 34, 35  
 German Valley, 210  
 Gerould, J. T., 73  
 Gibbons, Thomas, 37, 166  
   William, 119  
 Gibson, Elizabeth, 144  
   William, 7  
 Gifford, Archer, 209  
 Gillan, Capt., 30  
 Gilston, Scot., 274  
 Glasgow, Scot., 262  
 Glenwood, 164  
 Glenwood Springs, Col., 243  
 Gloucester, 100, 312, 313  
 Gnichtel, Frederick W., 166  
 Godfrey, Dr. Carlos E., 84, 161,  
   176  
 Golder, Michael, 33  
 Gomez, 13  
 Goode, G. Brown, 199  
 Goodwin, Rev. Hannibal, 314  
 Gordon, 42, 215, 262  
   family, 331  
   Major, 216  
   Augustin, 10, 169  
   Charles, 332  
   Duchess of, 43, 44, 45  
   Helen, 9  
   Dr. John, 332  
   Katherine, 332  
   Sir Ludowick, 169, 332  
   Margaret, 169  
   Robert, 4, 9, 11, 120, 169, 190,  
   331  
   Sir Robert, 332  
   Thomas, 9, 120, 169, 187, 189,  
   191, 331, 332  
   William, 169  
 Gordonstone, Scot., 332  
 Goshen, N. Y., 215, 306, 308, 310  
 Gottheil, Prof. Richard J. H., 72  
 Gouverneur, 42  
 Gouverneur, Nicholas, 85  
 Graham, 42  
   Widow, 136  
   Isabella, 47  
   James, 47  
 Grandin, Rev. Wm., 305  
 Granger, John, 310  
 Grant, Rev., 309  
   George, 135  
   Gen. Ulysses S., 232, 235  
 Granville Center, Mass., 257  
 Gray, Dr., 207  
   Lord, 5  
 Green, Chancellor, 74  
 Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, 24, 142,  
   253  
 Greensburg, Pa., 51  
 Greenwood Lake, 296  
 Grice, Capt., 288  
 Griffith, Lydia, 78  
 Griggs, Samuel, 216  
 Griggstown, 319  
 Groome, Samuel, 5, 8, 12, 179, 181,  
   182, 183, 185  
 Groszmann, Maximilian P. E., 176  
 Grummond, Mr., 117  
 Guest, Moses, 36  
 Guinness, Dr., 215  
 Gummere, Mrs. Francis G., 71  
 Gustin, Mr., 215  
 Gysbertsen, Lubbert, 236  
 Haasis, Mrs. A., 204  
 Habir, Captain, 124  
 Hackensack, 32, 49, 60, 61, 112,  
   138, 167, 227, 228, 229, 230  
 Hackensack river, 99  
 Hackettstown, 167, 313  
 Hackquin, Capt., 57, 59, 123, 124,  
   125, 126, 133, 158  
 Haddonfield, 312  
 Hadfield, 92  
 Hagaman, Daniel H., 33  
   Dennis, 33  
   Simon, Jr., 33  
 Hagar, Arthur P., 247  
   Clara H., 247  
   George J., 90; obituary, 246  
   Jotham M., 246  
 Haggerty, Mr., 310  
   Capt., 212  
   John, 213  
   Mary, 310  
   Nancy, 214  
   Polly, 214  
 Haig, William, 183, 186  
 Haight, Joseph, 114  
 Hainer, John, 25  
 Haines, Quartermaster, 135  
 Haines, Henry S., 88, 160  
   Margaret T., 242  
 Haldimand, Gen., 287  
 Half Moon Battery, 104  
 Hall, Idelette L., 60  
   Jacob, 135  
   John, 134  
   Ogden, 141  
 Hallhill, Scot., 260, 272  
 Hallock, Mrs. Isabella H., 175  
 Halsey, Nathaniel, 139  
 Halstead, Mr., 305  
   Job S., 214, 215  
   Matthias, 168  
   Robert, 215  
 Halstead's Point, 25  
 Halsted, Major George B., 88  
 Hamburg, 167, 213, 214, 306  
 Hamilton, Alexander, 118  
   Gov. Andrew, 97, 172, 173, 191,  
   218  
   John, 22  
   Col. John, 218, 219, 221  
   Col. Morris, 84  
   Wm., 307, 308  
 Hamilton College, 63  
 Hancock, Joseph, 107  
 Hand, Gen. Edward, 141  
 Hankinson, Henry, 215  
 Hanover, 29, 208, 209  
 Harding, Pres. Warren G., 89, 324,  
   325  
   William, 288



- Harker, Capt., 139  
 Harlingen, 41  
 Harned, John F., 175  
   Julia, 150  
 Harris, Dr. 202, 203, 204  
 Harrisburg, Pa., 51, 306  
 Harrison, 77  
   Captain, 56, 123, 124  
   Thomas, 30  
 Hart, Rev. John, 71  
   Joseph, 114, 115  
 Hartshorne, Richard, 182  
 Harvard University, 64, 260  
 Hashmad Jung, 75  
 Haskin, Capt., 139  
 Hatfield, Capt. Cornelius, 168  
   John S., 168  
 Hathaway, Capt., 28  
 Havana, 57, 58, 125  
 Haverford, Pa., 71, 320  
   College, 207  
 Haverstraw, N. Y., 138  
 Hawaii, 79  
 Hawthornden, Scot., 261, 263  
 Hay, John, 313  
 Hays, Major, 29, 30, 136, 137  
 Hay's inn, 307  
 Hayes, Lieut., 232  
   David A., 92, 95  
 Hayhurst, Walter F., 80, 278  
 Heard, Gen., 31, 137, 228  
 Hedges, Mr., 245  
 Hees, Holland, 41  
 Hell Gate, N. Y., 136  
 Hempstead, N. Y., 136  
 Hendric, Dr. Joseph L., 214, 306  
 Hendrickson, Peter, 134  
 Hendrickzen, Hendrick, 240  
   Grietje, 240  
   Johannes, 240  
 Hennion, David D., 140  
 Henry VII, 13  
 Henry, Prince of Wales, 1  
 Henry, Daniel, 33  
   David, 313  
   Prof. Joseph, 156  
 Herbert Jacob V. W., 335  
 Herpers, Ferdinand J., 91  
   Henry F., 91  
 Heston, Alfred M., 91  
 Hetfield, Mr., 29  
   Sara, 78  
 Heusser, Albert H., 59  
 Heyer, Col. Jacob, 116, 137  
 Hiawatha, Kans., 235  
 Higbee, Harrison S., 317  
   James S., obituary, 317  
 Hight, David, 136  
   John A., 136  
 Hill, Charity, 231  
   Joanna, 321  
   John, 231  
   Margaret, 231  
   Thomas, 231  
   Capt. Thomas, 230, 231  
 Hilliken's ferry, 109  
 Hillsdale, 77  
 Hillyer, Simon, 36  
 Historical Societies in New Jersey, 175  
 Hoboken, 308  
 Hoer, Rev. John C. F., 248  
   Rev. R. Randall, obituary, 248  
   Mrs. R. Randall, 256  
 Hoffman, Josiah Ogden, 118  
 Holcomb family, 255  
 Holcombe, Dr. R. C., 255  
 Holland, 14  
 Holly, Mr., 213  
 Holman, Mrs. Geo. W., Jr., 242  
   Francis, 108, 109  
 Holmes, Major, Asher, 34, 35  
   Judge, 311  
   John, 35  
   Mrs. Sarah, 35  
 Holten, Charlotte, 154  
 Homans, Joel, 229  
 Home, Archibald, 170  
 Homes, Major, 5  
 Honeyman, A. Van Doren, 80, 86,  
   96, 175, 235  
   Mrs. A. Van Doren, 91  
   William H., 33  
 Hood, Vivian P., 60  
 Hoops, Col., 136  
 Hooton, Thomas, 100  
 Hope, 312  
   College, 244  
 Hopewell, 83, 206  
 Hopkins, Mrs. 310  
   Harvey S., 84  
   Hector, 310  
   Rebecca, 310  
 Hopper, Ida E., 152  
   Judge John, 152  
   Mary A., 152  
   Robert I., obituary, 152  
 Hoppin, Washington, 201  
   C. A., 84  
 Hornbeck, Joseph, 311  
 Horner, Mrs. Henry J., 242  
 Hornor, R. E., 204  
 Horton, David, 32  
   Capt. Nathaniel, 31, 228  
 Hot Springs, Ark., 65  
 Hover, Ezekiel, 51, 52  
   Joseph, 52  
   Manuel, 51  
   Susannah, 49  
 Howe, Dr. Charles M., 90  
   Gen. Robert, 141  
   Sir William, 63, 286, 289  
 Howell, Mrs. Caroline S., 91  
   Edward, 137  
   Mrs. Henry R., 241, 242  
   John H. B., 154  
   Levi, 50, 212, 216, 310  
   Mrs. Samuel C., 242  
   Capt. Sias, 230, 293  
 Hubbard, Emma L., 247  
 Hudibras tavern, 113  
 Hudnut, Miss Isabelle, 241, 242,  
   324  
 Hudson, Henry, 13  
 Hudson River, 13, 15, 37, 121  
 Hugg, Mr., 313  
 Hughes, Doctor, 306  
   Charles E., 81  
   Ida E., 152  
   Nancy, 306  
 Hulbert, Martha, 88  
 Hull, Mr., 305, 310  
   Harrie T., 90  
   Mrs. Lola M., 154  
   Samuel, 310  
   Mrs. Samuel, 310  
 Hunt, Doctor, 50, 213, 310  
   Major David, 118  
   Enoch, 33  
   Stephen, 33



- Hunter, Governor, 194  
   Mary S., 88  
   William, 221  
 Hunterdon County, 22, 49, 134  
 Hurd, Gen., 136  
 Hutchins, Annie M., 249  
 Hutton, Richard, 276  
   Thomas, 103  
 Hyderabad, Princess of, 75  
 Hyer, Jacob, 113  
 Hyers, Col. Jacob, 116, 137  
  
 Imhoff, C. M., 91  
 Imlay, Mary A., 152  
 Indian Queen inn, 114, 115  
 Indian hostilities, 292  
   languages, 72  
   relics, 330  
 Indianapolis, Ind., 62  
 Ingleton, Mary B., 95  
 Ingoldsby, Governor, 194  
 Inians John 181, 334  
 Inians ferry, 99  
 Inniss, Rev. Alexander, 331  
 Inslay, Mr., 240  
 International Mercantile Marine  
   Co., 67  
 Irvine, Alexander, 331  
   Catherine, 331  
   John, 33  
   William, 33  
   Gen. William, 141  
 Irving, Washington, 70, 85  
  
 Jackson, Mich., 62, 63  
   Gen. Andrew, 202, 336, 221  
 Jacobus, Capt. James, 229  
 Jacques, Col. Moses, 25, 26, 137  
 Jaeger, Prof. Benedict, 196  
 Jamaica Island, 46  
 Jamaica, N. Y., 136  
 James, Mr., 78  
 James I, 1  
 James VI, 1, 261  
 James VII, 184  
 Jamieson, A. F., 154  
 Jansen, Charles W., 117  
 Jay, Gov. John, 165  
   Sarah V. B., 165  
 Jenkins, Captain, 38  
 Jennings, Samuel, 88, 160  
 Jeroloman, Captain, 30  
   John, 231  
 Jersey City, 14, 159  
 Jobstown, 312  
 Johns Hopkin's University, 258  
 Johnson, David, 211  
   Dinah, 240  
   George, 116, 117  
   Gershom, 116  
   Henry, 50, 215  
   Capt. Henry, 49  
   Hetty, 306  
   Jesse, 109  
   John, 49, 50, 211, 215, 216, 232,  
     305, 311, 312, 313  
   Jonathan, 212  
   Mary, 255  
   Rachel, 255  
   Robert, 255  
   Samuel, 50, 123, 124, 305, 307,  
     314  
   William, 49  
   William M., 49, 96, 336  
  
 Lieut. Wilson, 231  
 Johnsonburg, 50, 167, 211, 212,  
   215, 308, 321  
 Johnston, Arthur, 262  
   Col. John, 140  
   Judge Samuel, 171  
 Johnstone, Eupham S., 278  
   James, 187, 191  
   Dr. John, 194, 277  
 Jones, Charles H., 90  
   E. Alfred, articles by, 21, 286  
   Jeffery, 20  
   Mrs. S. T., 70  
  
 Kandern, Baden, 280  
 Kean, 42  
 Kearny family, 42  
   James L., obituary, 152  
   Com. Lawrence, 152  
   Gen. Philip, 245  
 Kehoe, Miss Irene I., 91  
 Keimer, Samuel, 160  
 Keith, George, 120, 186, 274  
 Kelley, Ebenezer T., 255  
   Eunice, 255  
   Samuel, 255  
 Kelsey, Frederick W., 80  
   Rayner W., 207  
 Kendall, Dr. Calvin N., 90, 91;  
   obituary, 61  
   David W., 64  
   Edward M., 61  
   Leonard J., 62  
   Louis F., 155  
   Mary, 155  
   Sarah M., 62  
 Kennedy, Andrew, 269  
   Archibald, 33  
   Capt. Archibald, 68  
   William, 310  
 Kensington, 288  
 Kent, Eng., 316  
 Keteltas, Catharine, 165  
   Peter, 165  
 Kidder, Camillus G., 90; obituary,  
   64  
   Herrick, G. F., 64  
   Jerome F., 64  
 Kierstead, Lieut. Lucas, 140  
 Killan, Victor, 230  
 Kil von Kull, 99  
 Kimble, Caleb, 231  
 King, Mr., 232  
   Jerry, 28  
   John A., 260  
   Jud., 28  
 Kingman's ferry, 31  
 Kingston, N. Y., 237, 248  
   records, 256  
 Kinney, Captain, 215, 229  
   Thomas T., 83  
 Kinsey's Corner, 26  
 Kirkendell, Mr., 51  
 Kirkpatrick, family in Scotland,  
   74, 256  
   Achilles, 75  
   Alex. de L., 256  
   Andrew, 38, 307  
   Sir Charles S., 75  
   Gen. E. W., 333  
   Ivone de, 74  
   James, 333  
   John, 333  
   Margaret, 332



- Sir Thomas, 75  
 William, 332  
 W. P., 75  
 Kirktoone, James, 268  
 Kilm, Peter, 310  
 Kline, Barnet D., 36  
 Knightsportie, Scot., 261  
 Kniphausen, General, 137  
 Knowlton, 214  
   records of, 84  
 Knox, Gen. Henry, 223, 224, 225,  
   226  
   headquarters of, 253  
   Lady Lucy, 253, 254  
 Knoxboro, N. Y., 61  
 Koeck, Peter, 67  
 Kortright, Capt. John, 165  
  
 Lafayette, General, 69, 164, 253  
   George W., 145  
 Lafayette College, 206  
 Laing, Capt. John, 26, 29, 119, 120  
 Lambertville, 99, 113, 278, 285  
 La Monte, Caroline B., 69  
   George M., 69  
 Lancaster, Pa., 159  
 Lane, Derrick, 33  
   Guilsbert, 33  
   John, 33  
 Langstraat, Adaranche, 239  
 Lansbury, Mr., 211, 213  
 Larrison, James, 134  
   Mahlon, 134  
   Mary, 134  
   Sylvester, 134  
   Thomas, 134  
 Lathrop, Emma G., 321  
 Latimer, Mr., 222  
 Laud, Archbishop, 263  
 Lauderdale, Duke of, 267  
 Lawrence, Mr., 42, 306  
   Judge, 214  
   Col. Elisha, 24  
   Maria, 214  
   Thomas, 334  
 Lawrenceville, 155  
   Academy, 65  
 Lawrie, Gawn, 4, 5, 9, 11, 12, 180,  
   182, 183, 185, 186, 189  
 Layton, Capt., 227  
 Leavenworth, Kansas, 65  
 Lebanon, 49  
 Lebanon, Pa., 51  
 Leconte, Major, 202  
 Lee, Judge, 313  
   Major Henry, 142  
   Gen. Charles, 135, 229  
   Israel, 28, 29  
   William, 29  
 Lefferts, Elizabeth Morris, 42  
 Lehigh river, 50  
 Leith, Scot., 275  
 Lennington, Mary, 165  
 Lenturg, Scot., 331  
 Lersner, Clarence L., 91  
 Le Rue family, 88  
 Lethenty, Scot., 12, 119  
 Letson, Joseph, 118  
 Lewis, Abigail, 141  
   Edmund, 88  
   Edward, 335  
 Lexington, Ky., 291, 292  
 Leys, Scot., 332  
 Liese, Fredrick C., 148  
  
 Lincoln, Henry, 223  
   Martin, 56  
   William, 223  
 Lindabury, Mrs. Richard V., 242  
 Linn, Major James, 135  
   James, 165  
   John 212, 216, 310, 311  
   Mary L., 165  
 Lines, Bishop Edwin S., 79, 95  
 Linoleumville, 109  
 Lippincott, Horace M., 314  
 Lititz, Pa., 280  
 Little, Capt. Eliakim, 139  
 Little Egg Harbor, 8, 121  
 Little Falls, 141  
 Little Rock, Ark., 240  
 Livingston, 37  
   Ann, 165  
   Catharine, 165  
   Edward B., 164  
   Elizabeth C., 165  
   Henry B., 82, 165, 166  
   John, 165  
   John L., 165  
   John R., 37  
   Judith, 165, 166  
   Mary, 165  
   Philip, 164  
   Philip F., 165, 166  
   Philip V. B., 165  
   Robert, 165  
   Robert J., 37  
   Sarah V. B., 165  
   Susanna, 165  
   Gov. William, 82, 194; family of,  
   164  
   family of, 164  
   William, 165  
   William, Jr., 82  
 Lock, John, 310  
 Lodge, Henry C., 81  
 Logan, Capt. William, 135  
 Logansville, 134  
 London, Eng., 5, 42, 65  
 Long, Mr., 25  
   Thomas, 168  
 Longcope, Samuel, 307, 308  
 Longfield, Cornelius, 334  
 Long Hill, 28  
 Long Island, 14, 98  
   Battle of, 31, 229, 232  
 Long Pond, 296, 303  
 Longstreet, Captain, 136  
   Aaron, 117  
   Col. Charles, 212  
   (See Langstraat)  
 Long Valley, 208  
 Loree, Job, 333, 230  
 Louis XV, 203  
 Louisiana Territory, 56  
 Louisville, Ky., 159, 233  
 Love, Job 333 (see Loree)  
 Lovelace, Governor, 19, 217, 218  
 Lowery, Mr., 312  
 Loyalton, S. D., 240  
 Lubbertse, Eltzabeth, 236, 238  
   Gysbert, 236  
 Ludlow, Ann, 165  
   Ann W., 165  
   C., 28  
   Rev. Gabriel, 71  
   Gabriel H., 165  
 Lum, Charles M., 80, 96, 324, 325  
   Mrs. Charles M., 242  
 Luse (Luce), Captain, 227, 228  
   Damaris, 232





- Capt. Henry, 256  
 Col. Nathan, 31, 32, 227, 228  
 Shobal, 33  
 Lutz, Dr. F. E., 207  
 Lynn, Mass., 245  
 Lyon, Adrian, 183  
   Henry, 183  
   Joseph, 30  
   Rebecca, 78, 82  
 Lyons, Nathaniel, 135  
  
 McAdams, William, 25  
 McBride, John, 33  
 McCabe, Capt., 57, 58  
 McCalea, Mr., 308  
 McCarter & English, 320  
 McCloud, Lord, 274, 276  
 McColum, Malachi, 230  
 McCoy, Captain, 135, 136, 231, 232  
 McCullen & Johnson, 213  
 McCullough, William, 216  
   William C., 212  
 McDermott, Frank P., 90  
 McDougal, Gen., 34  
 McGinnis, John, 78  
 McGregor, Mrs. Austin H., 242  
   David, 12, 255, 334; article by,  
   177  
   Capt. Patrick, 187  
 McIntyre, Ann, 214  
 McKeesport, Pa., 54  
 McKinney, Texas, 333  
 McPherson, Chauncey R., 329  
   Mrs. William, 329  
 Macdonald, Alexander, 2  
 Mackay, J. G., 262  
 Mackenzie, George, 274  
 Mackie, Mrs. Arthur H., 242  
 MacLean, President, 64  
 MacWhorter, Rev. Alexander, 88  
 Magie, Henrietta O., 242  
   William J., 13, 15  
 Maine, University of, 63  
 Malden, Mass., 249  
 Man, Samuel, 168  
 Manheim, Germany, 326  
 Manwarring, Capt., 57, 59, 122  
 Maplewood, 245  
 Marksborough, 306  
 Marne, Battle of the, 145  
 Marr, Charles, 209  
 Marselis, Ide, 251  
   Mary, 251  
 Marshall, Abigail, 278  
   Mary, 278  
   Philip, 278  
   Rebecca, 278  
   Sarah, 278  
   Sarah H., 278  
 Marshall's Corner, 278  
 Martin, Colonel, 31  
 Mary of Guise, 262  
 Mary, Queen of Scots., 272  
 Mather, Edith H., article by, 260  
 Matson, John, 100  
 Matthews, Gov. John, 141  
 Maurer, Charles L., 329  
 Maxwell, Capt. John, 235  
 Maxwell, Gen. William, 138  
 Maybry, Mr., 215  
 Mayham, Ray E., 91  
 Meddard, Colonel, 32  
 Meeker, Major Samuel, 231  
 Meghee, William, 102  
 Mehelm, Col. John, 32  
  
 Melick, Aaron, 33  
   Capt. Daniel, 33  
 Melville, Sir James, 260, 270  
   Margaret, 260, 261  
 Mendham, 229, 230, 233  
 Meredith, Albert B., 60  
 Mersereau, David, 109  
   John, 109, 111, 113, 114, 115  
   Joshua, 109  
   Maria Corson, 109  
 Mesier, Abraham, 111  
 Messler, Cornelius, 33  
   William, 33  
 Metuchen, 330  
 Mexico, Bay of, 125  
 Miami, Ohio, 292  
 Michigan University, 258  
 Mickle family, 256  
 Middagh, Dirck, 239  
   Col. Derrick, 252  
   Jacobje, 239  
   Dr. Richard, 252  
 Middle Smithfield, 308  
 Middletown, N. Y., 18, 81, 110, 182  
 Middletown Point, 167  
 Milford, Pa., 212, 215, 305, 310,  
   311  
 Milledoler, Rev. Philip, 243  
 Miller, Eugene, 91  
   Capt. Melvyn, 78  
 Miller's tavern, 210  
 Millington, 66  
 Mills, Captain, 28  
   John, 28  
 Millstone, 229  
 Milne, Capt., 289  
 Milton, Mr., 136  
 Mingo, Pa., 53  
 Minnesota, University of, 73  
 Minnisink, 31, 32, 163, 306, 308.  
 Minton, Samuel, 230  
   Stephen D., 33  
 Minuit, Peter, 67  
 Mississippi, 55  
   River, 55  
 Mizner, John, 33  
 Moffat, Prof., 206  
 Monipenny, Margaret, 261, 265  
 Monmouth, P. O., 167  
   County, 46, 120  
   Battle of, 232  
   Duke of, 5  
 Monmouthshire, 42, 43, 45  
 Monongahela river, 51, 53  
 Monroe, N. Y., 144  
 Montague, 87, 308, 311  
   Lord, 287  
   township, 139  
 Montclair, 145, 146  
   Washington Headquarters at,  
   143  
 Montfort, 171  
 Montgomery, N. Y., 244  
 Montrose, Marquis of, 47  
 Moody's rock, 163  
 Moon, James, 100, 102  
 Moore, Mr., 19  
   Lieut. Amos., 137  
   Captain, 137  
   Colonel, 103  
   Emma Louise, 148  
   John, 76  
   Tabitha, 76  
 Moraira Town, 135  
 Mordaunt, Mary, 44



- Moreau, Gen., 313  
 Morehead, Joseph, 240  
 Morehouse, David, 29  
 Morgan, Charles, 335  
   Gen. Daniel, 335  
   Jonathan, 139  
 Morris family, 41  
   Mrs., 112  
   Lewis, 41, 42, 182, 194  
   Col. John, 23, 48  
   Prof. Richard, 176  
   Robert, 41  
   Robert Hunter, 41  
   Valentine, 41, 42  
   William, 42  
   Mrs. William McK., 176  
 Morris county, 29, 31, 134  
 Morrisania, 46, 48  
 Morris Mills, 25  
 Morrison, Dr. Ephraim, 90; obit-  
   uary, 153  
   Dr. Frank, 154  
   Dr. John B., 154  
   Lola, 154  
 Morristown, 28, 31, 136, 139, 167,  
   208, 209, 211, 213, 223, 229,  
   230, 309, 316, 321  
 Mortlett, Hannah, 77  
 Morrow, Judge William H., 163  
 Morse, Capt. Amos, 27, 28, 137  
 Moschel, George, 108  
 Mott, Captain, 35  
 Mount Freedom, 88  
 Mount Holly, 71, 110, 248  
 Mount Hope, 209  
 Mount Vernon, Va., 252  
 Muckshaw, 163  
 Mudie, David, 187, 189, 191  
 Mullenberg, Gen., 308  
 Mulford, Ananias, 33  
   Capt. Thomas, 26  
 Mullin, John, 33  
 Mullinor, Jo., 307  
 Mundy, Matilda, 244  
 Munsee cemetery, 87  
 Murphy, Gov. Franklin, 322  
   John, 118  
 Murray, Joseph, 194  
 Musconetcong, 210, 312  
 Mutchler, A. J., 207  
 Myers, William Starr, 89  
  
 Nark (?), 5  
 Natchez, Miss, 55, 57, 159  
 Nazareth, Pa., 50  
 Neafie, John, 83, 140, 240; article  
   by, 140  
 Neale, Mr., 30  
   Captain, 30  
   Thomas, 217  
 Necrology of members, 60, 148,  
   243, 316  
 Neilson, James, 220  
 Nelson, William, 23, 82, 83, 88  
   Mrs. William, 242  
 Neshanic church centennial, 71  
 Netherland, New, 13  
 Nevius, Jannetje, 238  
   Peter L., 37  
 New Amsterdam, 235  
 Newark, 18, 28, 29, 30, 31, 36, 66,  
   113, 114, 115, 135, 148, 150, 167,  
   207, 208, 209, 216, 229, 243, 244,  
   245, 317, 320, 321  
 Newark Mountains, 28  
  
 Newark Neck, 30  
 New Barbadoes, 182  
 New Bedford, 37  
 New Bern, N. C., 36, 153  
 New Blazing Star ferry, 109  
 New Brunswick, 22, 28, 42, 97, 99,  
   101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 112,  
   114, 116, 118, 119, 139, 140, 158,  
   167, 181, 196, 210, 216, 219,  
   220, 228, 244, 257, 259, 308,  
   309.  
 Newburgh, N. Y., 253  
 New Germantown, 32, 167  
 New Hampshire, 141  
 New Haven, Conn., 14, 62  
 New Jersey, Early travel in, 97  
   Historical Society, annual  
   meeting, 79; officers for 1921-  
   22, 96  
   Patriotic, etc. Societies in, 175  
   Witches in, 293  
 New Market, 250  
 New Orleans, 49, 51, 55, 56, 158,  
   159, 211, 335  
 New Perth, 11  
 Newport, R. I., 36  
 Newport, Va., 218  
 New Rochelle, N. Y., 248  
 New Scotland, 2  
 Newton, 31, 153, 154, 163, 167, 210,  
   211, 214, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311,  
   313, 321, 322  
 New Utrecht, L. I., 40  
 New Vernon, 335  
 New Village, 208  
 New York City, 31, 97, 99, 100,  
   101, 103, 113, 116, 119, 135, 159,  
   193, 218, 219  
   Sugar House, 25  
   University, 244  
 Nichols, Mr., 20, 26  
   Captain, 122, 29  
   Gov. Richard, 7, 14, 15, 16, 193,  
   334, 335  
   H. Rose, 242  
   Walter S., 90  
 Nixon, Horace F., 176  
 Nomanock, fort, 163  
 Norfolk, Va., 289  
 Norris, Ziba, 229, 230  
 North Bend, Ind., 293  
 Northampton, 71  
 Norton, Captain, 228  
 Nottingham, 51  
 Nova Scotia, 1, 2, 3, 24  
 Nyack, N. Y., 61, 138  
  
 Oberg, Lieut., 147  
 O'Brien, Daniel, 103, 104, 106  
 Ogden, Captain, 30  
   Colonel, 168  
   Judge, 30  
   Aaron, 166, 307  
   Charles, 33  
   John, 29  
   Rebecca, 214  
   Robert, 215  
   Mrs. Sydney N., 242  
 Ogdensburg mine, 163, 164  
 O'Harra's tavern, 209  
 Ohio, 134  
 Oneida county, N. Y., 61  
 Opdike, Capt. Albert, 134  
 Orange, 64, 66



- Orange county, N. Y., 30  
 Osborn, Mr., 124  
     Eliza C., 148  
 Osborne, Mrs., 84  
 Osgood, Samuel, 221  
 Otis, Miss Caroline, 89  
 Owen, Doctor, 5  
 Oxford Furnace, 306
- Pahaquarry, 163, 308  
 Palisades, 14  
 Paramus, 229  
 Pardon, Mr., 19  
 Parker, A. C., 88  
     Charles W., 96  
     James, 161, 221  
     Capt. John, 136  
     Nathaniel, 103  
 Parkhurst, Stephen, 29  
 Parrish, John, 33  
 Parsippany, 139, 229, 316  
 Parsons, Mr., 122  
     Gen. Samuel H., 141  
 Passaic, 112  
     county, 72  
     falls, 142  
     river, 15, 99  
 Paterson, 59, 70, 76, 148, 208, 231  
 Paterson, Gen. John, 141  
     William, 77, 318  
     William B., 77  
 Patn, Mr., 209  
 Patterson, George, 77  
 Paul, Mrs., 215  
     Prince, 198  
     Sally Ann, 215  
 Paulding, 85  
 Pavonia, 14  
 Paxtang, Pa., 333  
 Peabody, Gen. Nathaniel, 141  
 Peck, Harriet, 66  
 Peekskill, N. Y., 142  
 Pemberton, Charles, 216, 310  
 Penn, Admiral, 45  
     Thomas, 45  
     William, 181, 184, 217  
 Pennington, 312  
 Pennsylvania, University of, 65  
 Pennypack, 101  
 Peppercotten, 231  
 Perkamie Creek, Pa., 34  
 Perth, Earl of, 272, 273  
 Perth, Scot., 268  
 Perthtown, 10, 11  
 Perth Amboy, 20, 23, 27, 37, 38, 60,  
     97, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 114,  
     115, 119, 140, 152, 153, 167, 183,  
     187, 191, 192, 195, 218, 219, 220,  
     229  
 Peterborough, Earl of, 44  
 Petersburg, Va., 153  
 Peters Creek, 51  
 Peter the Great, 203  
 Pettit, Mr., 208  
 Pettit, Sarah, 237  
 Philadelphia, 34, 36, 38, 47, 54,  
     83, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 103, 105,  
     106, 108, 115, 116, 117, 119, 159,  
     212, 307  
 Phillips, Rev. James, 251  
     Judith, 251, 252  
 Phillipsburg, 308  
     first bridge at, 163  
 Phillipse, Frederick, 68  
 Pierce, Mrs., 86
- W. H., 223  
 Piercefield, 42, 45  
 Pierson, Captain, 228, 230  
 Piscataway, 18  
 Pitmilley, Scot., 261, 265  
 Pitlochy, Scot., 260 et seq.  
 Pitlurg, Scot., 331  
 Pitney, Henry C., 176, 195  
 Pittsburgh, Pa., 50, 51, 159  
 Pittstown, 167, 312  
 Place, Aaron, 237  
 Placerville, Cal., 233  
 Plainfield, 9, 11, 77, 167, 250, 252,  
 Platt, Captain John Cheney, Jr.,  
     148  
 Pluckemin, 135, 139, 228, 253  
 Plum, Martha J., 66  
     Mrs. Stephen H., Sr., obituary,  
     66  
     Stephen H., Jr., 66  
     Mrs. Stephen H., 90  
 Plymouth, Conn., 88  
 Plymouth, Mass., 316  
 Poinier, John, 90  
 Poinsett, Joel R., 199  
 Point of Rocks, Va., 247  
 Pole, Miss, 45  
 Pompton, 134, 208  
 Pontefract Castle, 48  
 Pool, John, 35  
 Poor, Gen. Enoch, 141  
 Pope's Creek, 59  
 Port-au-Prince, 202  
 Porter, Gen. David, 79  
     Gen. Horace, 90  
     Capt. Nathaniel, 135  
 Portland, Me., 57  
 Portsmouth, N. H., 218  
 Post (officer), 138  
 Postoffices in New Jersey in 1800,  
     166  
     Facilities, growth of, 217  
 Potter, Caleb, 25  
     Col. Samuel, 137  
 Poulson, Gilbert, 33  
     John C., 33  
 Powelson, Isaac, 33  
     John, 33  
 Powles Hook, 31, 99, 112, 113, 114,  
     117, 216  
 Pratt, Henry, 218  
 Preakness, 140, 142, 143  
     settlement of valley, 140  
 Predmore, John, 107  
 Preston, H. C., 201  
 Price, Mr., 231  
     Benjamin, 182  
     George W., 175  
     Farry, 139  
     Phillip, 229  
 Prigmore, John, 106  
 Prime, Nathaniel, 63  
 Prince, Prof. John D., 72  
 Princeton, 59, 63, 64, 89, 97, 113,  
     114, 115, 137, 155, 157, 206, 229  
     University, 64, 73, 80, 198, 204,  
     207, 258, 324, 73  
 Proctor, Col. Thomas, 141  
 Providence, R. I., 200, 201  
 Public records, neglect of, 161  
 Pullin, Francis, 77  
 Purcell, Thomas, 237  
 Purrows, Capt., 35  
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, 68, 133  
 Pyne, Moses T., 64, 90



- Quebec, 230  
 Quibbletown, 32, 135, 228, 230  
   Encampment, 250  
 Quick, Henry, 33  
 Quick, Solomon, 135  
 Quimby, Samuel, 51, 52  
 Quit-rents in New Jersey, 13  
  
 Rackawackhacca (Bound Brook),  
   182  
 Radcliff, Mr., 118  
 Rahway, 25, 26, 27, 135, 136, 140,  
   167, 228  
 Rainer, Mr., 240  
   Elizabeth, 237  
 Raith, Scot., 272  
 Ramsey, Andrew, 105  
 Ramsey's ferry, 99  
 Rand, Rev. Edwin W., 91  
 Randolph, Coleman, 315  
   Franklin F., 246  
   Hector C. F., obituary, 246  
   Isaac F., 109  
   Jacob F., 109  
   Lewis V. F., 90  
   Reuben F., 109  
   Gov. Theo. F., 157  
   William B. F., 246  
   William F., 246  
   (see Fitz Randolph)  
 Rankin, Dr. Walter M., 205  
 Raritan, 107, 220  
   landing, 35  
   river, 37, 229  
 Raymond, Lieut. Seth, 230  
 Read, Andrew, 220  
   Capt. John, 32  
   Joseph, 220  
 Reading, Pa., 51  
 Readington, 49  
 Recklestown, 312  
 Redford's Ferry, 97, 98, 99, 220  
 Red Stone, Pa., 54  
 Reeve, William T., 175  
 Reeves, Capt., 29, 30  
 Reger, John F., 175  
 Reid, John, 8, 12  
 Renwick, Rev., 270, 271  
 Reuck, Mrs. George, 91  
 Revolution, number of soldiers in,  
   173, 223, 254  
   soldiers' records, 25, 134, 227  
 Reynold, Mr., 214  
 Reynolds, Samuel, 138  
 Rich, Mr., 222  
 Richards, John, 105  
   Joseph, 107, 108  
   William, 111, 112  
 Richardson, Dr. Ernest C., 80, 96,  
   176  
   James, 36  
 Richmond Hill, 68  
 Richmond, N. Y., 27  
 Richmond, James, 36  
 Riddell, Archibald, 267, 270, 271,  
   275  
 Rider, William, 116  
 Ridgway, Mr., 308  
   Anna, 154  
 Ridley, Catherine L., 165  
   Matthew, 165  
 Rigg, Margaret, 265  
   William, 261, 265, 277  
 Righter, George E., 316  
   Mary, 316  
  
 Riker, Joseph M., 81, 90  
   Mrs. Joseph M., 90  
 Rinehart, Capt. Godfrey, 32  
 Ringoes, 113, 312  
 Ringwood Manor, 72  
 Rio de Janeiro, 79  
 Roberdeau, Major, 215, 306  
   Mrs., 306  
 Robert II, King, 2  
 Robeson, George M., 232, 235  
   Jonathan, 232, 235  
   Morris, 235  
   William P., 235  
 Robinson, Mr., 312  
   Aaron, 231  
 Rochester University, 260  
 Rockaway, 167, 211  
 Rockefeller, Mr., 215  
 Rolfe, Mr., 36  
 Romaine, Theodore, 175  
 Rombout, Francis, 244  
   Katrina, 244  
 Romeyn, Yannetje, 171  
 Rondout, N. Y., 60  
 Ronguille, Commandant, 123  
   Fanetta, 123  
 Root, Hon. Elihu, 81  
 Rorback, Betsey, 214  
 Rose, David, 137  
   Mary, 229  
 Rosenkrantz, Colonel, 231  
 Ross, Harriet D., 246  
   Moses, 30  
 Rossel, Judge, 38  
 Rossiter, W. S., 225  
 Roswell, Capt., 230  
 Rowlett, John, 153  
   Margaret A., 153  
 Rudyard, Thomas, 5, 7, 179, 180,  
   181, 185, 186, 187, 189, 191  
 Rue, Mrs. Jacob B., 242  
 Runk, John, 33  
 Runyon, Clarkson, 244  
   David C., 66  
   Helen B., 244  
   Hugh, 137  
   Lydia D., 66  
   Matilda, 244  
   Richard, 137  
   Theodore, 148  
 Russel, Gilpen, 210  
 Russell, Lord, 5  
 Rutgers College, 63, 152, 155, 244,  
   318, 319  
 Rutherford, Livingston, 160  
 Ryall, Port, 40  
 Ryer, John, 109  
 Ryerson, Mr., 306  
   Ann, 214  
   Capt. George, Jr., 140  
  
 Saddle River, 140  
 Saginaw, Mich., 62  
 Salem, 75  
 Salem, Mass., 294  
 Salmon, Capt. Peter, 32, 228  
 Salter, Thomas, 78  
 Sanders, Aaron, 229  
   Absalom, 229  
   Elizabeth, 229  
   Eunice, 229  
   Margaret, 229  
   Mary, 229, 230  
   Phoebe, 229  
   Theodore, 229





- Mrs. Theo., 230  
 Timothy, 230  
 William, 229  
 Sandford, Major William, 182  
 Sandiston twsp., 310, 311  
 Sandwich Islands, 280  
 Sandy Hook, 121  
 San Francisco, Cal., 279, 280  
 Santo Domingo, 196  
 Savannah, Ga., 36  
 Say, Thomas, 202  
 Saybrook, 218  
 Sayre, Mr., 213  
   James R., 317  
   Jedediah, 212  
   Susan, 213, 214, 310  
 Scammell, Gen. Alexander, 141  
 Schamp, Nicholas, 239  
 Schenck, Captain, 136, 137  
 Scholfield, Jonathan, 116  
 Schooley's Mountain, 210  
 Schuyler, Gen. Philip, 141, 143  
 Schuylerville, N. Y., 319  
 Schuylkill River, 34  
 Scofield, Sara, 237  
 Scot, David, 269  
   Eupham, 266, 277  
   George, 328  
   James, 266, 277  
   Sir John, 260 et seq.  
   Walter, 261, 269, 271  
   (see Scott)  
 Scotch Plains, 134, 135, 250  
 Scotland, 1, 4, 260 et seq.  
 Scotstarvet, 260 et seq.  
 Scots East Jersey Proprietors, 119  
 Scott, Dr. Austin, 96; in memoriam, 257; obituary, 317  
   Col. Walter, 271  
   Sir Walter, 261  
   (see Scott)  
 Scranton, Col. Charles, 235  
 Scudder, Colonel, 137  
   Capt. John, 26  
   Wallace M., 96  
 Seaman, Catharine, 165  
   Edward, 165  
 Searle, Helen E., 319  
   Rev. John P., obituary, 319  
   Rev. Robert W., 319  
   Raymond B., 319  
   Rev. Samuel T., 319  
 Seattle, Wash., 243  
 Secaucus, 88  
 Second River, 136, 229  
 Sedgwick, Gen., 245  
 Seeley, Captain, 228  
 Seely, Gen., 215, 305  
 Sergeantsville, 83  
 Sewaren, 109  
 Seward, Mr., 212  
   Mrs., 216  
   Col. John, 231  
 Seymour, Mayor, 151  
 Shapanock, Fort, 163  
 Sharp, Mr., 313  
   Archbishop James, 267, 270  
   Edward, 306  
   George, 164  
   Joseph, 310  
 Shaver, Mr., 306  
   Abraham, 216, 312  
   Abram V., 212  
 Shawnee, 163  
 Shay, David, 231  
 Shea, Lieut., 30  
 Sheholi, 231  
 Shepherd, Colonel, 326  
 Sherman, John D., 196  
   Gen. W. T., 283  
 Sherrid, Major Abram B., 135  
 Shields, Mrs., 307  
 Shin, Gen., 313  
 Shipacong, fort, 163  
 Shipman, Samuel, 139  
 Shippen, Miss, 215  
   Edward, 232  
   Joseph William, 233  
   Peggy, 233  
   Dr. William, 233, 235  
 Shippen Manor at Oxford Furnace, 232  
 Shippensburg, Pa., 51  
 Shirley, Sir Robert, 3  
 Shooting stars, 336  
 Short, Major Peyton, 291  
   Mrs. Peyton, 293  
 Shrewsbury, 8, 18, 83, 110, 182  
   river, 163  
 Shuster, Elwood D., 163  
 Sidney, Algernon, 5  
 Sigelaar, Benjamin, 33  
 Silsbury, David, 139  
 Simon, Major, 171  
 Simonson, Theodore, 322  
 Simonson's ferry, 109  
 Simpson, William, 33  
 Sisco, Jacob, 29  
 Sitka, Alaska, 280  
 Skellinger, David, 31  
   Elisha, 32  
 Skillman, Abraham, 114  
   Elizabeth, 237, 238  
   Thomas, 237  
   Capt. Thomas, 237  
 Skinner, Cortlandt, 23  
 Slabtown, 312  
 Slave sale of 1724, 40  
 Sloan, Harry, 33  
 Sloane, Sir Hans, M. D., 201  
   Mary E., 158  
   William H., 158  
 Smalley, Jacob, 76  
   John, Jr., 76  
 Smallwood, Gen., 34  
 Smith, Mr., 194  
   Captain, 168  
   Abel I., 88  
   Mrs. Arthur G., 242  
   Barbara, 78  
   Elizabeth, 238  
   Hannah, 78  
   Jacob, 33  
   Joseph, 33  
   L. Cotheal, 92, 93, 95  
   Peter, 212, 231  
   Richard, 139  
   Sarah, 78  
   Solomon, 100, 102  
   Susan, 78  
   William, 33  
 Snedeker, Christian, 237  
 Solomons, Anna Maria, 65  
 Sonmans, Arent, 4, 5, 6  
 Somerset county, 41, 49, 134  
 Somerville, 49, 89, 295, 323  
 Souder, H. J., 315  
 South Amboy, 97, 98, 154  
 Southard, Henry, 230  
 South Branch river, 114



- South Carolina, 141  
 South Kingston, 167  
 Southold Records, 87  
 South river, 277, 324  
 South Williamstown, Mass., 316  
 Sparta, 211, 214, 215, 231  
 Spencer, Colonel, 32  
   Nathan 139  
 Spicer, Mr., 190  
 Spotswood, Col. Alexander, 219,  
   221  
 Springfield, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 135,  
   137, 140, 168, 209, 228, 246  
   Battle of, 228, 230  
   Township, 30  
 Spring Water, N. Y., 223  
 Squire, E., 30  
 St. Andrews University, 262  
 St Domingo, 198  
 St. John's, N. B., 153  
 St. Petersburg, 197  
   University of, 196  
 Stackhouse, Mr., 29  
 Stages in 18th Century, 97  
 Stair, Earl of, 194  
 Stamford, Conn., 323  
 Stanhope, N. J., 148  
 Stark, Captain, 228  
   Jeremiah, 32  
   Gen. John, 141  
 Staten Island, 14, 22, 25, 38, 99,  
   135, 207, 228  
 Strathmiglo, Scot., 266  
 Stedman, Col., 225  
 Steele, Gabriel, 99  
 Stelle, Rachel, 22  
   Pontius, 22, 102  
 Steubenville, Ohio, 55  
 Stevens, Capt. Campbell, 83  
   John, 83  
   Lieut. Lewis, 83  
   Richard Dowe, 29  
 Stewart, Col. Charles, 327  
 Stickney, Charles E., 175  
 Stiles, Jonathan, 335  
 Stillwater, 214  
 Stirling, Gerard, 4, 160  
   Lord, 1 et seq., 27, 159, 160  
   Robert, 4, 160  
 Stites, William, 33  
 Stockton, 88  
   Bayard, 324  
   Richard H., 38  
   Records, 87  
 Stoll, Mr., 211, 213, 306  
   Mrs., 307, 310  
 Stoner, William, 78  
 Stoothof, Petrus, 40  
 Stothoff, Henry, 33  
 Stout, Annie, 78  
   Gideon Lee, 90  
 Strauss, Lyria, 78  
 Strawberry Alley, 108  
 Strawn, John, 78  
 Strong, Margaret, 245  
 Stryker, Katharine W., 242  
   William S., 23, 24  
 Stuart, Daniels, 311  
 Studer, Augustus C., obituary, 319  
   Augustus C., Jr., 320  
   Elizabeth M., 320  
 Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, 217  
 Succasunna, 210  
   Plains, 134  
 Such, Anna, 154  
   George, 154  
   J. Ridgeway, 91; obituary, 154  
 Sullivan, General, 22  
 Summit, N. J., 66  
 Summit Hill, Pa., 60  
 Sunbury, Mass., 36  
 Surmelin Valley, France, 147  
 Sussex county, 49, 50, 134, 135,  
   210  
   Historical Society's home, 163  
 Sutphen, Dr. Edw. B., 321  
   Elizabeth, 238  
   John, 239  
   Margaret M., 321  
   Dr. Reuben M., 320  
   Robert M., 321  
   Dr. Theron Y., obituary, 320  
 Sutter, Fort, 279, 280  
   Capt. John A., 279, et seq.  
 Sutton, Joseph, 231, 232  
   Martha, 231  
 Suydam, H. A., 176  
 Swan, Capt., 26  
 Swayze, Daniel, 140, 227  
   Francis J., 79, 96, 323  
   Francis J., 2nd, 323  
   Henry S., 323  
   Henry S., 2nd, 323  
   Jacob L., 321  
   John L., obituary, 321  
   John L., Jr., 323  
   Mary C., 323  
   Peter J., 323  
   Richard H., 323  
   Robert M., 323  
 Sybrandt, Sovereign, 111, 112  
 Sym, John, 150  
 Symmes, John Cleve, 165  
  
 Talleyrand, 68  
 Talmage, Daniel, 69, 231  
   Rev. T. DeWitt, 69  
 Tamaqua, Pa., 60  
 Tappan, N. Y., 138  
 Tarvet, Scot., 261  
 Taylor, Col., 136  
   George A., 172  
   Jerome, 90; obituary, 66  
   Obadiah, 114  
 Ten Eyck, Mr., 229  
 Terhune, Margaret L., 242  
 Terry, Capt. N., 31  
 Thomas, Colonel, 168  
   Elizabeth, 236, 238  
   Jonathan, 106, 107, 220  
   Robert C., 306  
 Thomson, Mr., 215  
   Dr., 313  
   Mrs. Jacob S., 306  
   Jacob S., 212, 215, 305, 306, 310,  
   311, 312  
   Col. Mark, 216  
   Nancy, 306  
   William, 52  
 Thompson, Col., 211  
   David, 230  
   Eliza S., 242  
   Hezekiah, 27  
   John, 36, 108  
   Rev. Dr. John B., 235, 236  
   Joseph, 288  
   Joseph P., 240  
   Peter, 36  
 Thorn, David, 33



- Thorp, Ellis, 26  
   Stoffel, 33  
 Three-Mile Run, 238  
 Thun, Switz., 319  
 Thurston, David, 26  
 Tichenor, F. M., 92, 95  
 Tiger, Abraham, 33  
   Jacob, Jr., 33  
   John, 33  
 Tillman, E., 308  
 Timber Creek, 313  
 Tintern, 43, 46, 48  
 Tintern, England, 41  
 Todd, Mr., 215  
   Daniel, 33  
   David, 33  
   John Flavel, 33  
   William, 33  
   William, Jr., 33  
   William J., 33  
 Toers, Sarah, 141  
 Toledo, Ohio, 257  
 Tompkins, Calvin, 90  
 Tonks, William, 290  
 Topeka, Kan., 150  
 Torrey, Dr. John, 206, 207  
 Tortugas, 127  
 Toshaek, David, 187  
 Totowa, 88  
 Toughoighiny river, Pa., 53  
 Travel, early in N. J., 97  
 Treat, Mary, 144  
   Robert, 144  
 Trees, Hall of Fame for, 162  
 Trembly's Point, 25, 26, 137, 138  
 Tremont, Lieut., 206  
 Trenton, 22, 38, 83, 97, 98, 99, 100,  
   101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 108,  
   112, 114, 117, 119, 155, 156, 161,  
   167, 219, 229, 312, 313  
 Troy, N. Y., 30, 208  
 Tyron, Governor, 290  
 Tucker, General, 245  
 Tuckerton, 167  
 Tunison, Runyon, 331  
 Turkey, 23  
 Turner, Alfred R., obituary, 249  
   Howard C., 249  
   Roger C., 249  
   William H., 249  
   W. G. A., 249  
   Mrs. Franklin G., 175  
 Tuttle's hotel, 308  
 Waites, Reuben G., 63  
 Twinning, Mr., 117  
 Two Bridges, 141  
 Tyler, President, 200  
  
 Undershell, Marie E., 66  
 Underwood, Oscar, 81  
 Upson, Dr., 229  
 Urje, Scotland, 4, 179  
 Urquhart, Frank J., 330  
   Mrs. Frank J., 330  
  
 Vall, Sarah L., 321  
   Dr. Wm. P., 321  
 Valls Gate, N. Y., 253  
 Van Arsdale, Simon, 171  
   William, 33  
 Van Auken, Capt., 310  
 van Booskirk, Mahlon, 82  
 Van Buren, Pres. Martin, 336  
 Van Campen mill, 163  
  
 Van Cortlandt, 42  
 Vancouver, 280  
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 36, 38, 109,  
   119  
 Van Deren, Bernard, 54  
   John, 211, 308, 309  
 Van Deventer, Jeremiah, 253  
 Van Dike, Abraham, 33  
   Charles, 105  
   Isaac, 33  
 Van Dorn, Aaron, Jr., 33  
   Isaac, 33  
   Joseph, 33  
   William A., 34  
 Van Dyck, Florence W., 155  
   Pierre, 155  
   William V. B., 155  
 VanDyke, Florence, 155  
   Francis C. Jr., obituary, 154  
   Prof. John C., 162  
   Mary, 155  
   Penelope, 155  
 Van Fleet, Judith, 239  
   William, 240  
 Van House's tavern, 210  
 Van Houten, 88  
   Conrad, 213  
 Van Ingen, Mrs. Edward, 149  
 Van Kirk, Harris, 33  
 Van Nest, Capt., 32  
   Cornelius, 33  
 Van Neste, Cathelyne, 239  
   Maria, 240  
   Pieter, 240  
 Van Pelt, James, 34  
 Van Sickel, John J., 163  
 Van Syckel, Aaron, 156  
   Bennet, obituary, 156  
   Bessie, 158  
   Charles S., 158  
   Chester, 156  
   Mary, 156  
   William S., 158  
 Vantile, Mr., 108  
 Van Tuyl, Otto, 109  
 Van Veghten's Bridge, 32  
 Van Voorhies, Coert A., 40  
   Margaret, 41  
   William, 40  
 Van Vorst, Mr., 118  
   Cornelius, 111  
 Van Vrankin, Mary G., 242  
 Van Winkle, Cornelius S., 71  
   Rip, 70  
   Simeon, 71  
 Van Wyck, Phillip V. R., 80, 96  
 Van Zandt, Elizabeth, 165  
   Richard, 330  
 Varennes, France, 146  
 Varick, Mr., 118  
   Col. Richard, 142  
 Varrazano, 13  
 Valley Forge, 148  
 Vealtown, 78, 134, 136, 139  
   (see Bernardsville)  
 Venables, 45  
 Vermeule, 134, 140, 227, 228, 229,  
   230, 232, 250, et seq.  
   Adrian, 251, 253  
   Cornelius, 251, 252  
   Cornelius, Jr., 253  
   Rev. Cornelius, 252  
   Cornelius C., 251, 255; article  
   by, 223



- Eder, 253  
 Frederic, 253  
 Leroy F., 91  
 Vernon, 212  
 Viehe, Rev. Frederick D., 82  
 Vienna, Austria, 196  
 University of, 196  
 Vineland, 315  
 Virginia, 46  
 Vliet, Simon, 34  
 Simon S., 33  
 von Draais, Baron, 326  
 von Plehwe, Captain, 146  
 von Steuben, Baron, 69  
 Voorhees, Aaron, 33  
 Abraham, 34  
 Isaac, 34  
 Jacob, Jr., 34  
 James, Jr., 34  
 Jeremiah, 33  
 John, 36, 118  
 Voorhis, Mr., 309  
 Vosseller, Elias, 175; article by, 278  
 Vredenburg, La Rue, 323  
 La Rue, Jr., obituary, 323  
 Waddel, Rev. Henry, 83  
 Waldy, Henry, 217  
 Wales, 44, 46  
 Walker, Edwin R., 80, 92, 324  
 Walker's ferry, 163  
 Walkill river, 164  
 Wall, John P., article by, 35  
 Wallace House, 89  
 Waller, William, 108  
 Walpack Bend, 163  
 Walpack, fort, 163  
 Walpack township, 163  
 Walworth, N. Y., 320  
 Ward, John, 290  
 Joseph, Jr., 91  
 Marcus L., 81, 86, 87, 92, 93, 94, 164  
 Col. Matthias, 136  
 Mrs. William R., 242  
 Wareham, 37  
 Warnarts, Grietje, 240  
 Warne, Thomas, 181, 182, 187, 189, 191  
 Warner, Catherine, 239  
 Col. Josiah, 141  
 Warsaw, Ill., 279  
 Washington, N. J., 208  
 Washington, Gen. George, 29, 59, 68, 69, 138, 141, 142, 143, 144, 163, 210, 225, 228, 250, 251, 288, 314, 326, 327  
 Bushrod, 252  
 Encampment at Quibbletown, 250  
 Headquarters in Montclair, 143  
 Washington county, Pa., 51  
 Washington, D. C., 248  
 Watkins Glen, N. Y., 321  
 Watkins, Judith, 166  
 Watson, John, 108, 109, 165, 166  
 Ripley, 175  
 Rev. Robert, 241  
 Wayne, Gen., 141  
 Webb, Abraham, 105  
 Col. Samuel B., 141  
 Webster, Daniel, 336  
 Wegery, John, 106  
 Wellman, Major, 5  
 Weimer, Martin, 282  
 Peter L., 281  
 Mrs. Peter J., 282  
 Weiss, Harry B., article by, 196  
 Weller family, 82  
 Welles, Rev. Theodore W., 162  
 Wellesley, Lord, 75  
 Well's, James, 106, 107  
 Philip, 182, 185  
 Weobley, 47  
 Wesley, Rev. John, 299  
 West, Mrs. Wm. T., 320  
 Westbrook, Abraham, 139  
 Annetje, 237  
 Henry, 231  
 Capt. Martin, 212  
 Major Samuel, 231  
 Wilhelmus, 231  
 Westervelt, Warner W., Jr., 61  
 Mrs. Wm. H., 242  
 West Milford, 301  
 Whedon, Florence W., 155  
 Wheeler, Miss Mary L., 242  
 William, 289  
 Wheeling, W. Va., 159  
 White, Alexander, 216  
 Mrs. Henry S., 241, 242  
 White Brook, 307  
 White Hall Slip, 104  
 White Hall Tavern, 36  
 Whitehead, Mrs. Harrie P., 242  
 William A., 5, 9, 260, 270  
 White Hill, 104  
 Whiting, Col. Henry, 144  
 Whiteleigh, George A., 91  
 Whitman, Walt., 241  
 Whittemore, Henry, 144  
 Wickatunk, 120, 276  
 Wickham, Mr., 212  
 Gideon, 311  
 Wilkins, Jane, 333  
 John, 333  
 William III, 20  
 Williams, Ann, 165  
 Captain C., 30, 137, 138  
 Ben., 30  
 Cornelius, 26  
 David, 26  
 Henry, 25, 168  
 John, 25  
 Reese, 28  
 Capt. S., 26  
 Williamsburgh, Va., 219  
 Williamson, Gen., 31  
 Williamsport, Pa., 53, 54  
 Willis family, 87  
 Frances C., 91  
 John, 116  
 Willocks, George, 9, 187, 188, 192, 277  
 Wilmington, Del., 36  
 Wilson, Woodrow, 62, 157  
 Edmund, 158  
 Sarah, 278  
 Willson, William, 102, 103  
 Winans, Capt. Benjamin, 78, 137  
 Susan, 78  
 Winant, Dr., 116  
 Winds, Gen. William, 31, 32, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 230, 227, 228, 229  
 Witherspoon, John, 64  
 Wolfe, Cornelius L., 33  
 Jeremiah, 34  
 Wollard, John, 98





- Wood, Captain, 26  
  George, 38  
  Rev. W., 266  
Woodbridge, 7, 18, 26, 99, 114, 136,  
  161, 167, 182, 219, 220, 221, 335  
Woodbury, 167, 313  
Woodhull, Judge, 232  
  Gen. Alfred A., 91; obituary, 64  
  Anna M., 65  
Woodruff, Mr., 25  
  Susan V., 306  
Woodstown, 167  
Woolman, John, 71  
World War, Battle of the Marne,  
  145  
Wright, Capt., 327  
Wurts, Alexander, 156
- Wyckoff, Alice F., 242  
  Rachel, 77
- Yarnall, Eli, 53  
Yates co., N. Y., 134  
Yeates, Joseph, 101  
Yerba Buena, Cal., 279  
York, Duke of, 15  
Yorktown, 69  
Young, Mr., 117  
  Mrs. C. Edwin, 67  
  Henry, 96  
  Robert, 29, 140
- Zeeland, Holland, 150  
Ziegler, Elizabeth M., 320

2662 X











